gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, & a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died, being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 And vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens, ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall hee ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye Kings: be inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Son leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for mee; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt mee round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged mee when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, & heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe and ſin not: commune with your own heart vpon your bed, & be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more

*Prou. 16.29. iſa.30.18 ier.17.7. rom.9.33 and 10.11 1.pet.2.6 *2.Sam. 15.15.

‖ Or, about.

*Pſa.4.8.

*Pſa.27.3

*Eſay 45. 11.hoſe. 13.4.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

*Pſal. 50.14. & 51.19.

then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

*Pſal.3.5. 8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou, LORD, onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God ſauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

*Pſal. 130.6. †Hebr. before thine eyes

3 *My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp.

†Hebr. the man of bloods & deceit

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednes: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

†Hebr. the Temple of thy holineſſe.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand †in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

†Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the †bloody and deceitfull man.

‖Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward †thy holy Temple.

†Hebr. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of †mine enemies: make thy way ſtraight before my face.

†Hebr. wickednes-ſes.

9 For *there is* no ‖faithfulneſſe †in their mouth, their inward part *is* †very wickednes: *their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

* Rom. 3.13.

10 ‖Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

‖Or, make them guilty. ‖Or, from their counſels. †Hebr. thou couerſt ouer, or protecteſt them. †Hebr. crowne him.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy; becauſe thou †defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou †compaſſe him, as *with* a ſheild.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖Or, vpon the eight.

O *LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

*Pſal. 38.1.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

*Pſal.30. 10.& 88. 11.& 115 17.& 118 17.iſa. 38.18.

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: O ſaue me, for thy mercies ſake.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

‖Or, euery night.

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe: it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

* Matth. 7.23. & 25.41. Luke 13.27

8 *Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity, for the LORD hath heard ſ voice of my weeping

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed, and ſore vexed: let them return & be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, & the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

‖Or, matter.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute mee, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a Lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

† Hebr. not a deliuerer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

*Pſal. 18.1 *1.Sam. 16.7. 1.chron. 9.pſal. 1.Iere. 20.12. 10.20. 20.12. † Hebr. my heart. reines. Or, Iudge. *Iob 35.iſa. 4.iam. 1.15. † Hebr. he hath digged a pit. *Pſal. 15.& pro.5.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 †My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutours.

14 *Behold, he trauelleth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood.

15 †He made a pit, and digged it, *and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

* Matth. 21.16. † Hebr. foundeſt. † Hebr. cauſe to ceaſe. *Iob 5. 17.pſal. 144.3. heb.2.6.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou †ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt †ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I conſider the heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou haſt ordained;

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the Son of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels, and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things vnder his feet.

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowle of *the* ayre, and the fiſh of *the* ſea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth thorow the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: hee hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe: he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: hee forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate mee, thou that lifteſt me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 Hee profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them bee taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgments *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 Hee hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be mooued: for I *ſhall* † neuer *be* in aduerſity.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing: & † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and ‖ vanity.

8 Hee ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the ſecret places doth he murther the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes till thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed: that the man of the earth may no more oppreſſe.

† *Hebr. in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.*
*Pſ. 7.16. and 9.16.
pro. 5.22.
† *Hebr. ſoules.*
‖ *Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.*
‖ *Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God.*
* Pſal. 14. 1. & 53. 1.
† *Hebr. vnto generation and generation.*
* Rom. 3.14.
† *Hebr. deceits.*
‖ *Or, iniquity.*
† *Hebr. hideth themſelues.*
† *Hebr. in the ſecret places.*
† *Heb. he breaketh himſelfe.*
‖ *Or, into his ſtrong parts.* * Pſal. 94.7. ‖ *Or, afflicted.* † *Heb. trauell.* * Pſal. 29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. ier. 16.10. ‖ *Or, eſtabliſh.* ‖ *Or, terriſie.* lam. 5.19.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe in GOD, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may † priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations bee deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

† *Hebr. in darkneſſe.*
* Habak. 2.20.
‖ *Or, a burning tempeſt.*

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 Hee comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, vpon the eighth ‖ Or, saue.

1 HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithful faile from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

† Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

† Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety, *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

‖ Or, would ensnare him

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

*2. Sam. 23.31. psa. 18.29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD): thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

† Hebr. him: that is, euery one of them.

8 The ‖ wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest menare exalted.

‖ Or, ouerseer.

† Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men is exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 Hee prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 Hee boasteth of diuine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouerseer.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart dayly? how long shall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, least I sleep *the sleepe* of death.

4 Least mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 Hee glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

* Rom. 3. 10.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

† Hebr. sinking.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people, *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were* come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captinity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Or, out

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

* Psal. 24. 3.

† Or, rest

2 *He that* walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

‖ Or, receiueth

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

* Psal. 15. 5.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a Psalme of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: *my goodnes extendeth not to thee:

* Psal. 16. 2. Iob. 22. 2. & 35. 7.

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* hasten after another *God*; their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

‖ Or, griefes

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

* Lam. 3. 24.

† Hebr. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because hee is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

* Act. 2. 25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Hebr. dwell

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

* Act. 2. 27. & 13. 35.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. iustice. † Hebr. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast prooued mine heart, thou hast visited *mee* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *mee from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my
footſteps † ſlip not.
6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare
me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare
my ſpeech.
7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O
thou ‖ that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which
put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp
againſt them.
8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide
me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from*
my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.
10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with
their mouth they ſpeake proudly.
11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps:
they haue ſet their eies bowing down to ſ earth:
12 †Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, &
as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.
13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him
downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked,
‖ *which is* thy ſword:
14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD,
i. of from men of ſ world, which *haue* their portion
in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy
hid treaſure: ‖ They are full of children, and
leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righte-
ouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake with
thy likeneſſe.

† *Hebr. preuent his face.* ‖ *Or, by the ſword.* ‖ *Or, men by thine hand.* ‖ *Or, their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *a Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he ſaid,

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.
2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, *and* my high tower.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.
4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.
5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.
6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.
7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hills mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.
8 There went vp a ſmoake † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.
9 Hee bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the ſkies.
12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thick clouds paſſed, haile-*ſtones* & coales of fire.
13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heauens, and the Higheſt gaue his voyce, haileſtones and coales of fire.
14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.
15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.
16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.
19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.
23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight.
25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.
26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure; and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe froward.
27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ run thorow a troupe; and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the Word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.
31 * For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hinds *feet*, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.
36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me; that † my feet did not ſlip.
37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder me, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.
40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to ſaue *them: euen* vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.
42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreets.

‖ *Or, great waters.*

† *Hebr. with.*

† *Hebr. before his eyes.*

‖ *Or, wreſtle.* ‖ *Or, lamp* ‖ *Or, broken.*

* Pſ. 12.6. & 119. 140. pro. 30.5.

‖ *Or, refined.*

* Deut. 32.33. 1. ſam. 2.2 pſa. 86.8. iſa. 45.5.

‖ *Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied mee.*

† *Hebr. made ancles.*

† *Hebr. cauſed to bow.*

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not known, ſhall ſerue me.

44 † As ſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftеſt mee vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt me; thou haſt deliuered me from the †violent man.

49 * Therefore will I giue ‖ thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

† *Heb.* *at the hearing of the eare.* † *Heb.* *the ſons of the ſtranger.* ‖ *Or, yeeld feigned obedience.* *Heb. lie.* † *Heb.* *giueth auengements for me.* ‖ *Or, deſtroieth.* † *Heb.* *man of violence.* * Rom. 15. 9. ‖ *Or, confeſſe.*

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory.* 7 *The Word, his grace.* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

* Gen. 1. 6 THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeech, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

‖ *Or, without* theſe their *voyce is heard.* *Heb. without their voyce heard.* * Rom. 10. 18.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

‖ *Or, their rule or direction.* ‖ *Or, doctrine.* ‖ *Or, reſtoring.* † *Heb.* *trueth.* * Pſal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. pro. 8. 19. † *Heb.* *the dropping of honey combes.* ‖ *Or, much.* † *Heb.* *my rocke.*

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the honey combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy ſeruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults.*

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD, † my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in ſ day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee,

† *Heb.* *ſet thee on a high place.*

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary; and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt Sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

† *Heb.* *ſtrengthen thee.* † *Heb.* *fill.* † *Heb.* *ſtrengthes of the ſauing.* † *Heb.* *by the ſtrength.*

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thankeſgiuing for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further ſucceſſe.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe king ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire: & haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, *and* thou gaueſt *it* him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation: honour and Maieſtie haſt thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou † haſt made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt High, hee ſhall not be mooued.

8 Thine hand ſhal find out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhal find out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: ſ LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from ſ earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe.*

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: *ſo* will we ſing, and praiſe thy power.

† *Heb.* *hath bleſſed for euer.* † *Heb.* *hath made him glad with ioy.* ‖ *Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a Butt.* † *Heb.* *ſhoulder.*

PSAL. XXII.

1 *Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great diſtreſſe.* 23 *He praiſeth God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A Pſalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

‖ *Or, the hinde of the morning.* * Matth. 27. 46. marke 15. 34. † *Heb.* *from my ſaluation.* † *Heb.* *there is no ſilence to me.*

6 But

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 *All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 *† He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe, thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers brests.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere, for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many bulls haue compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: *they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Saue mee from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in § midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred § affliction of § afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall liue for euer.

27 *All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eate and worship: all they that goe down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall bee borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* *my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the †still waters.

3 Hee restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, *I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod & thy staffe, they cõfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before mee, in the † presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *† Hee that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnes from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp, ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? the LORD, strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them* vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I *trust in thee, let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 *Yea, let none that wait on thee bee ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy pathes.

5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, vnto such as keepe his couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 *The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare

---

*If.40.11 ier.23.5. eze.34.23 ioh.10.11 1.pe.2.25

† *Heb. pastures of tender grasse.* † *Heb. waters of quietnesse.*

*Psa.3.6. & 118.6.

† *Heb. makest fat.*

† *Heb. to length of dayes.*

*Deut. 10.14. iob 41.2. psal.50. 12.1.cor.10.26. and 28. *Iob 38. 6.psa.104 5.and 136.6. *Psal. 15.1. *Esay 33.15, 16.

† *Heb. the cleane of hands.*

‖ *Or,* O God *of Iacob.*

*Psal. 22.5.and 31.2.and 34.9. *Esay.28 16.rom. 10.11. *Psal. 27.11.& 86.11.& 119. *Psal. 103.17. & 106.1.& 107.1. ier.33.3.

† *Heb. thy bowels.*

† *Heb. shall lodge in goodnes.* *Prou. 3.32.

‖Or, and his couenant to make them know it.

† Hebr. bring foorth.

† Hebr. hatred of violence.

* Psal. 9.10.

* Psal. 1.1.

† Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour. ‖Or, take not away

† Hebr. men of blood.

† Heb. filled with.

*Psal.118 6.mic.7.8

† Hebr. approached against me.

* Psal.3.6

‖Or, the delight.

† Heb. of shouting.

‖Or, my heart said vnto thee, keep my face seeke thy face, &c.

feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his couenant.

15 Mine eies *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let mee not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and vprightnesse preserue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reposeth vnto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.

4 *I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with ‡ voyce of thanksgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, & the place † where thine honor dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the seruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? the * LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an hoste should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the daies of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, & to inquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauillion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy also vpon me, and answere me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidst*, Seeke ye my face. my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast been my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in † a plaine path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 *Waite on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: waite, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock, be not silent to me: *lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe down into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, & with the workers of iniquity: *which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † sauing strength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and profession of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship ‡ LORD ‖ in the beauty of holines.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maiesty.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh ‡ Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple ‖ doth euery one speake of *his* glory.

‖Or, to be in paine.

† Hebr. will thee

* Psal. & 1

† Hebr. a plaine

† Heb. wicked

* Psal. 35 16. 3. shall

† Hebr. from

‖Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.

* Psa. 1 2 3 &c. 9

‖Or, his strength.

† Hebr. strength of saluations.

‖Or, vnto

† Hebr. yee sonnes of the mighty.

† Heb. the honour of his Name

‖Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.

‖Or, great waters.

† Hebr. in power.

† Hebr. in maiestie.

* Deut. 3.9.

† Heb. cutteth out.

‖Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Pſalme, *and* ſong, *at* the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept me aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD (O ye Saints of his) and giue thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holines.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: thou diddeſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 Hee reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

*IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let mee neuer be aſhamed: deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer mee ſpeedily: be thou †my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

3 For thou *art* my rock & my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake *leade* me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 *Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will bee glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowne my ſoules in aduerſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is conſumed with griefe, *yea*, my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquity, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee mee without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they tooke counſell together againſt me, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* ‖ let them be ſilent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnes, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in § ſecret of thy preſence, from § pride of man: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a pauillion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD; for he hath ſhewed me his marueilous kindneſſe, in a ‖ ſtrong city.

22 For I ſaid in my haſt, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheles thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 *Be of good courage, and he ſhal ſtrengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſednes conſiſteth in remiſsion of ſins. 3 Confeſſion of ſins giueth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

‖ *A Pſalme* of Danid, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is* hee *whoſe* * tranſgreſsion is forgiuen, *whoſe* ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon mee: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſsions vnto the LORD, and thou forgaueſt the iniquity of my ſinne. Selah.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maieſt be found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

7 *Thou *art* my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Bee yee not as the horſe, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many ſorrowes *ſhall be* to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be

---

4 Pſa. 22.5 iſa. 49. 23.

† Heb. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.

*Luke 23.46.

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the grane.

† Hebr. a hard thing.

*Eſa. 64. 4. 1 cor. 2.9.

‖ Or, ſenced city.

*Pſ. 27.14

‖ Or, a Pſalme of Dauid, giuing inſtruction.

* Rom. 4.7.

* Prou. 28.13. iſa. 65.24. 1. Ioh. 1.9.

† Hebr. in a time of finding

*Pſa. 9.10

† Hebr. I will counſell thee, mine eye ſhall be vpon thee.

* Pro. 26.3.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce, ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with § Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

*Psal. 119.64. ‖ Or, mercy.

5 *He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖goodnesse of the LORD.

*Gen. 1. 6, 7.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth vp § depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

*Esay. 19.3. †Hebr. maketh frustrate.

10 * The LORD †bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of § LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

*Ps.19.21. isa.46.10. † Hebr. to generation & generation.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

*Ps. 65.4. & 144.15

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: hee considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

*Iob 36.7 & 34. 14. 1. pet. 3. 12.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy, (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 Hee exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

§ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who drone him away, and he departed.

‖ Or, Achish. 1 Sam. 21.11.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD; the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD and he heard mee, and deliuered me from all my feares.

‖ Or, they flowed vnto him

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, ye his Saints; for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

* 1. Pet. 3.10.

12 * What man is he that desireth life: *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

*Iob 7. 7. psal. 8. 1. Pet. 3.12.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

† Hebr. to the broken heart. † Hebr. contrite of spirit.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

‖ Or, shall be guilty.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

§ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

* Psal. 40 15. & 70.3

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soule: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

* Iob 21. 18. psl. 1. 4. isa. 29.6. ose. 13.3.

5 * Let them bee as chaffe before the winde; and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

† Hebr. darkenesse and slipperinesse.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

† Hebr. which he knoweth not of.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

† Hebr. witnesses of wrong. † Hebr. they asked me. † Heb. depriuing.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But

13 But as for mee, when they were ficke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *hee had beene* † my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea* the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in † feasts; they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the Lions.

18 *I will giue thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad, that fauour † my righteous cause; yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, & to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖mischiefe vpon his bed, hee setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: hee abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall bee † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnes vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue mee.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, & do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shalbe cut off: but those that wait vpon § LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *bee*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 *But the meeke shall inherit the earth: and shal delight themselues in § abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shal not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shalbe satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambs they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but § righteous sheweth mercy, & giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and *now* am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed,

27 Depart

Hebr. ah, ah, our soule.

Hebr. my righteousnesse

†Heb. to find his iniquity to hate.

‖Or, vanity.

** Psal. 37.11. & 108.4.*

†Heb. the mountaines of God.

† Hebr. precious.

† Hebr. wasted.

†Hebr. draw out at length.

** Pron. 23.17. & 24.1.*

† Hebr. in truth and stablenesse.

† Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord.

** Prou. 16.3. mat. 6.25. 1. pet. 5.7.*

† Hebr. be silent to the LORD.

** Mat. 5.5*

‖Or, prepareth.

** Psal. 2.4.*

† Heb. the vpright of way.

†Heb. the precioustnesse of lambes.

‖Or, established.

† Heb. all the day.

27 Depart from euill, and do good; and dwell for euermore.
28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints; they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.
30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.
31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.
35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay-tree.
36 Yet he passed away, and loe, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.
38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in ‖ time of trouble.
40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

‖ Or, strength.
‖ Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne soyle.
‖ Or, in.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.
2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.
3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.
4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for mee.
5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.
6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly, I goe mourning all the day long.
7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.
8 I am feeble and sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.
11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsemen stand afarre off.
12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for mee*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.
15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth they magnifie themselues against me.
17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

† Hebr. peace, or, health.
† Hebr. wayed.
† Hebr. is not with me.
† Hebr. broke.
‖ Or, my neighbors
‖ Or, thee doe I wait for.
‖ Or, answere.
† Heb. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sinne.
19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.
20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, bee not farre from me.
22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation.

† Hebr. being liuely, or strong.
† Heb. my help.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuity and vanity of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiency.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Iedithun, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my waies, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.
3 My heart was hote within mee, while I was musing, the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.
4 LORD, make mee to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.
6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.
8 Deliuer mee from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.
10 Remoone thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.
12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O spare mee, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

* 1. Chron. 25.1.
† Hebr. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.
† Hebr. troubled.
‖ Or, what time I haue here
† Hebr. fesled
* Ps. 62.9. & 144.4.
† Hebr. image.
† Hebr. counsell.
† Hebr. that which is to be desired in him. to melt away.
* Leuit. 25.23. 1. chr. 29. 15. psal. 119.19. heb. 11.13 1. pet. 2.11

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Dauids euills inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.
3 And hee hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts

† Heb. in waiting, I waited.
† Hebr. a pit of noise.

which

which are to vs-ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare & speak of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame, that wish me euill.

15 Let them bee desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, hee speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

9 *Yea, † mine owne familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 *And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting to euerlasting. Amen and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brooks: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come & appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meat day and night: while they continually say vnto mee, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of § Hermonites from § ‖ hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy wanes and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God; My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach mee: while they say dayly vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation, O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why † doest thou cast me off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church, in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her integrity, 24 Shee feruently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy

‖ *Or*, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sons, &c.
† *Heb.* bowed.
‖ *Or*, giue thankes.
‖ *Or*, his presence
‖ *Or*, the little hill.
‖ *Or*, vnmercifull
† *Heb.* from a man of deceit & vnquity.
† *Heb.* the gladnesse of my ioy.
* Psal. 42. 6. and 11.

‖ *Or*, the poore, or sicke.
† *Heb.* in the day of euill.
‖ *Or*, doe not thou deliuer.
† *Heb.* burne.
† *Heb.* euill to me.
† *Heb.* a thing of Belial.
* Iohn 13. 18.
† *Heb.* the man of my peace.
† *Heb.* magnified.

thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

†Heb. as sheepe of meat. † Hebr. without riches.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe appointed for meat: & hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase thy wealth by their price.

*Ps. 79. 4. Iser. 24. 9.

13 * Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy & auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falsly in thy Couenant.

‖Or, goings.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8 36.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust, our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

†Hebr. a helpe for vs.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The Maiestie and grace of Christs Kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖Or, of instruction.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

†Hebr. boyleth, or, bubbleth vp.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men; grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

† Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou.

3 Gird thy sword vpon thy thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

4 And in thy maiesty † ride prosperously, because of truth, and meeknesse, and righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

*Heb. 1. 8

6 * Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome is a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnes, & hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall bee there with a gift, euen the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour.

† Hebr. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse & reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shalbe thy children, whom thou maiest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

‖Or, of.

GOd is our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not wee feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be carried into the † midst of the sea.

† Heb. The heart of the Seas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* bee troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moued, God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

† Hebr. when the morning appereth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs, the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† Hebr. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold, the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, & cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with vs, the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.
3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.
4 Hee shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.
5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth; sing ye praises ‖ with vnderstanding.
8 God raigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.
9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.
2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on* the sides of the North, the city of the great King.
3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.
5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marueiled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.
6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.
7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an Eastwind.
8 As wee haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hostes, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.
9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.
10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy Iudgements.
12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.
13 † Marke yee well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSALM XLIX.

1 *An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this all *yee* people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shall speake of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart shalbe of vnderstanding.
4 * I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.
5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:
7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him;
8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious: and it ceaseth for euer.)
9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.
10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.
12 Nenertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approoue their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
17 † For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though † whiles hee liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe.
19 † He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.
20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM L.

1 *The maiesty of God in the Church.* 5 *His order to gather Saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies*, 14 *but in sincerity of obedience.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 Hee shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a conenant with me, by sacrifice.
6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.
8 I will not reproone thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue been* continually before mee.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee-goats out of thy folds.
10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.
11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.
12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?
14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.
15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble: I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie mee.
16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou

*Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. delight in their mouth.
‖ Or, strength.
‖ Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.
† Hebr. from the hand of the graue
‖ Or, hell.
* Iob 27.19.
† Hebr. in his life
† Hebr. the soule shall goe,
‖ Or, for Asaph.
† Hebr. with me.
* Exod. 19.5. deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1. * Iob 41.11. 1. cor. 10. 26.

shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 *Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast beene partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother: thou slandrest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: but I will reproone thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliuer.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth mee: and to him † that ordereth his conuersation aright, will I shew the saluation of God.

* Rom. 2.21,22.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.

† Hebr. thou sendest.

† Hebr. that disposeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

* 2 Sam. 12.1. & 11.1.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash mee throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.

4 *Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified when thou speakest, and bee cleare when thou iudgest.

* Rom. 3.4.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† Hebr. warme me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 *Purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

* Leuit. 14.6. numb. 19.18.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from mee.

12 Restore vnto mee the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation, *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

† Hebr. bloods.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew foorth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, ‖ else would I giue *it*, thou delightest not in burnt offering.

‖ Or, that I should giue it. * Isa. 57. 15. & 66.2

17 *The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheseieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22.9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Hebr. beat thee down.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man, *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in † abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse.

‖ Or, substance.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity: *there is none that doeth good.

* Psal. 14, & 53.1. * Rom. 3.10.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe: they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee; thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

6 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Hebr. who will giue saluations, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid, * When the Ziphims came, and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

* 1 Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name: and iudge me by thy strength.

5 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and oppressours

oppressours seeke after my soule; they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth. † Hebr. men of bloods and deceit.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee, I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies. † Hebrew, *shall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case. 9 Hee prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednes and treachery he complaineth. 16 Hee comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me. † Heb. to-couered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue, *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storme *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance. Heb. according to my mouth. Heb. who seemed himself. Or, the same.

14 † We tooke sweet counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company. Or, with whom also there are no changes, yet they feare not God. Hebr. he hath profaned Psal. 37. 20. mat. 6. 5. luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them. Or, right.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, & cry aloud: and he shal heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put foorth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawne swords.

22 *Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath. ‖ Or, a golden of Psalme Dauid. * 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow mee vp: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *mee* vp: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High. † Hebr. mine obseruers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together, they hide themselues, they marke my steps, when they waite for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule frō death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of ‖ liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue. ‖ Or, destroy not. * 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shal send from heauen, & saue me ‖ *from* the reproch of him ‖ would swallow me vp, Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth ‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.

4 My soule *is* among lions, & I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah. * Psal. 7. 16. & 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise. * Psal. 108. 1, &c. ‖ Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the peo-

ple; I will sing vnto thee among the nations.
10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

*Psal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O Congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?
2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from ‡ womb, they go astray † assoone as they be born, speaking lies.
4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:
5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.
6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away, *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to* shoot his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.
9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.
10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† Hebr. from the belly.
† Hebr. according to the likenesse.
‖ Or, aspe.
‖ Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.
† Heb. as liuing as wrath.
† Hebr. fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid
*1. Sam. 19. 11.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.
2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.
3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressours. Selah
6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doeth heare?
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.
10 The God of my mercy shal preuent me, God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies,
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen bee taken in their pride: & for cursing & lying, *which* they speake.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto ‡ ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.
15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

† Heb. to meete me.
*Psal. 10. 11. and 73 11. and 94. 7.
† Hebr. my high place.
† Hebr. mine obseruers.
† Hebr. to vs.
‖ Or, they
‖ Or, they flee

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that help whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When hee strooue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

‖ Or, golden
* Psal. 2. Sam. 8. 3. 1. chron. 18.
* Psal. 44. 10.

O *God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast been displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.
2 Thou hast made ‡ earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale ‡ breaches therof, for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the trueth. Selah.
5 * That thy beloued may be delinered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.
6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.
8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.
11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.
12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

† Hebr. broken.
‖ Or, triumph thou ouer me? [or] ouer me?
† Hebr. city of strength.
* Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.
† Hebr. saluation.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.
3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ Or, make my refuge

5 For

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt giuen *mee* the heritage of thoſe that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 He ſhall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *Dauid profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the ſame confidence hee incourageth the godly.* 9 *No truſt is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power & mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 TRuely my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my ſaluation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my ſaluation: *he is* my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly mooued.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only conſult to caſt *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoule, wait thou only vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rocke and my ſaluation: *hee is* my defence, I ſhall not be mooued.

7 In God *is* my ſaluation, and my glory: the rocke of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times, ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in ſ ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: * for thou rendreſt to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauids thirſt for God.* 4 *His manner of bleſſing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafety.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

1 O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeeke thee, my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirſty land, † where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt beene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhal reioyce in God; euery one that ſweareth by him, ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiſeth himſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 HEare my voyce, O God in my prayer; preſerue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of ſ wicked, from the inſurrection of ſ workers of iniquity:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily: they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow, ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhal make their owne tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee thē ſhal flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God; for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him; and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſednes of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme *and* ſong of Dauid.

1 PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwel in thy courts: we ſhalbe ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſnes wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, ſ noiſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning, and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt ſ ridges therof abundantly: ‖ thou ſettleſt ſ furrows therof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſ ſhowers, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing therof

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe, and thy pathes drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *vpon* the paſtures of the wildernes: and the litle hils † reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flockes, the valleys alſo are couered ouer with corne; they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

* Pſ. 11. 2.

‖ Or, ſpeech.

† Hebr. to hide ſnares.

‖ Or, wee are conſumed by that which they haue throughly ſearched.

† Hebr. a ſearch ſearched.

† Hebr. their wound ſhall be.

† Hebr. is ſilent.

† Hebr. words, or matters of iniquities.

‖ Or, to ſing.

‖ Or, after thou haſt made it to deſire raine.

‖ Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof.

† Hebr. thou diſſolueſt it.

† Heb. the yeere of thy goodneſſe.

† Heb. are girded with ioy.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God,* 5 *to obſerue his great workes,* 8 *to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits.* 12 *He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God.* 16 *Hee declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a ſong *or* Pſalme.

†Hebr. all the earth

MAke a ioyful noiſe vnto God † all ye lands.
2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.
3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnes of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

‖Or, yeeld fained obedience. Hebr. lie.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, & ſhall ſing vnto thee; they ſhall ſing to thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned § ſea into dry land: they went thorow § flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.
7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the Nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.
8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard,

†Hebr. putteth.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be mooued.
10 For thou, O God, haſt prooued vs: thou haſt tryed vs as ſiluer is tryed.
11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net: thou layedſt affliction vpon our loines.
12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. moyſt.

13 I will goe into thy houſe with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† Hebr. opened.

14 Which my lippes haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

† Hebr. marrow.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.
16 Come *and* heare, all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.
17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verely God hath heard mee: hee hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome,* 3 *to the ioy of the people,* 6 *and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme *or* ſong.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.

† Hebr. with vs.

2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth: thy ſauing health among all nations.
3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.
4 O let the nations bee glad and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

† Hebr. lead.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.
6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe, *and* God, *euen* our owne God ſhall bleſſe vs.
7 God ſhall bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the remouing of the Ark.* 4 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the Church,* 19 *for his great workes.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme, *or* ſong of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo § hate him, flee † before him.

* Num. 10. 35.

† Hebr. from his face.

2 As ſmoake is driuen away, *ſo* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *ſo* let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

† Hebr. ioyce gladneſſe.

4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: hee bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† Hebr. a home.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou diddeſt march through the wilderneſſe. Selah.
8 The earth ſhook, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: *euen* Sinai it ſelfe *was moued* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſhake.

9 Thou O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Hebr. confirmed it.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.
11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.

† Hebr. army.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace; and ſhee that tarried at home, diuided the ſpoile.

† Hebr. did flee did flee.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

‖Or, ſhe her, ſhe was.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God, is *as* the hill of Baſhan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Baſhan.
16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.
17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thouſand, ‖ *euen* thouſands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖Or, many thouſands

18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gifts † for men, yea, *for* the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

* Eph. 4. 8.

† Hebr. the man.

19 Bleſſed *be* § Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our ſaluation. Selah.
20 Hee that *is* our God, *is* the God of ſaluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.
21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch an one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.
22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the ſea:
23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

‖Or, ſtrike

24 They haue ſeen thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

‖Or, that are of the fountaine of Iſrael

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after, amongſt *them were* the damoſels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Bleſſe ye God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord ‖ from the fountaine of Iſrael.

‖Or, with them

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their counſell, the Princes

‖Or, company

Princes of Zebulun, & the Princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.
29 Because of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall Kings bring preſents vnto thee.
30 Rebuke the ‖ company of ſpeare-men, ſ multitude of the buls, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe ẅ pieces of ſiluer: ‖ ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.
32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *vnto* the Lord. Selah.
33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, he doth † ſend out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.
34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the ‖ clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliuerance.* 22 *Hee denoteth his enemies to deſtruction.* 30 *He praiſeth God with thankſgiuing.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* ſoule.
2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then ſ haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrõgfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I took not away.
5 O God thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe, and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.
7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren; and an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.
12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me: and *I was* the ſong of the † drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in ſ multitude of thy mercy heare me, in ſ truth of thy ſaluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the waterflood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, *and* redeeme it; deliuer mee becauſe of mine enemies.
19 Thou haſt knowne my reproch, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.
20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gaue me vineger to drinke.
22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not; & make their loynes continually to ſhake.
24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.
25 Let their † habitation be deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.
27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.
30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong: and will magnifie him with thankſgiuing.
31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD, better then an oxe *or* bullock that hath hornes and hoofes.
32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.
34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.
35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.
36 The ſeed alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: and they that loue his Name ſhall dwell therin.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſoliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Danid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke *haſte*, * O God, to deliuer me, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.
2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backward and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.
3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.
4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in theet and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haſte vnto me, O God: thou *art* my helpe, and my deliuerer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith, & experience of Gods fauor, prayeth both for himſelfe, & againſt the enemies of his ſoule.* 14 *He promiſeth conſtancy.* 17 *He prayeth for perſeuerance.* 19 *He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to do it cheerefully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.
2 Deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.
3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen com-

Helr. to lament with me.
*Matth. 27.28. mar.15. 23.ioh. 19.29.
* Rom. 11.9.
† Hebr. their palace.
† Hebr. let there not bee a dweller.
† Hebr. thy wounded.
‖ Or, puniſhment of iniquity.
‖ Or, meeke.
† Hebr. treadeth.
* Pſal. 40.14, &c.
† Hebr. to my helpe.
* Pſal. 35.4. & 71.13.
* Pſal. 31.2.
† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

mandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from *y* womb: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

† Hebr. watch, or obserue. 10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me; O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded & consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproach & dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I wil goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine *onely*.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: & hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous works

† Heb. vnto old age and gray haires. 18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† Hebr. thine arme. 19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

† Hebr. with the instrument of psaltery. 22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shal greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: & my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shal talke of thy righteousnesse all *y* day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type and in truth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sun and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† Heb. till shee be no Moone.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, & from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shal bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, & *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, & daily shall he be praised.

† Heb. shall giue.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shal endure for euer: † his Name shalbe continued as long as the Sun: & men shall be blessed in him: all nations shal cal him blessed

† Hebr. shall be. † Hebr. shall be a sonne to continue his father: name euer.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel: who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Danid the son of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence: 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, a Psalme for Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† Or, to.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

‖ Or, to. † Hebr. cleane of heart. * Iob 21.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

psal. 37. 1. ier. 12. 1. † Heb. fat. † Hebr. in the trouble of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† Heb. with. † He. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Hebr. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painefull for me,
17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh, *so*, O Lord, whē thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell, and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh & my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for mee to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 Hee mooueth God to helpe, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous, according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake down the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 Wee see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shal the aduersary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 * Thou didst † dinide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces: and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made summer and winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle dooue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reprocheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

† *Hebr. made them.*

† *Hebr. ascendeth*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, A Psalme *or* Song of Asaph.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe Musician* [*destroy not*] *a Psalme or Song for Asaph.*

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, *vnto thee* do we giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.
2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.
7 But God *is* the Iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.
9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: *but* the horns of the righteous shalbe exalted.

‖ *Or, when I shall take a set time*

† *Hebr. desart.*

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* Song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.
5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou diddest cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him, bring preſents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of Princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Iedithun; A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voice, & he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I ſought the Lord: † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promiſe faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation & generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is mine infirmity; *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders, thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

17 †The clouds powred out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound, thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

† Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footſteps are not knowne.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.15.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and David.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old:

* Pſa 49.5 and 78.35

3 Which wee haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For hee eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them knowne to their children.

* Deut. 5.& 6.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, euen* the children *which* ſhould be borne: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Heb. that prepared their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* †caryng bowes, turned back in the day of battel.

† Hebr. ſhooters forth.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes, and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in § field of Zoan.

13 * Hee diuided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time alſo hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21.& 14.24.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wilderneſſe: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 17.6. num.20. 10. pſal. 105.41. 1 cor.10.4.

16 He brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking the moſt High in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by aſking meat for their luſt.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Num. 11.4. † Hebr. order.

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreames ouerflowed: can he giue bread alſo? can he prouide fleſh for his people?

* Exod. 17.6. num.20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob: and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, & had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16.14.

25 * ‖ Man did eat Angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

* Ioh.6.31 ‖ Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighty.

26 He cauſed an Eaſt winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

† Hebr. to goe.

27 He rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered fowles like as the ſand of the ſea.

† Hebr. foule of wing.

28 And hee let *it* fall in the middeſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

*Num. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.

† Hebr. made to bow. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee conſume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and

and they returned, and enquired early after God.
35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their Redeemer.
36 Neuertheles they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.
38 But hee *being* full of compaſsion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away, & commeth not again.
40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieue him in the deſart?
41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:
43 How he had †wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.
45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies amongſt them, which deuoured them: and frogs which deſtroyed them.
46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locuſt.
47 * Hee † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.
48 †He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hot thunderbolts.
49 Hee caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them.*
50 † Hee made a way to his anger, hee ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence:
51 *And ſmote all the firſt born in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in ¶ tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.
53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.
55 *He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:
57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bowe.
58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:
60 * So that hee forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men;
61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 Hee gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.
66 And hee ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer, hee refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim,
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuarie like high *palaces:* like the earth which hee hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.
70 *He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheep-folds:
71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulnes of his hands.

† *Hebr. founded.*
*1. Sam. 16.11. 2. ſam. 7.8 *2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. chro. 11.2.
† *Hebr. from after.*

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *and promiſeth thankefulneſſe.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem, and *there was* none to burie *them.*
4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.
5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?
6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him be knowne among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the †reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.
12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherwith they haue reproached thee, O Lord:
13 So we thy people, and ſheep of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: wee will ſhew foorth thy praiſe † to all generations.

*Pſal. 44. 14.
*Pſal. 89. 45.
*Ier. 10.25
*Eſa. 64.9
‖ *Or, the iniquities of them*
that were before vs
† *Hebr. vengeance.*
† *Hebr. thine arme.*
† *Heb. reſerue the children of death.*
† *Hebr. to generation & generation.*

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth: A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

GIue eare, O ſhepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſaue vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

† *Hebr. come for ſaluation to vs.*

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbors; and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.
10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like †the goodly Cedars.
11 She sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

† *Hebr. wilt thou smoake?*

† *Heb. the Cedars of God.*

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which prooueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe, with the Psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.
6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * prooued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.
8 Heare O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.
12 *So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 Hee should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

‖ *Or, against.*

† *Hebr. passed away.*

*Exod. 17.6.

‖ *Or, striue*

*Acts 24.6.

‖ *Or, to the hardnes of their hearts, or imagination.*

† *Hebr. wish of fat of wheat.*

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 † Defend the poore, and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.
4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

*Deut. 1.17.

† *Hebr. Iudge.*

*Prou. 24.11.

† *Hebr. moued.*

*Iohn 10.34.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 *Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Iabin, at the brooke of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their Princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest; and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded, and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name

† *Hebr. heart.*

† *Hebr. they haue become an arme to the children of Lot.*

*Iudges 7.22.

*Iudges 4.15. & 24

*Iudges 7.25. & 8.21.

Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the moſt High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be reſtored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hoſtes!

2 My ſoule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhe may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hoſtes, my King and my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee: in whoſe heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who paſſing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine alſo †filleth the pooles.

7 They go ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thouſand: †I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and ſhield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from *them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hoſtes: bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

LORD, thou haſt beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 *Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquity of thy people: thou haſt couered all their ſinne. Selah.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned *thy ſelfe* from the fiercenes of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger towards vs to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for hee will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together:* righteouſneſſe and peace haue kiſſed *each other.*

11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD ſhall giue that which is good; and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet *vs* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 Hee deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare mee: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

3 Bee merciſull vnto mee, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt ‖ hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before thē.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long-ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate mee may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there:* all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ *Or,* A Psalme *of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.*

1 O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that go downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ *Or, by thy hand.*

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darknesse, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp, and I cannot come foorth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee; I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnes in ‖ land of forgetfullnes?
13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted & ready to die, frō *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

‖ *Or, all the day.*

17 They came round about mee ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.
18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darknesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his Church, 19 for his fauor to the kingdom of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ *Or,* A Psalme *for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue instruction.*

1 I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.
2 For I haue said, Mercy shall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

† *Heb. to generation & generation.*

* 2 Sam. 7.11, &c.

† *Helbr. to generation and generation.*

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.
11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arme; strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Iustice & iudgment are ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy & truth shal go before thy face.
15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name shal they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.
18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidest, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnes & my mercy shalbe with him: & in my Name shall his horne be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.
27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: & my couenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my Iudgements:
31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.
34 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once haue I sworne by my holines, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.
36 * His seed shall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.
37 It shalbe established for euer as ‖ Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine Anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way, spoile him: hee is a reproach to his neighbours.

‖ *Or, Egypt.*

† *Heb. with arme of strength.*

* *Or, pslm.*

† *Heb. an arme with mighty.*

‖ *Or, blessing.*

* *Num. 10.6.*

‖ *Or, our shield of the LORD and our King is the holy One of Israel.*

* *1. Sam. 16.12.*

† *Helb. profane my statutes.*

† *Helb. I will not make void from him.*

† *Helb. to lie.*

† *Hebr. if I lie.*

* *Rom. 1. 16. Luke 1.33. Iohn 12.34.*

42 Thou

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?
48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?
50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mighty people:
51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.
52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 Complaineth of humane fragility, 7 Diuine chastisements, 10 and breuity of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen frō euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.
4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou caryest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.
7 For wee are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told*.
10 †The daies of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourscore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and wee flee away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.
12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.
13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.
14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue seene euill.
16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HEe that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty. † Heb. lodge.
2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.
4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flyeth by day:
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most high, thy habitation:
10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes. *Mat.4.6. luk.4.10.
12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and ‖ Adder: the young Lion and the Dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet. ‖ Or, Aspe.
14 Because hee hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.
15 He shall call vpon mee, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.
16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation. † Heb. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:
2 To shew foorth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † euery night: † Heb. in the nights.
3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psaltery: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound. ‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke, I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.
6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this. heb. High gaion.
7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.
8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.
9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD; for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an Vnicorne: I shall bee anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares ſhall heare *my deſire* of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

*Hoſea 14.5. 12 *The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the palme tree: hee ſhall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that bee planted in the houſe of the LORD: ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring foorth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat and † flouriſhing:

† Hebr. greene. 15 To ſhew that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The maieſty, power and holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maieſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is eſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moued.

† Hebr. from then. 2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed † of old: thou *art* from everlaſting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noiſe of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

† Hebr. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iuſtice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He ſheweth the bleſſednesſe of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of vengeces. † Hebr. ſhine forth. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † ſhew thy ſelfe.

2 Liſt vp thy ſelfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* ſhall they vtter, *and* ſpeake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boaſt themſelues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

*Pſal. 10. 11, 13. pro. 20. 12 7 * Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderſtand, O ye brutiſh among the people: and *yee* fooles, when will ye be wiſe?

*Exod. 4. 11. 9 * Hee that planted the eare, ſhall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall hee not ſee?

10 Hee that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not hee correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall not he know?*

*1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayeſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

† Hebr. ſhalbe after it. 15 But iudgement ſhall returne vnto righteouſneſſe: and all the vpright in heart † ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe vp for mee againſt the euill doers? *or* who will ſtand vp for mee againſt the workers of iniquity?

‖ Or, quickly. 17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had beene* my helper my ſoule had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall § throne of iniquity haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a law?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe: *yea*, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 and not to tempt him.

OCome, let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noiſe to the rocke of our ſaluation.

† Hebr. preuent his. 2 Let vs † come before his preſence with thankeſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noiſe vnto him with Pſalmes.

† Hebr. who 3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

† Hebr. are the 4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hills is his alſo.

5 † The ſea *is* his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worſhip and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

* Hebr. Sea is 7 For he *is* our God, and wee *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Num. 14.22. † Hebr. conten-tion. 8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, *in* the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me: prooued me, and ſaw my worke.

* Eſa. 57.20. † Hebr. if they enter my reſt. 10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, & ſaid, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: & they haue not known my waies.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth. * 1. Chr. 16. 23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew foorth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour & maieſty *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

† Hebr. of his Name. 8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

‖ Or, in the glorious Sanctuary. 9 O worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.

*Pſal. 93. 1, & 97. 1. 10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall bee eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be moued: he ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, & let the earth be glad:

glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maiesty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Isles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: *righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 *Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou LORD *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill; hee preserueth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holines.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done maruellous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioyce, and sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting forth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship GOD at his holy Hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy. ‖ *Or, It is holy.*
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise. ‖ *Or, thanksgiuing.*

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all ye lands. † *Hebr. all the earth.*
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* hee *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture. ‖ *Or, and his wee are.*
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name. † *Heb. to generation & generation.*
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinet.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me. † *Hebr. thing of Belial.*
4 A froward heart shall depart from mee: I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with mee: hee that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me. ‖ *Or, perfect in the way.*
7 Hee that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: hee that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight. † *Hebr. shall not be established.*
8 I will earely destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weaknesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD. ‖ *Or, for.*

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when*

I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some read) into smoake.* 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoake: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

‖ *Or, flesh.* 5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning: my bones cleane to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a Pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an Owle of the desart.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against mee, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa. 40. 6. iam. 1. 10. 11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner: to

†*Heb. the children of death.* loose † those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† *Hebr. afflicted.* 23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Hebr. 1. 10. † *Hebr. stand.* 25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies,

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

*Exod. 34. 7. deu. 34. numb. 14. 18. neh. 9. psal. 86. 15. ier. 32. 18. 8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sins: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him

† *Hebr. great of mercy.* 12 As far as the East is from the West: *so* far hath he remooued our transgressions from vs.

† *Hebr. according to the height of the heauen.* 13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

† *Heb. it is not.* 15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

*Deut. 7. 9. 18 * To such as keepe his couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his Throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

† *Hebr. mighty in strength.* 20 Blesse the LORD, yee his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all yee his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiesty.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

*Heb. 1. 7. † *Hebr. he hath founded the earth vpon her bases.* 3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be remooued for euer.

‖ *Or, the mountaines ascend, the valleys descend.* 6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

† *Hebr. who sendeth.* † *Hebr. walke.* † *Hebr. breake.* † *Hebr. giue a voyce.* 8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleyes vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleyes: *which* † run among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 Hee

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſeruice of man: * that he may bring foorth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to ſhine: and bread *which* ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of ſap:* the Cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the ſtorke, the firre trees *are* her houſe.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for ſeaſons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darknes, & it is night: wherein † all the beaſts of the forreſt do creepe *forth.*

21 The yong lions roare after their prey: and ſeeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dens.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide ſea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There goe the ſhips: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou haſt † made to play therein.

27 * Theſe wait all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them their meat in due ſeaſon.

28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath, they die: and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † ſhall endure for euer: the LORD ſhall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they ſmoake.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhall bee ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of *the* earth, and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeeke out his workes.* 7 *The ſtory of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *ouer Ioſeph,* 23 *ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *ouer Moſes deliuering the Iſraelites,* 37 *ouer the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernes, and planted in Canaan.*

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant: ye children of Iacob his choſen.

7 Hee *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations.

9 *Which *Couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac:

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Iſrael *for* an euerlaſting couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few, and ſtrangers in it,

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 Hee ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reprooued Kings for their ſakes:

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anoynted; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole ſtaffe of bread.

17 He ſent a man before them: * *euen* Ioſeph, *who* was ſold for a ſeruant.

18 * Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the Word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The King ſent and looſed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 * He made him lord of his houſe: and ruler of all his † ſubſtance:

22 To binde his Princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senatours wiſedome.

23 * Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.

26 * Hee ſent Moſes his ſeruant: *and* Aaron whom he had choſen.

27 * They ſhewed his † ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He ſent darkeneſſe, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his Word.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.

30 * The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.

31 * He ſpake, and there came diuers ſorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coaſtes.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 Hee ſmote their vines alſo, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coaſtes.

34 * He ſpake, and the locuſts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbs in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land: the chiefe of all their ſtrength.

37 * He brought them foorth alſo with ſiluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 *He ſpread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 **The people* aſked, and he brought quailes: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 *He opened the rocke, & the waters guſhed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe: *and* Abraham his ſeruant.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: *and* his choſen with † gladneſſe:

*Iosh.13. 17.deut. 6.10.

44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his Statutes; and keepe his lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer, and praise.

† *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.* * Psal. 107.1. 118.1. & 136.1. *Iudges 13.22.

† PRaise ye the LORD. O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 * Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement; *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudges 7.19. * Exod. 14.11, 12,31. * Exod. 14.27. & 15.5. * Exod. 14.31. & 15.1. * Exod. 15.14.&c 17.2. † *Hebr. they made haste, they forgate.* * Exod. 17.2. 1 Cor. 10.6. † *Hebr. lusted a lust.* *Numb. 11.34. * Numb. 16.2. *Numb. 16.31. Deu.11.6 * Numb. 16.35. & 26. * Exod. 31.4. * Exod. 33.13. † *Hebr. a land of desire.* * Numb. 14.2. ‡ *Hebr. to make them fall*

6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue cõmitted iniquity, we haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the Sea, *euen* at the red Sea.

8 Neuertheless, he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red Sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

13 * † They soone forgat his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desart.

15 * And he gaue them their request: but sent leanenesse into their soule.

16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* harkned not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead. * Num. 25.3.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed. * Num. 25.7.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 * They angred *him* also at *y* waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes: * Num. 20.13.

33 Because they prouoked his Spirit: so that he spake vnadui sedly with his lips.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them: * Deut. 7.1.

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes. * Iudges 1.21.&c

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: & they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 *Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were brought low for their iniquity. * Iudges 2.16. (*Or, impouerished or, weakened.*

44 Neuertheles, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 * And hee remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies. * Deut. 30.3.

46 Hee made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauellers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Psal. 106.1. & 118.1.& 136.1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and † from the South. † *Hebr. from the sea.*

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble; *and* he deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his good-

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: & contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknes, & the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 *Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with †reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and †raiseth the stormy wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go down againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and †are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse, and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into †barrennesse; for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 *He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs,

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 * He powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖wildernesse, *where* there *is* no way,

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 * The righteous shall see it and reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 14 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A Song, *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake Psaltery and Harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens; and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe foorth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaying of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas denoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 Hee promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull †are opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be †condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes be few: and let another take his ‖office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him‖

*1.Sam.2 8.ps.113. 7.& 8.v. ‖Or, after. *Iob 22. 19.and 5.16.

‖Or, skies. *Psal. 60.7.

†Hebr. mouth of deceit, †Hebr. haue opened the-selues.

‖Or, an aduersary. †Hebr. goe out guilty, or wicked. *Acts 1.20.

‖Or, charge.

him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off: *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it bee farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† *Hebr. within him.*

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue mee according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them bee ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries bee clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among ‖ multitude.

‖ *Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.*

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome,* 4 *The Priesthood,* 5 *The conquest,* 7 *and the Passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Danid.

THE * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

* Matth. 22.44. mar.12. 36. luke 20.42. act.2. 34. 1.cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shalbe* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines, ‖ from ‖ wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ *Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.*

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

* Heb. 5. 6. & 7.17

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

‖ *Or, great*

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious workes.* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

† *Hebr.* Hallelu iah.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

† *Hebr.* prey.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

† *Hebr.* are for blessing.

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.

* Iob 28.28. psal. 7.8. eccles. 12. 13.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

‖ *Or,* sure. † *Hebr.* stand.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his Commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

† *Hebr.* that doe them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

† *Hebr.* Hallelu iah.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: hee will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† *Hebr.* Iudgement.

6 Surely he shall not be mooued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not bee afraid vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie,* 6 *for his mercy.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* Hallelu iah.

2 * Blessed *bee* the Name of the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore.

* Dan. 2.20.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praised.

* Mal. 1.11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all Nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

† *Heb.* exalteth himself to dwell.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

6 Who

6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?
7 * He raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:
8 That hee may ſet *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe houſe; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

* WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob from a people of ſtrange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Iſrael his dominion.
3 * The Sea ſaw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines ſkipped like rammes: *and* the little hils like lambes.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan, that thou waſt driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye ſkipped like rams: *and* ye little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:
8 * Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Becauſe God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanity: 9 Hee exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths ſake.
2 * Wherfore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?
3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.
4 * Their idoles *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not.
6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noſes *haue* they, but they ſmell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither ſpeak they thorow their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.
9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath bin mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe *vs*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † *both* ſmall and great.
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.
18 * But wee will bleſſe the LORD from this time foorth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duty to God for his deliuerance. 12 He ſtudieth to bee thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voyce, *and* my ſupplications.
2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therfore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.
3 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: * All men are liars.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy ſeruant, I *am* thy ſeruant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaide: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee § ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: & will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe: in the midſt of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy: 5 The Pſalmiſt, by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.
6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* vpon them that hate me.
8 It *is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

† *Hebr. in my dayes.* *Pſal. 18. 5, 6.* † *Hebr. found me.*

*2. Cor. 4. 13. *Rom. 3. 4.*

Pſal. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136. 1. 1. chron. 16. 7.

† *Hebr. out of diſtreſſe.* *Hebr. Pſal. 56. 4, 11. 13. 6.* † *Hebr. for me.*

9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD; then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my saluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to mee the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his Testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my waies were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous Iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy Word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let mee not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy Precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy Word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant: *that* I may liue and keepe thy Word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoone from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speake against me; *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy Word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy Precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule † melteth away for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy Word.

29 Remoone from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy Word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy Iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy Precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation, according to thy Word.

42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answer him that reprocheth me: for I trust in thy Word.

43 And take not *y* word of truth vtterly out of my mouth; for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So

---

* Psal. 146.3.

† *Heb. cut them off.*

† *Heb. cut downe.*

* Exod. 15.2. isa. 12.2.

* Matth. 21.42. mar. 12. 10. luke 20.17. acts 4.11 1 pet. 2.4

† *Hebr. this is from the LORD.*

* Matth. 21.9.

‖ *Or, perfect, or sincere.*

† *Hebr. iudgements of thy righteousnes.*

† *Hebr. reuoale.*

* Gen. 47. 9. 1. chr. 29.15. psal. 39. 12. heb. 11.13.

† *Hebr. men of my counsell.*

* Psal. 25. 4. & 27. 11. and 86.11.

† *Hebr. droppeth.*

† *Hebr. make to passe.*

‖ *Or, so shall I answere him that reproacheth me in a thing.*

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy Precepts.
46 I will speake of thy Testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction; for thy Word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD; and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee: because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy Statutes haue beene my songs, in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy Precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy Word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste: and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy Precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy Word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy Word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy Precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue been afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.
72 *The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made mee and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy Word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy Iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with mee without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy Precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto mee: and those that haue knowne thy Testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy Statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy Word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy Word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy Commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy Precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the Testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy Word is setled, in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy Precepts: for with them thou hast quickned me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy Precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy Testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! It is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou, through thy Commandements, hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy Precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy Word.
102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 *How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy Precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy Word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy Word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach mee thy Iudgements.
109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

11. The

*Pſ.19.9. Pro.8.11.
† Hebr. righteouſneſſe.
† Hebr. to comfort me.
Hebr. ſtice.
Or, companies.
† Hebr. faithfulneſſe.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. ſtandeth.
† Heb. it is euer with me.
*Pſ.19.9.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ Or, candle.

110 The wicked haue laid a snare for mee: yet I erred not from thy Precepts.
111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to doe. 112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy Word.
*Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from mee, ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold mee according vnto thy Word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Hebr. cause to cease. 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy Testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be surety for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy seruant, giue mee vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.
*Prou. 8. 11. psal. 19.9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* Precepts concerning all things *to bee* right; *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy Words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.
† Hebr. according to the custome towards those, &c. 133 Order my steps in thy Word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer mee from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy Precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.
136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
† Hebr. righteousnesse. 139 * My zeale hath † consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy Words.
† Hebr. faithfulnesse. 140 Thy Word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.
* Psa. 69. 8. Iohn 2. 17. 141 I *am* small, and despised: *yet* doe not I forget thy Precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the truth.
† Hebr. found me. 143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, saue mee: ‖ and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.
‖ Or, that I may keepe. 147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy Word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy Word.
149 Heare my voyce, according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy Iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowne of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy Word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy Iudgements.
‖ Or, many. 157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy Testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy Word.
159 Consider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.
† Heb. the beginning of thy Word is true. 160 † Thy Word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous Iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy Word: as one that findeth great spoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing shall offend them.
† Hebr. they shall haue no stumbling blocke. 166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy Commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy Precepts, and thy Testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy Word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy Word.
171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue shall speake of thy Word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy Precepts.

† Hebr. cut mee off. † Hebr. tried, or, refined.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy Iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 Complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.
5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or, what shall it profit thee? † Hebr. added.

‖ Or, it is as *the sharpe arrowes of the mighty* man, *with coales of iuniper.* ‖ Or, a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.
2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be mooued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and euen for euermore.

‖ Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hilles? whence should my helpe come? * Psal. 124.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the Testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there † are set thrones of Iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† Hebr. doe sit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that hee haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth. * Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from hencefoorth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquity. † Hebr. wickednesse.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: wee were like them that dreame. † Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them. † Hebr. hath magnified to doe with them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.
5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy. ‖ Or, singing.

6 Hee

110 The wicked haue laid a snare for mee: yet I erred not from thy Precepts.
111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to dot. 112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy Word.
*Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from mee, ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold mee according vnto thy Word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Hebr. cause st to cease. 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy Testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be surety for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy seruant, giue mee vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.
*Prou. 8. 11. psal. 19.9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* Precepts concerning all things *to bee* right; *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy Words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.
† Hebr. according to the custome towards those, &c. 133 Order my steps in thy Word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer mee from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy Precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.
136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, OLORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
† Hebr. righteousnesse. 139 * My zeale hath † consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy Words.
† Hebr. faithfulnesse. 140 Thy Word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.
141 I *am* small, and despised: *yet* doe not I forget thy Precepts.
* Psa. 69. 8. iohn 2. 17. 142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
† Hebr. found me. 144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, saue mee: ‖ and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.
‖ Or, that I may keepe. 147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy Word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy Word.
149 Heare my voyce, according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy Iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, OLORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowne of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy Word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy Iudgements.
‖ Or, many. 157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy Testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy Word.
159 Consider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.
† Heb. the beginning of thy Word is true. 160 † Thy Word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous Iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy Word: as one that findeth great spoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing shall offend them.
† Hebr. they shall haue no stumbling blocke. 166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy Commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy Precepts, and thy Testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy Word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy Word.
171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue shall speake of thy Word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy Precepts.

† Hebr. cut mee off. † Hebr. tried, or, refined.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy Iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 Complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.
5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖Or, what shall the deceitful tongue giue vnto thee? or, what shall it profit thee? † Hebr. added.

‖Or, it is as *the sharpe arrowes of the mighty* man, *with coales of iuniper.* ‖ *Or*, a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.
2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be mooued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and euen for euermore.

‖Or, Shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hilles? whence should my helpe come? * Psal. 124.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the Testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there † are set thrones of Iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† Hebr. doe sit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that hee haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth. * Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquity. † Hebr. wickednesse.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: wee were like them that dreame. † Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them. † Hebr. hath magnified to doe with them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.
5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy. ‖ Or, singing.

6 Hee

6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing, bringing his ſheaues with him.

‖ Or, ſted-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A Song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: *for* ſo hee giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with them.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not bee aſhamed: but they ‖ ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſ. 18. 45. or, deſtroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eate the labor of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are curſed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ Or, much.

I MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut a ſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *vpon* the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaues, his boſome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiueneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoule doth wait: and in his Word doe I hope.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I ſay*, *more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, which watch vnto the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee ſhall redeeme Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid profeſſing his humility, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Hebr. walke. † Hebr. wonderfull.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: † my ſoule is euen as a weaned child.

† Hebr. my ſoule. † Hebr. frō new.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A Song of degrees

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

† Hebr. habitations.

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

*2. Chro. 6. 41. num. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy Saints ſhout for ioy.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.

*2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 8. 25. 2. chron. 6. 16. luk. 1. 69. act. 2. 30.

12 If thy children will keep my Couenant and my Teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them: their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euermore.

† Hebr. thy belly.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

‖ Or, ſurely.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her proniſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will alſo clothe her Prieſts with ſaluation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

* Luke 1. 69.

‖ Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleaſant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

† Hebr. euen together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aaron's

rons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD. ‖ Or, in holines.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of idoles. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise yee the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye seruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the seas and all deepe places.

7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the wind out of his treasuries. * Ier. 10.13.

8 * Who smote the first borne of Egypt: † both of man and beast. * Exod. 12.29. † Hebr. *from man vnto beast.*

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings. * Num. 21.2. & 24.25,26, 34,35.

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: *and* all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people. * Iosh. 12.7.

13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations. † Hebr. *to generation and generation.*

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands. * Psal. 115.4,5, 6,7,8, 9,10.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Psal. 106.1. & 107.1. & 118.1.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 * To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.1.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.6. &c.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.14.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † Hebr. *for the rulings by day.*

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 13.17.

12 With a strong hand and with a stretched-out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 * To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exo. 14. 21,22.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 14.28. † Hebr. *shaked off.*

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 * And slew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 15.22. * Deut. 29.7. psal. 135. 10.& 11.

19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

20 * And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. * Num. 21.33. * Num. 21.23.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer: * Num. 21.33.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Iosh. 12.7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon there we sate down, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion. † Hebr. *the words of a song.* † Hebr. *laid vs on heaps.* † Hebr. *land of a stranger.*

4 How shall wee sing the LORDS song: in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem; let my right hand forget *her cunning*. † Heb. *the head of my ioy.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy. † Hebr. *make lame.*

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem, who said, † Rase it, rase it: euen to the foundation thereof. * Obad. 12,13.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to bee † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs. † Hebr. *wasted.* † Hebr. *that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed, which thou didst to vs.*

9 * Happy

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

*Isaiah 13.16. †Heb. the rocks.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 Hee prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I *Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

*Psal. 119.46.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: & strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud hee knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 Hee detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowne *mee.*

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afar off.

‖Or, winnowest. 3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset mee behinde and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

*Amos 9.2,3,4. *Iob 26. 6. heb. 4.13. †Hebr. darkeneth not. †Hebr. as is the darknes, so is the light. †Hebr. greatly. ‖Or, strength, or, bod). †Heb. all of them. ‖Or, what dayes they should be fashioned. *Psal. 40.6.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand leade mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknes and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

†Hebr. way of pain, or, griefe.

24 And see if *there bee* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 Hee comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

†Hebr. man of violences.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warres.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

*Rom. 3.14. Psal. 58.5.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

‖Or, let them not be exalted.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

†Hebr. a man of tongue, or, euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shal dwel in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

†Hebr. directed.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: ‖ giue eare vnto my voice when I cry vnto thee

‖Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reproue me, let not the precious oyle breake my head &c.

2 Let my prayer bee † set foorth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shalbe* a kindnesse: and let him reproone me, *it shalbe* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places: they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

9 Keepe me from ſ ſnare *which* they haue laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid: A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my perſecutors: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhal compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing bee iuſtified.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: hee hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee as a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cauſe mee to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſnes ſake, bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdome.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed *bee* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *hee* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.

6 * Caſt foorth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto Kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may bee* as plants growne vp in their youth, *that* our daughters *may bee* as corner ſtones: † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † ſtrong to labour; that *there bee* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 *Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty actes.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty: and of thy wondrous † workes.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnes.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter ſ memory of thy great goodnes: and ſhal ſing of thy righteouſnes.

8 *The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

*Exod. 34.7. Rom.3.20 Gal.2.16.

‖ Or, for I am become like &c.

† Hebr. hide me with thee.

† Hebr. my rocke.

† Hebr. to the warre &c.

* 2 Sam. 22.2,3. & 35. & 49. verſes.

‖ Or, my mercy.

* Iob 7.17. pſa. 8.5. heb. 2.6.

* Pſal. 39.6. iob 14.2

* Pſal. 18.13,14

† Hebr. hands.

‖ Or, victory.

† Hebr. our ſonnes

† Hebr. frō kind to kind.

† Hebr. able to beare burdens, *or* loaden

† Hebr. with fleſh

*Pſ. 33.12 and 65.4

† Hebr. and of his greatnes there is no ſearch.

† Hebr. things, *or*, words

† Heb. declare it.

*Exo. 34. 6,7. num. 14.18. pſ. 86. 5,15. & 103.8.

† Hebr. great in mercy.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.
11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome; and talke of thy power.
12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious maieſtie of his kingdome.
13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.
15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee, and thou gineſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.
16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.
18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.
19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: hee alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.
20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.
21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

† Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.
‖ Or, look vnto thee.
‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 5 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is only worthy to be truſted.

† PRaiſe yee the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.
2 While I liue will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.
3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.
4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.
5 Happy *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:
7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eies of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, hee releeueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked hee turneth vpſide downe.
10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.
* Pſal. 118. 8, 9.
‖ Or, ſalvation.
* Exod. 15. 18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the Church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.
2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: hee gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.
4 Hee telleth the number of the Stars, he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of † horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.
12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.
14 † Hee maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.
15 He ſendeth foorth his Commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.
16 He gineth ſnow like wooll: hee ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.
17 He caſteth foorth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?
18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow
19 Hee ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.
20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe yee the LORD.

† Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.
* Iob 38. 41. Pſal. 104. 21. & 145. 15.
† Hebr. who maketh the border peace.
† Hebr. fat of wheat.
† Hebr. his words.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† PRaiſe yee the LORD, praiſe yee the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.
2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſtes.
3 Praiſe ye him Sun and Moone: praiſe him all yee Starres of light.
4 Praiſe him yee heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.
7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: yee dragons, and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines, and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.
10 Beaſts, and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.
14 Hee alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints; euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe yee the LORD.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.
† Hebr. birds of wing.
† Hebr. exalted.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

† Praiſe

† PRaise ye the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the daunce: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrel and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of iron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise yee the LORD.

† Hebr. of his vnderstanding here is no number.

† Hebr. Halleluiah.

‖ Or, cornet.

‖ Or, pipe.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.*

† PRaise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: Praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty actes: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: Praise him with the Psalcery and Harpe.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: Praise him with stringed instruments and organes.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise yee the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Prouerbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word:* 10 *To auoid the entisings of sinners.* 20 *Wisedome complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equity,

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerb, and ‖ the interpretation, ¶ words of the wise, & their darke sayings.

7 ¶ *The feare of the LORD * ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father: and forsake not the Law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall bee* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy neeke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that go downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall find all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet run to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, shee * vttereth her voyce in the streets ‖

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city shee vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowne my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But yee haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewind, when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find mee:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

Hebr. instructions.

Hebr. to adde learning.

Or, the principall part.

Or, an eloquent speech. Iob 28. Psal. 111. 10. Chap. 9. 10

* Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

† Hebr. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

† Hebr. wisedoms that is, excellent wisedom.

* Cha. 8. 1.

‖ Or, east of the simple.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my Commandements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 *For the LORD giueth wisdome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding

7 He layeth vp sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk vprightly;

† Hebr. giuest thy voice.

* Matth. 13. 44.

* Iam. 1. 5. 1 kin. 3. 9.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equity; *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;
11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkneſſe:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.
15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, * Chap. 5.3.&7.5 * *euen* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her houſe inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the pathes of life.
20 That thou maieſt walk in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall bee ‖ rooted out of it.

* Pſal. 37.30. * Iob 18. 17. pſal. 104.35. ‖ *Or*, *pluckt vp*

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience*, 5 *to faith*, 7 *to mortification*, 9 *to deuotion*, 11 *to patience*. 13 *The happy gaine of wiſedome*. 19 *The power*, 21 *and the benefits of wiſedome*. 27 *An exhortation to charitableneſſe*, 30 *peaceableneſſe*, 31 *and contentednеſſe*. 33 *The curſed ſtate of the wicked*.

MY ſonne, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee: * bind them about thy neck, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So ſhalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God, and man.
5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy pathes.
7 ¶ * Bee not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It ſhalbe † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe;
10 * So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne, *in whom* hee delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding.
14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.
15 Shee is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 Shee *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath hee ‖ eſtabliſhed the heauens. ‖ *Or*, *prepared*
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My ſonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion;
22 So ſhall they bee life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble. * Pſal. 37.24. & 91.11.
24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſweet.
25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it. † Heb. *owners thereof.*
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour; Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour, ‖ *Or*, *pro* ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee. *Elſe as euill.*
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if he haue done thee no harme. * Pſal.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes. 37.1. † Heb. *a man of violence.*
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt. * Pſal.37. 13. * Mal.2.2.
34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly. * Iam.4.6 1.pet.5.5.
35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fooles. † Heb. *exalteth the fooles*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon, to perſwade obedience*, 3 *ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents*, 5 *to ſtudy wiſdome*, 14 *and to ſhun the path of the wicked*. 20 *Hee exhorteth to faith*, 23 *and ſanctification*.

HEare, yee children the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake yon not my law.
3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and only *beloued* in the ſight of my mother. * 1 Chro. 29.1.
4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me; Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue. * 1. Chro. 28.9.
5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth
6 Forſake her not, and ſhee ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.
7 Wiſedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdome: and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.
8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall

* Deut. 8.1 and 30.16. † Hebr. *yeeres of life.* * Exod. 23.9. deut.6.8. * Pſal. 111.10. ‖ *Or*, *good ſucceſſe.* * 1.Chro. 28.9. * Rom. 12.15. † Hebr. *Medicine.* † Hebr. *waſting, or, miſtiming.* * Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26. deut. 26.2. & c. mals.3.10. & c. luke 14.13. * Deut. 28.8. * Iob 5.17. heb. 12.5. apoc. 3.19. † Hebr. *the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.* * Iob 28.15. & c. pſal. 19.10. pro. 8 verſe 11. and 19 and 16. 16.

shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest embrace her.

9 *She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crown of glory shal she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings: and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not bee straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not, except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleep is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of † iust *is* as the shining light, that shineth more & more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknes: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *those* that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.

27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left; remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisedome.* 3 *He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredom and riot.* 15 *Hee exhorteth to continuednesse, liberality, and chastity.* 22 *The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.*

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an honey combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moouable, *that* thou canst not know *them.*

7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoone thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers; nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the Congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaine be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde & pleasant Roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauished alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 and mischieuousnesse.* 16 *Seuen things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefes of whoredome.*

MY sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my son, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of *the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the haruest.

9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 So shall thy pouerty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate: yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 13.4.& 20.4.& 24.33.

† Hebr. water thee.

† Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her loue.

* Iob 31. 4.& 34. 21. chap. 15.3. ier. 16.17.& 32.19.

† Hebr. sinne.

‖ Or, so shalt thou preuaile with thy friend.

* Chap. 1.16. & 6.24. † Hebr. a late. * Chap. 7.27.

† Heb. thy strength.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tye them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 * For the commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and † the adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seuenfold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransome, neither will he rest content, though thou giue many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my Commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my Commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman,

5 * That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderstanding,

8 Passing thorow the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.

11 (* She is lowd and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lyeth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face, said vnto him;

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld vnto the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stocks,

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & euidency of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and yee fooles, be yee of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge, rather then choyce gold.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reign, & princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choyce siluer.

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That

---

*Psal. 19. 8. & 119. 105.
‖ Or, candle.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3. & 7. 5
‖ Or, of the strange tongue.
* Matth. 5. 28.
† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.
† Hebr. heart.
† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransome,
* Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. chap. 3. 3.
* Chap. 5. 3.
† Hebr. the sons.
† Hebr. in the euening of the day.
* Chap. 9. 13.
† Heb. she strengthened her face, and said.
† Hebr. peace offerings are vpon me,
† Hebr. Bring in his hand.
‖ Or, the new Moone.
† Hebr. suddenly.
* Chap. 2. 18. & 5. 5.
* Chap. 1. 20.
† Heb. the abomination of my lips.
† Hebr. wreathed
*Iob 28. 15. psal. 19. 11. chap. 3. 15 & 16. 16.
‖ Or, subtility.
* Chap. 3. 16.
* Chap. 3. 14.
‖ Or, walke.

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world:
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he ‖ set a compasse vpon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:
29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of Wisdome,* 13 *The custome,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 She hath killed † her beasts; she hath mingled her wine, she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens; she cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reprooueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 *Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 *For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:
15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him,
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.
2 *Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 *The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.
4 * He becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, is a son that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but *violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receiue Commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.
9 *He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shalbe knowne.
10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue covereth all sinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.
15 *The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.
16 The labor of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked, to sinne.
17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.
20 The tongue of the iust is as choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 *It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but ſ desire of the righteous shalbe granted
25 As the whirlewinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.
27 *The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortned.
28 *The hope of the righteous *shalbe* gladnes: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

† *Hebr.* of secrecies.
* Chap. 15.20.
* Chap. 11.4.
* Pſal. 37.25.
‖ *Or,* the wicked *for* their wickednesse.
* Chap. 12.24.
*Vers. 11.
*Pſal. 112.6.
† *Hebr.* a foole of lips.
‖ *Or* shall be beaten.
* Chap. 13.14.
*1. Pet. 4.8. 1. cor 13.4.
† *Hebr.* heart.
*Chap. 18.11.
‖ *Or,* causeth to erre.
† *Hebr.* of heart.
* Chap. 14.9.
† *Hebr.* addeth.
*Iob 8.13 & 11.20. pſalme 112.10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

*Pſal. 125.1. and 37.22. 30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

† *Hebr. frowardneſſes.* 32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

* Leuit. 19.36. deu. 25.15 chap. 16. 11. and 20.10, 23. A * † falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the perueꝛſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

† *Hebr. ballances of deceit.* 4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

† *Hebr. a perfect ſtone.* * Chap. 16.18. and 15. 33. and 18.12. 6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

* Chap. 13.6. * Chap. 10.2. ezc. 7.19. zeph. 1. 18. 8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

† *Hebr. rectifie.* 9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour, but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

* Chap. 5.22. 11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

* Chap. 21.12. * Iob 8.17. 12 He that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

† *Hebr. deſtitute of heart.* 13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

† *Hebr. he that walketh* being *a tale-bearer.* 14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, *is* ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell troubleth his owne fleſh.

*1. Kings 12.1. 18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

† *Hebr. ſhall be ſore broken.* 19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

† *Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike hands.* 20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

† *Hebr. departeth from.* 22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

*2. Cor. 9. 9. † *Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing* 24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhalbe made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhal curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

* Pſal. 17.22. 16.20. 10.22. 37.9. * Pſal. 92.12. 13. 27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

† *Hebr. take vexation.* * Pro. 21.6. 1 Pet. 4.18. 29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherit the wind: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction loueth knowledge: but he § hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhal not be eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but § * root of the righteous ſhal not be moued.

* Chap. 10.30. * 1. Cor. 11.3. 4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

* Chap. 11. and 6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

* Pſal. 37. prou. 11.21. 7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

† *Hebr. perueꝛſe of heart.* 8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

§ *Or, bowels.* * Chap. 28.19. 10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the § tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

‖ *Or, the fortreſſe.* † *Heb the ſtem of the wicked is in tranſgreſſion of lips.* 11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons *is* void of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

* Chap. 13.7. 13 † * The wicked is ſnared by § tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but § iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

* Chap. 13.2. * Chap. 3.7. 14 * A man ſhalbe ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

† *Hebr. in that day.* * Chap. 14.5. a Pſal. 57. 5. & 59.8 15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his own eies: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowne: but a prudent man conereth ſhame.

* Chap. 13.16. and 15.2. * Chap. 10.4. ‖ *Or, deceitfull.* * Chap. 15.13. 17 * He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

23 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man ‖ concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth; but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth, * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shalbe diminished but he that gathereth † by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shalbe destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall bee wise: but a companion of fooles † shall bee destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of § poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnes, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleare: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternes: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall bee satisfied* from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on § poore, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of § LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that *is* slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stir vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out * foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersenesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuennes of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of ☿ LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome, and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: * yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgment.

11 * A iust weight & balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bag are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of ☿ Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide ☿ spoile with ☿ proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnes of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Vnderstanding *is* a well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

† *Hebr. the soule of him that laboureth.* † *Hebr. bow-eth vnto him.* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.*

28 * A

* Chap. 25.14. † *Hebr bubbleth, or, bubbleth.* * Ver. 28. & chap. 12.23. & 13.16 * Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 16. 17. & 32. 19. hebr. 4. 13. † *Heb. the stealing of the tongue* * Chap. 10. 1. * Chap. 21 27. amos 3. 22. isa. 1 11. & 66. 3. ier. 6. 20 and 7. 22. ‖ *Or, instruction, &c.* * Iob 26. 6 * Chap. 17. 22. * Psal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6. 6. chap. 18. 8. * Chap. 17. 1. * Chap. 25 21. and 25. 22. † *Hebr. is raised vp as a cauſey.* * Chap. 10. 1. * Chap. 10. 23. † *Hebr. void of heart.* * See cha. 11. ver. 14 † *Heb. in his season* * Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2 * Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11. * Chap. 6. 18. † *Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.* * Psal. 34. 16. and 145. 18.

* Chap. 15. 3. † *Hebr. the stealing of the lips.* * Chap. 15. 8. † *Hebr. establishing.* * Chap. 15. 26. * Chap. 15. 33. * Chap. 18. 12. ‖ *Or, he that vnderstandeth a matter.* * Psal. 2. 12 and 34. 9. and 125. 1 isa. 30. 18 iere. 17. 7 * Chap. 13. 14. † *Hebr. maketh wise.* * Chap. 14. 12.

28 *A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife: and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 Hee ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euil to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then hee that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 *The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips; *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 *Whoſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 *Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a Prince.

8 *A gift is *as a* † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 *He that coureth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh only rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo *rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 *He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing *hee hath* no heart *to it*?

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſity.

18 *A man void of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loueth tranſgreſſion that loueth ſtrife: *& he that exalteth his gate ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 *He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 *A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike Princes for equity.

27 *Hee that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.

28 *Euen a foole when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man hauing ‖ ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 *The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 *It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 *A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 *The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 Hee alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 *The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 *The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city; and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 *Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of ‖ prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 Hee that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt, but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be wonne* then a ſtrong city; and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 *A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth *roughly.

24 A man that hath friends muſt *ſhew* himſelfe friendly: *and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo,

*Chap. 10.1.& 15.20.& 19.13.
*Iam. 1.19.
‖ Or, a coole ſpirit.
*Iob 13.5
‖ Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth in euery buſineſſe.
*Chap. 20.5.
*Chap. 21.23. leui.19.15 deu.1.17. and 16.19
*Chap. 10.14.& 12.13.& 13.3.
*Chap. 12.18. & 26.22.
‖ Or, whiſperer.
‖ Or, like as when men are wounded.
† Hebr. chambers.
* Pſal.18. 2.& 27.1. & 144.1.
† Hebr. is ſet aloft
*Chap. 10.15.
*Cha.17. 2.& 16.18 & 15.33.
† Hebr. returneth a word.
*Chap. 17.8.
*Chap. 12.14. & 13.2.
*Chap. 19.14.
*Iam.2.3
*Chap. 17.17.
*Chap. 28.6.

† Hebr. the froward of heart. *Chap.10.1. *Chap.15.13, and 12.25. ‖ Or, to a medicine. *Eccleſ.2.14. and 8.1.

2 Alſo, that ‡ ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good; & he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.
3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way, and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.
4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.
5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.
6 Many will intreat the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him ‡ giueth gifts.
7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
8 Hee that getteth † wiſedome, loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall finde good.
9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.
10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole, much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.
11 * The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: & *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſsion.
12 * The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.
13 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife, are * a continuall dropping.
14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.
16 * Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.
17 * He that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.
18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope; and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt † *doe* it againe.
20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.
21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.
22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.
24 * A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* he will vnderſtand knowledge.
26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Ceaſe, my ſon, to heare the inſtruction *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of ‡ wicked deuoureth iniquity.
29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

2 * The feare of a King, *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.
4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold: therefore ſhall he beg in harueſt, and haue nothing.
5 * Counſel in ‡ heart of a man is *like* deep water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.
6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?
7 The iuſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.
8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.
9 * Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?
10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Euen a child is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.
13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.
14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.
16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.
17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhalbe filled with grauell.
18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.
19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reuealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 * Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.
21 An inheritance may bee gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.
23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe balance *is* not good.
24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?
25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy; and after vowes to make inquiry.
26 * A wiſe King ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The ſpirit of man *is* the † candle of ‡ LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 * Mercy and truth preſerue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.
29 * The glory of yong men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.
30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 14.20. * Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6. 9. & 21.28. ‡ Hebr. held innocent. † Hebr. a man of gifts. * Chap. 14.20. † Hebr. an heart. * Verſ. 5. * Eccles. 10.6. pro. 30.22. * Chap. 14.29. ‖ Or, prouidence. * Chap. 26.15. & 30.2. & 28.15. * Chap. 20.1. & 23.20. & 27.21. & 25. and chap. 21.9 & Chap. 27.15. * Chap. 18.22. * Chap. 10.4. & 22.13. * Luke 21.28. * Mat 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6. & 7. ‖ Or, his deed. * Chap. 13.24. & 23.13. ‖ Or, to his deſtruction: or, to cauſe him to die. † Hebr. adde. * Iob 23. 23. pſal. 33 10, 11. pro. 16. 1. & 9. iſa. 46. 10. * Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13. & 15. * Chap. 21, 11. † Hebr. will be cunning. † Hebr. a witneſſe of Belial.

* Chap. 19. 12. & 16. 14. * Chap. 20. 4. ‖ Or, a deep water. * Chap. 18. 4. ‖ Or, bounty. * Pſal. 112. 2. * Pſal. 5. iob 4. 1. kin. 46. 2. chr. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 28. 1. iohn 1. 8 * Deut. 25. 15. chap. 11. 1 and 16. 11. † Hebr. a ſtone. † Hebr. an Ephah & an Ephah * Exod. 4. 11. pſal. 94. 6. * Chap. 19. 15. & 12. 11. * Chap. 27. 13. * Chap. 9. 17. † Hebr. bread of lying or falſehood. * Chap. 15. 22. * Chap. 11. 13. ‖ Or exciſeth. * Exod. 21. 17. leuit. 20. 9. mat. 15. 4. ‖ Or, candle. * Deut. 32. 35. chap. 17. 13. and 24. 29.

rom. 12. 17. 1. theſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9. * Ver. 10. † Hebr. ballances of deceit. * Pſal. 37. 23. chap. 16. 9. ierc. 10. 23. * Verſ. 8. Pſal. 101. 5. &c. ‖ Or, lampe. * Pſal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14. * Chap. 16. 36 † Hebr. is a purging medicine againſt euill.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drink is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water; he turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them, because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He ‖ loueth ‖ pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous: and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* hee bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 *† A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisdome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but *† safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ loning fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule shall bee farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way he should goe: and when he is old, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity shall reape vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 *† He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he *is* poore, * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe;

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoone not the ancient ‖ land-marke which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse: he shall stand before Kings, hee shall not stand before † meane men.

*[Eccles.] 7.2. ‖*Or, fauour is better then, &c.* * Chap. 29.13. * Chap. 27.12. *Psalme 112.13. ‖*Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.* ‖*Or, is correction.* † *Hebr. in his way.* † *Hebr. to the man that lendeth.* * Iob 4.8. hose.10. 13. ‖*Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.* * 2. Cor. 9.6. † *Hebr.* good of eye. * Psal. 101.6. ‖*Or, and hath grace in his lips.* ‖*Or, the matters.* * Chap. 26.13. * Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5. * Chap. 13.24. & 19.18. & 23.13. & 29.15, 17. † *Hebr. in thy belly.* ‖*Or, runne then also.* ‖*Or, for those that send thee.* * Zach. 7.10. * Chap.

23.11. iob 31.21. * Chap. 6.1. & 11.15. *Chap. 13.10. deut. 19.14. & 27.7. ‖ *Or, bound.* † *Hebr. obscure men.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themſelues wings, they flee away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he; Eat and drinke, ſaith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 *Remoue not the old ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *bee thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to ponerty: and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſon, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch: and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 *Shee alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſors among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* rednes of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an Adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things,

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lieth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEe not thou *enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall:

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not hee that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* hee know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 *My ſon, eat thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony-comb, *which is* ſweet † to the taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *bee* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men; neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: *it is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgment.

24 * He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhalbe delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it

*1.Tim. 6.5,10.
† *Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?*
* Chap. 22.28. deut.19. 14.and 27.17.
‖ *Or, bound.*
* Chap. 22.23. iob 31.21
* Chap. 13.24. and 19. 18.and 22.15.
‖ *Or, euen I wil reioyce.*
* Chap. 24.1.& 3.31. Pſal. 37.1.& 73.3.
* Chap. 24.14.
‖ *Or, reward.*
* Rom. 13.13. eph.5.18.
† *Hebr. of their fleſh.*
* Chap. 3.8.
* Chap. 10.1.and 15.20.
* Chap. 22.14.
* Chap. 7.12.
‖ *Or, as a robber.*
* Eſay 5.11.
‖ *Or, a cockatrice.*

& 16.19.ioh.7.24. *Chap.17.15.iſa.5.23. †*Hebr. a bleſſing of good.* †*Heb. that anſwereth right words.*

*Chap. 23.10. and 15. Pſal. 37.1.& 73.3.
* Pſal. 10.7.
† *Hebr. ſtrength.*
† *Hebr. ſtrengtheneth might.*
*Chap. 22.18.& 11.14.& 15.22.
† *Hebr. narrow.*
*Pſa.82.4
* Iob24. 11.pſa.62 12.ier.32. 19.rom. 2.6.apoc. 22.12.
*Pſa.19.9 and 119. 103.
† *Hebr. vpon thy palate.*
* Chap. 23.18.
* Pſal. 34.18.& 37.24.iob 5.19.
*Pſal.37. 15.chap 17. 5. iob 31.29.
† *Hebr. it bee euill in his eyes.*
* Pſal.37. 1.chap. 23.17.
‖ *Or, keepe not company with the wicked*
* Chap. 13.9. iob 21.17
‖ *Or, lampe*
† *Hebr. changers.*
* Leuit. 19.15. chap. 18.5. &.28.2 1. deu.1.17

fit for thy ſelfe in the field ; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will doe ſo to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all grown ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I ſaw, *and* †conſidered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy ponerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding cauſes of quarrels, & ſundry cauſes therof.*

THeſe *are* alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but ſ honour of Kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come foorth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his throne ſhall bee eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, & ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it bee ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt bee put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not foorth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe*: and ‖ diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 * As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo is* a wiſe reproouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, *ſo is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, is *like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found honey? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be †weary of thee, & *ſo* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth * falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirſty, giue him water to drinke:

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: ſo doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eate much honey: ſo *for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles,* 13 *about ſluggards,* 17 *and about contentious buſie-bodies.*

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt, ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard: ſo *is* a parable in ſ mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, & rewardeth tranſgreſſors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *ſo* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith; *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doeth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 Hee that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there ſ fire goeth out: ſo where there is no † tale-bearer, ſ ſtrife † ceaſeth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, & wood to fire: ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and laieth vp deceit within him.

25 When he † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not:

‖ *Or, the North winde bringeth forth raine, ſo doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.* * Chap. 21.9. & 19.13. * Chap. 16.32.

* Chap. 10.13. pſa. 32.9. † *Hebr. his owne eyes* ‖ *Or, violence.* † *Heb. are lifted vp.* ‖ *Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.* ‖ *Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſors.* * 2. Pet. 2.22. † *Hebr. iterateth his folly.* * Chap. 22.13. * Chap. 19.24. ‖ *Or, he is weary.* ‖ *Or, is enraged.* † *Hebr. flames, or ſparkes.* † *Hebr. without wood.* * Chap. 22.10. ‖ *Or, whiſperer.* † *Heb. is ſilent.* * Chap. 15.18. & 29.22. * Chap. 18.8. † *Hebr. chambers.* ‖ *Or, is knowne.* † *Heb. maketh his voyce gracious.*

for

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thon ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themſelues wings, they flee away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he; Eat and drinke, ſaith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 *Remoone not the old ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *bee thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty: and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſon, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch: and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 *Shee alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſors among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an Adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things,

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lieth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* †I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEe not thou *enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall:

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not hee that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* hee know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 *My ſon, eat thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony-comb, *which is* ſweet to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *bee* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men; neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: *it is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgment.

24 * He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhalbe delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it

*1. Tim. 6.5,10.
† *Hebr.* wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?
* Chap. 22.28. deut. 19. 14. and 27.17.
‖ *Or*, bound.
* Chap. 22.23. Iob 31.21
* Chap. 13.24. and 19. 18. and 22.15.
‖ *Or*, euen I wil reioyce.
* Chap. 24.1. & 3.31. Pſal. 37.1. & 73.3.
* Chap. 24.24.
‖ *Or*, reward.
* Rom. 13.13. eph. 5.18.
† *Hebr.* of their fleſh.
* Chap. 2.8.
* Chap. 22.1. and 15.20.
* Chap. 22.14.
* Chap. 7.12.
‖ *Or*, as a robber.
* Eſay 5.11.
‖ *Or*, a cockatrice.

& 16.19. ioh. 7.24. *Chap. 17.15. iſa. 5.23. †*Hebr.* a bleſſing of good. †*Heb.* that anſwereth right words.

fit for thy ſelfe in the field ; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe : and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will doe ſo to him as he hath done to me : I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderſtanding :

31 And loe, it was all grown ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe :

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe :

34 So ſhall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about Kings, 8 and about auoiding cauſes of quarrels, & ſundry cauſes therof.*

THeſe *are* alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing : but ſ honour of Kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come foorth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his throne ſhall bee eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, & ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it bee ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither ; then that thou ſhouldeſt bee put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not foorth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe* : and ‖ diſcouer not a ſecret to another :

10 Leſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 * As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo is* a wiſe reproouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him : for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found honey ? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee : leſt thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe : leſt he be † weary of thee, & *ſo* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre : ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate : and if he be thirſty, giue him water to drinke :

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind drieth away raine : ſo doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoule : ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eate much honey : ſo *for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſie-bodies.*

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt : ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the ſwallow by flying : ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall : ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling : ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard : ſo *is* a parable in ſ mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, & rewardeth tranſgreſſors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit : ſo a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit ? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith ; *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges : ſo *doeth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The ſlothful hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 Hee that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtriſe *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death :

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport ?

20 † Where no wood is, there ſ fire goeth out : ſo where there is no tale-bearer, ſ ſtriſe ceaſeth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, & wood to fire : ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and laieth vp deceit within him.

25 When he † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not :

*Or, the North winde bringeth foorth raine, ſo doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

* Chap. 21.9. & 19.13.

* Chap. 16.32.

* Chap. 10.13. pſa. 32.9.

†Hebr. his owne eyes

‖ Or, violence.

†Heb. are liſted vp.

‖Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.

‖Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſors.

* 2. Pet. 2.22.

† Hebr. iterateth his folly.

* Chap. 22.13.

* Chap. 19.24.

‖ Or, he is weary.

‖Or, is enraged.

† Hebr. flames, or ſparkes.

† Hebr. without wood.

* Chap. 22.10.

‖Or, whiſperer. †Heb. is ſilent. *Chap. 15.18. & 29.22. *Chap. 18.8. †Hebr. chambers. ‖Or, is knowne. †Heb. maketh his voyce gracious.

for

for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

‖ *Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.*

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse ſhall bee ſhewed before the whole Congregation.

* Eccles. 10.5.pſa. 17.16.& 9.15.

27 *Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhal fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obſeruations of ſelfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences, 23 and of the houſhold care.

*Iam.4. 13.&c.

BOaſt *not thy ſelfe of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring foorth.

† *Hebr. to morrow day.*

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine one mouth: a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone *is* † heauy, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

† *Hebr. heauines.*

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuy?

† *Hebr. wrath is cruelty, and anger an ouerflowing.*

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

‖ *Or, it is louing.*

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

* Pſal. 141.5.

7 *The full ſoule † loatheth an hony combe: but to ſ hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

‖ *Or, earneſt, or frequent.*

* Iob 6.7.

† *Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.*

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

† *Hebr. from the counſell of the ſoule.*

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

* Chap. 17.17.& 18.24.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither go into thy brothers houſe in ſ day of thy calamity: for *better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.

11 *My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwer him that reprocheth me.

* Chap. 22.3.

12 *A prudent man foreſeeth ſ euil, *and* hideth himſelfe: *but* ſ ſimple paſſe on *&* are puniſhed.

*Chap. 20.16.

13 *Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, & take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

*Chap, 29.13.

14 Hee that bleſſeth his *friend with a loud voyce, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall bee counted a curſe to him.

*Eccles. 7.8.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

† *Hebr. ſet thy heart*

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelfe*.

† *Hebr. ſtrengeth.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

† *Heb. to generation and generation*

18 Whoſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

† *Hebr. not.*

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

* Chap. 17.3.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

† *Hebr. ſtrength.*

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

† *Heb. to generation and generation*

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

† *Hebr. life.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impiety and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

* Leuit. 26.36.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

‖ *Or, by men of vnderſtanding and wiſedom ſhall the ſtate be prolonged.*

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

† *Hebr. without food.*

4 They that forſake ſ Law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeek the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 *Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

* Chap. 19.1.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the Law, *is* a wiſe ſonne: but hee that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

* Chap. 29.3.

‖ *Or, feedeth gluttons.*

8 * Hee that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

* Chap. 13.22. eccl.2.26

† *Hebr. increaſe.*

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

* Chap. 26.27.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

† *Heb. in his eyes.*

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

* Iob. 11. 10. eccles. 10.6.& verſe 26

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

‖ *Or, ſought for*

13 * Hee that couereth his ſins ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

* Pſal. 32 5. 1. Ioh. 1 9.& 10.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he ſ hardneth his heart ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

* Rom. 11.20.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging beare: ſo *is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* hee that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

*Gen.5.6 ex.21.14.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhal flee to ſ pit, let no man ſtay him.

* Chap. 10.25.

18 * Who ſo walketh vprightly ſhall be ſaued: but he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

* Chap. 12.11.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

* Chap. 13.11.& 23.4. 1.tim.6.9

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but hee that maketh haſte to bee rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

‖ *Or, vnpuniſhed.*

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread ſ man will tranſgreſſe.

* Chap. 18 5.& 24.23

22 ‖ Hee that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

‖ *Or, hee that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich.*

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

*ver.20

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

* Chap. 27.6.

† *Hebr. a man deſtroying.*

25 * Hee that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

* Chap. 13.10.

26 He that truſteth in his own heart, is a foole: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

*Deut.15 8.ch.22.9

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke;

lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue
.29 many a curſe.
wer. 28 *When ſ wicked riſe, men hide themſelues:
this but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.
er.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſeruations of publike gouernment, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, ſhetenry, cowardiſe and corruption.*

† HEe that being often reprooued, hardeneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 *When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgment ſtabliſheth the land: but † hee that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together; the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 *The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * childe left *to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: *but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, hee ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is hee.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a childe, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall bee ſafe.

26 *Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt, and hee that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.*

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: hee *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies: * giue me neither pouerty nor riches; * feed mee with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I bee poore, and ſteale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter; leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young eagles ſhall eate it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire; the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth: but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

25 * The

19.29 *Iob* 22.29. *matt.* 23.12. *luke* 14.11. † *Hebr. ſhall be ſet on high.* * *Chap.* 19.6. † *Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

Ier. 23.
Ezek. 13.
Prou. 16.

25 *The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.
26 The Conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.
27 The Locusts *haue* no King, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.
28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.
29 There be three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:
30 A Lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:
31 ‖ A Gray-hound, an Hee-goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.
32 *If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe; or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

* Chap. 6.7.
† Helv. gathered together.
‖ Or, horse Heb. girt in the loynes.
* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37, &c. & 40.4.

CHAP. XXXI.

Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are so be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

1 THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.
2 What, my sonne! and what, the son of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!
3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth Kings.
4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, strong drinke:
5 Lest they drinke, and forget the law, and ‡peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.
6 *Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish: and wine vnto those that bee † of heauy hearts.
7 Let him drinke, and forget his ponerty, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

‡ Helv. alter. † Heb. of all the sons of affliction. * Psal. 104.15. † Heb. bitter of soule. † Heb. the sons of destruction. * Leuit. 19.15. deut. 1.16 * Chap. 32.4.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.
12 Shee will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.
13 Shee seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 Shee is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She riseth also while it is yet night, & giueth meat to her household, & a portion to her maidens
16 She considereth a field, and †buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 Shee girdeth her loines with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.
18 †Shee perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.
20 †She stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, shee reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afrad of ſ snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ Scarlet.
22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry: her clothing *is* silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.
24 Shee maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and shee shall reioyce in time to come.
26 Shee openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed, her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, & beauty *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth ſ LORD, she shalbe praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

† Heb. taketh. † Heb. lasteth. † Heb. spreadeth. ‖ Or, double cloth. ‖ Or, haue gotten riches.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine, 4 Because the creatures are restles in their courses; 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, 12 And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.

1 THe words of the Preacher the son of Dauid, King in Ierusalem.
2 *Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.
3 *What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 *One* generation passeth away, & *another* generation commeth: *but ſ earth abideth for euer.
5 The Sun also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, & †hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 *All the riuers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man can^not vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 *The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which shal be; and that which is done, is that which shalbe done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sun.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things, neither shal there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shal come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to seeke & search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sons of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.
14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten

* Chap. 12.9. psal. 144.4. psal. 36.6 & 62.9. * Chap. 2.22. & 3.9. * Psal. 104.5. & 119.90. ‡ Helv. panteth. * Psa. 104. 9, 10. iob 38.10. † Helv. returne to goe. * Chap. 3.15. ‖ Or, to afflict them. * Chap. 7.13. † Helv. deficit.

* more

more wisedome then all they that haue beene before mee in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 *And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

† Hebr. laboured.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 *I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting my heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

† Hebr. giue.

4 I made mee great workes, I builded mee houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in mine house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

† Hebr. sonnes of the house.

8 *I gathered mee also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the Prouinces: I gate mee men-singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

† Hebr. and that and that.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdome, * and madnesse, and folly; for what can the man *doe* that commeth after the King? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

‖ Or, euen.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

† Hebr. that there is profit in wisdome more then in folly.

14 *The wise mans eies *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkues; and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

† Hebr. befalleth.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wiseman? As the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, *is* grieuous vnto mee: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

† Hebr. laboured.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This *is* also vanity.

* Psal. 49. 11, & c.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee † leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

† Hebr. giue.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

* Chap. 1. 3. & 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauell griefe; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

* Iob 14. 1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

* Chap. 3. 12, 22. and 5. 17. and 8. 15.

‖ Or, delight his senses.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner, hee giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that * hee may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. before him. * Iob 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell, 11 There is an excellency in Gods workes. 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck vp that which is planted.

† Hebr. to beare.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

† Hebr. to be far from.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

‖ Or, seeke

7 A time to rent, and a time sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

* Chap. 1. 3.

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to bee exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time; also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them: but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should feare before him.

15 *That which hath beene, is now: and that

* Chap. 1. 9.

which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſaw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there: and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there for euery purpoſe, and for euery worke.

18 I ſaid in mine heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

19 *For that which befalleth the ſons of men, befalleth beaſts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other; yea, they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beaſt; for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man, that † goeth vpward; and the ſpirit of the beaſt, that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 *Wherfore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his own workes; for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increaſed vnto men by oppreſſion,* 4 *by enuy,* 5 *by idleneſſe,* 7 *by couetouſneſſe,* 9 *by ſolitarineſſe,* 13 *by wilfulneſſe.*

SO *I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold, the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, & they *had* no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 *Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 *Yea, better is hee then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶Again, I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right work, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbor: this *is* alſo vanity & vexation of ſpirit.

5 *The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

6 *Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of ſpirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, hee *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of good? this *is* alſo vanity, yea, it *is* a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one, becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth; for hee *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him: and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe child, then an old and fooliſh King, † who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he commeth to reigne, whereas alſo he that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely this alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in diuine ſeruice,* 8 *in murmuring againſt oppreſſion,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Ioy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEepe thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

2 Bee not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart bee haſty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleaſure in fooles; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſin, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God bee angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iuſtice in a Prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for hee that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himſelfe* is ſerued by the field.

10 He that loueth ſiluer, ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſiluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether hee eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell: and he begetteth a ſon, & there is nothing in his hand

15 *As he came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall hee returne to goe as hee came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour which hee may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore euill, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſs, and he hath much ſorrow and wrath with his ſickneſs

18 ¶*Behold that which I haue ſeene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For

† Hebr. that which is ſhut men away.
* Verſe 1.
‖ Or, that they might cleare God, and ſee, &c.
* Pſ. 49. 21 cha. 2. 16.
† Heb. of the ſonnes of man.
† Hebr. is aſcending.
* Chap. 2. 24. & 5. 17
* Chap. 5. 7, &c.
† Hebr. hand.
* Iob 3. 17, &c.
* Iob 3. 11, 16, 21.
† Hebr. all the rightnes of worke.
† Hebr. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbour
* Pro. 6 10 & 24. 33.
* prou. 15. 16. & 16. 18.
† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.
* Chap. 5. 1. Sa 15. 22. pſal. 50 pro. 15 & 21. 3.
‖ Or, * Mat pro. 10.
* Deut 23. 22. * Pſal 13, 14
† Hebr. at the mi ſer purpoſe.
* Iob 1. 21. 1. tim 6. 7. pſal. 49. 17.
* Chap. 1. 3.
* Chap. 2. 24. & 3. 12
† Hebr. there is a good which is comely &c.
† Heb. the number of the dayes.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth him in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vse. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth & honor, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth: yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be couered with darknesse.

5 Moreouer, he hath not seen ☞ Sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, 2 mortification. 7 patience, 11 Wisedome. 23 The difficulty of wisedome.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnes of ☞ countenance ☞ heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * *It is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as ☞ † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of ☞ foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Bee not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sun.

12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouerwise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be ☞ foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, ☞ thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applyed my heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I find more bitter then death, ☞ woman whose heart is snares and nets, *&* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith ☞ Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that * God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersity, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where ☞ word of a king *is, there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time & iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

† *Heb.* out of wisedome.
‖ *Or*, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.
† *Hebr.* shadow.
* Chap. 1.15.
† *Hebr.* made.
† *Heb.* be desolate?
† *Hebr.* not in thy time?
* Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap. 9.16.
* Pro. 20. 9. 1. kings 8.46. 1. ioh. 1.8.
† *Hebr.* giue not thine heart.
† *Hebr.* I and my heart compassed.
* Prou. 22.14.
† *Hebr.* that is good before God.
‖ *Or*, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.
* Gene. 1.27.
† *Heb.* the strength.
† *Hebr.* shall know.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall bee: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

‖ Or, how it shalbe?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit, to retaine the spirit, neither *hath hee* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14.5

‖ Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes be* prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall bee well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Psal. 37.10,11, 18,19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there bee iust men, vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked; againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

* Psal. 73.13.

15 *Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 8.15.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death vnto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

† Hebr. I gaue, or set to my heart.

2 *All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

* Mal. 3. 14. psal. 73.2. & 88.13.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sun, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of euill, and madnes *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is *now* perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou † Hebr. loueſt, all ‖ dayes of ‖ life of thy vanity, which *he* hath giuen thee vnder the Sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for ‖ *is* thy portion in this life, & in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder ‖ Sun.

‖ Or, in thy life. * Eccl. 2.24. 3.22. 5.18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as * Prou. the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as 25.6. the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 *Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then * Prou. strength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſ- 22.29. dome *is* deſpiſed, and his words are not heard. 7.19.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of wisedome and folly, 16 of riot, 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: *so* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

† Hebr. flies of death.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart is at his left.

3 Yea also, when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

† Hebr. his heart.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euil *which* I haue seen vnder the Sun, as an error *which* proceedeth † from ‖ ruler.

† Hebr. from before. ‖ Hebr. face.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

† Hebr. in great heights.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

* Prou. 30.22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him

* Psal. 9. 16. prou. 26.27.

9 Whoso remoueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength; but

but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because hee knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy Princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth: and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not † king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire shall carrie the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for Charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euil shalbe vpon † earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the daies of thy youth, and walke in the waies of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoone ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creator is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.*

* REmember now thy Creator in the daies of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sun, or the Light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, & the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, & those that look out of the windows be darkned:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, & feares *shalbe* in the way, & the Almond tree shal flourish, & the grashopper shalbe a burden, & desire shal faile: because man goeth to his long home, & the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or euer the ſiuer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or † pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheele broken at † cisterne.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth, as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many Prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepherd.

12 And further by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is a* wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents:* 9 *and shewing his loue to her,* 11 *giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THE Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauor of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment powred foorth, therefore do the virgins loue thee.

4 *Draw me, we will run after thee: The king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad, and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made

* Prou. 22.6.

‖ Or, anger.

‖ Or, the grinders faile because they grind little.

* Gen. 3.19.

* Chap. 1.2

‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was &c.

* 1 Kings 4.32.

† Heb. words of delight.

‖ Or, reading.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard, is,

* Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 1. Cor. 3. 13.

* Iohn 6.44.

‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly

mee the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I bee ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way forth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beſide the Shepherds tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth foorth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖ *Or, Cypres*

14 My beloued *is* vnto mee *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ *Or, my companion.*

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

* Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant alſo: our bed *is* greene.

‖ *Or, galleries.*

17 The beames of our houſe *are* Cedar, *and* our rafters of fire.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſons. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit was ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Heb. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.*

4 He brought me to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

† *Heb. palate.*

5 Stay mee with flagons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Hebr. houſe of wine.*

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

† *Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.*

7 † *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 8. 3.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

† *Hebr. I adiure you.*

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

* Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp my loue, my faire one, and come away.

* verſ. 17.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

† *Hebr. flowriſhing.*

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* † tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voice, for ſweet *is* thy voice, & thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: hee feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 6. 3. & 7. 10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, & the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, & be thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 8. 14.

‖ *Or, diuiſion.*

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her ſight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whō my ſoul loueth. I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw yee him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, a bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, & behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſpeweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 2. 14.

* Chap. 6. 5. & 7.

‖ *Or, that are ſeene.*

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

* Chap. 7. 3.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two yong Roes, that are twins, which feed among the lillies.

† Chap. 2. 17.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

† *Hebr. breathe.*

7 * Thou *art* all faire my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* Ephe. 5. 27.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and * Hermon, from the Lions dens, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

* Deut. 3. 8.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, *my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the honey combe: honey and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖Camphire with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony comb with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, & my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, & my hands dropped *with* mirrhe, & my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about ‖ the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, ‖ the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 *His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues, by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Berill: his belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphirs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold, his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† *Hebr. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that wee may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choyce one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines; and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhee that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the charets of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

* Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

‖ *Or, ſhe haue puffed me vp.*

* Chap. 4.1, & 2.

† *Hebr. I knew not.*

‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.*

‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 *Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Inory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples,

† *Hebr. his palate.*

* Chap. 4.5.

‖ *Or, crimſon.*

† *Hebr. bound.*

mee the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I bee ‖as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way forth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beſide the Shepherds tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſilner.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth foorth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖Or, Cypres

14 My beloued *is* vnto mee *as* a cluſter of ‖Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖Or, my companion.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖my loue; behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

* Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant alſo: our bed *is* greene.

‖Or, Gallerie.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our rafters of fire.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the ‖valleys.

‖Heb. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſons. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† Heb. Palate.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

† Hebr. houſe of wine.

5 Stay mee with flagons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

* Chap. 8. 3.

7 † *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

† Hebr. I adiure you.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hills.

* Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

* verſ. 17.

† Hebr. flouriſhing.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* § tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voice, for ſweet *is* thy voice, & thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: hee feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 6. 3. & 7. 10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, & the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, & be thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖of Bether.

* Chap. 8. 14.

‖Or, diuiſion.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* who my ſoul loueth. I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found mee: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw yee him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 2. & 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe, like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilner, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, & behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt fetteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſpeweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

1 ‖BEhold, thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goats, ‖that appeare from mount Gilead.

‖Or, that lie downe.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 12.

* Chap. 6. 5. 6.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two yong Roes, that are twins, which feed among the lillies.

* Chap. 7. 3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* Chap. 2. 17.

† Hebr. breathe.

7 * Thou *art* all faire my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* Epiſt. 5. 27.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and * Hermon, from the Lions dens, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

* Deut. 3. 9.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the honey combe: honey and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖Camphire with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony comb with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, & my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, & my hands dropped *with* mirrhe, & my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about ‖ city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 *His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues, by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Berill: his belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphirs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold, his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† *Hebr. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that wee may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one: ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choyce one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhee that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the charets of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖ *Or, ſhe haue puffed me vp.*

* Chap. 4.1, & 3.

† *Hebr. I knew not.*

‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.*

‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 *Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Inory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples,

† *Hebr. his mixture.*

* Chap. 4.5.

‖ *Or, crimſon.*

† *Hebr. bound.*

9 And the roose of thy mouth like § best wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* †sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleepe, to speak.
10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.
11 Come my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.
12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.
13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, & at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

† Hebr. straightly
‖ Or, of the ancient.
* Chap. 2.16. and 6.3.
† Hebr. open.
* Gen. 30.14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Christs comming.*

O That thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother, *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.
2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine of the iuice of my pomegranate.
3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.
4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.
5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there shee brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.
6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine armes: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: § coales thereof *are* † coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.
7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.
8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, we will enclose her with boards of Cedar.
10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.
11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof, was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.
12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.
13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, § companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare *it*.
14 ¶ † Make haste my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

† Hebr. they should not despise me.
* Pro. 9.2.
* Cha. 2.6.
* Chap. 3. 5. & 2.7.
† Heb. why should ye stir vp, or why, &c.
* Chap. 3.6.
† Hebr. loued.
† Hebr. peace.
† Hebr. flee as.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *He vpbraideth their whole seruice.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods iudgements,* 25 *Hee promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THe vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.
2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.
3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.
4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backeward.
5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.
6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, *but* wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not been closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.
7 Your countrey *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, † as ouerthrowne by strangers.
8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.
9 Except the LORD of hosts had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue beene as * Sodom, *and* we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.
10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.
11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † he goates.
12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?
13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense *is an* abomination vnto mee: the new Moones and Sabbaths, § calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, euen the solemne meeting.
14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.
15 And when ye spread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.
16 ¶ Wash ye, make ye cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill,
17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.
18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall

* Deut. 32.1.
* Ier. 8.7.
† Hebr. of heauinesse.
† Heb. alienated, or separated
† Hebr. increase reuolt.
‖ Or, oyle.
* Chap. 5.5. deut. 28.51, 52.
† Hebr. as the ouerthrow of strangers.
* Ram. 9. 22. rom. 9.29.
* Gen. 19.24.
* Prou. 8.& 21.3.
chap. 66.3.
ier. 6.20
amos. 5.22.
† Hebr. great beast.
† Hebr. to let goats.
† Hebr. to see, or appeare.
* Psa. 132.
ier. 14.12.
mic. 3.4.
† Hebr. multiply.
* prayer.
* Chap. 59.3.
† Hebr. bloods.
* 1. Pet. 3.11.
‖ Or, ye shall.

shall bee as white as snow, though they bee red like crimson, they shall be as woolle.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherles, neither doth ‡ cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therfore, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, & auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and †purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy Counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt bee called the Citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion shall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall bee ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as towe, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

Isaiah prophesieth the comming of Christs Kingdome. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hills; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe forth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob: because they bee replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* Soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtines of men shalbe bowed downe: and the LORD alone shal be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and hee shall bee brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hills that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftines of man shalbe bowed downe, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shal be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the Moles, and to the Bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sin. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of the Rulers. 16 The iudgements which shal be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre; the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the Counseller, and the cunning Artificer, and the ‖ eloquent Orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shalbe oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, bee thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day shal he sweare, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The

Mic. 4. 1. &c. Or, prepared.

Or, shewes.

‖ Or, more then the East. Or, abound with the children, &c.

Chap. 5. 15.

† Hebr. pictures of desire. ‖ Or, the idols shall vtterly passe away.

* Hos. 10. 8. Luk. 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

† Hebr. the dust.

† Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c. ‖ Or, which they made for him.

† Hebr. a man eminent in countenance.

‖ Or, skilfull of speech.

* Eccles. 10. 16.

† Hebr. lift vp the hand. † Hebr. binder vp

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sinne as *Sodome, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be well with him*: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo vnto the wicked, *it shalbe* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shal be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy pathes.

13 The LORD standeth vp to pleade, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard: the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinckling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab, the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone,

19 The ‖ chaines and the bracelets, and the ‖ mussers,

20 The bonets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, & the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shal be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of well-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sack-cloth, *and* burning, in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils, Christs Kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: only † let vs bee called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoake by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shalbe a Tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, & for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storm and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgements.* 8 *His iudgements vpon couetousnesse:* 11 *vpon lasciuiousnesse.* 13 *vpon impiety,* 20 *and vpon iniustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods iudgements.*

NOW will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wildo grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shalbe eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, & the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnes, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in ‖ midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares, *said* the LORD of hostes, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire, without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dryed vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall bee brought downe, and the mighty man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe

---

* Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5

† Hebr. done to him.

‖ Or, they which call thee blessed.

† Hebr. swallow vp.

‖ Or, burnt.

† Heb. decreasing with their eies.

‖ Or, tripping meetly.

† Hebr. make naked.

‖ Or, net-workes.

‖ Or, sweet balles.

‖ Or, spangled ornaments.

† Hebr. bosses of the soule.

† Hebr. might.

‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleansed.

† Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs.

‖ Or, take thou away.

† Hebr. beauty & glory.

† Hebr. for the escaping of Israel

‖ Or, to life

* Esa. 27. 2.

‖ Or, hedge.

† Heb. a tree-ding.

† Hebr. plant of his pleasures.

† Hebr. scab.

* Mic. 2. 1.

‖ Or, this is mine eares, saith the LORD, &c.

† Heb. if not, &c.

* Pro. 23. 30.

‖ Or, pursue them

† Hebr. their glory are men of famine.

* Isa. 2. 9. & 13. 17.

‖ Or, the holy God. Heb. the God the holy.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, & sin as it were with a cart-rope:
19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may *see it*: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.
20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.
21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.
22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.
23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, & take away the righteousnes of the righteous frō him.
24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shal be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.
25 Therfore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carcasses were ‖ torne in the midst of the streets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.
27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shoocs be broken.
28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofes shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.
29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roare like yong lions: yea, they shall roare and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.
30 And in that day they shal roare against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Esaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.
2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings: with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.
3 And † one cryed vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.
4 And the posts of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.
5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, & I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hosts.
6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a line coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the Altar,
7 And hee † laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lippes, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.
8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said, † Here am I, send me.
9 ¶ And hee said, Goe and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceine not.
10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.
11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † vtterly desolate,
12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.
13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle-tree, and as an oake, whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

is returned, and hath beene bronsed. [Or stocke, or, stemme.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not preuaile against *it*.
2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: & his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.
3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah, Goe forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field:
4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint-hearted, for the two tailes of these smoaking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.
5 Because Syria, Ephraim, & the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying,
6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the son of Tabeal.
7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.
8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.
9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely yee shall not be established.
10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,
11 Aske thee a signe of † LORD thy God, ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.
12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.
13 And

* John 12.39,40, 41.
‖ Or, the skirts thereof.
† Heb. this cryed to this.
* Reuel. 4.8.
† Hebr. his glory is the fulnes of the whole earth.
† Hebr. three soules.
† Hebr. cut off.
† Hebr. and in his hand a line coale.
† Hebr. caused it to touch.
* Gen. 1.26.
† Hebr. behold mee.
* Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luk. 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.
‖ Or, without ceasing, &c.
beb. heare ye in hearing, &c.
† Hebr. desolate with desolation.
‖ Or, when it
* 2 Kings. 16. 5.
† Hebr. resteth on Ephraim
† That is, the remnant shall returne.
* 2 Kings. 18. 17.
‖ Or, causeway.
† Heb. let not thy heart bee tender.
‖ Or, waken.
† Hebr. from a people.
‖ Or, do yee not beleeue it is, because ye are not stable.
† Hebr. and the Lord added to speake.
‖ Or, make thy petition deepe.

13 And he ſaid, Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid, *Is* it a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therfore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne: * Behold, a virgin ſhall conceiue & beare a ſonne, and ‖ ſhall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey ſhall he eate, that he may know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the child ſhall know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the Flie, that *is* in the vttermoſt part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, & ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thorns, and vpon all ‖ buſhes.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhaue with a * raſor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Aſſyria, the head & the haire of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nouriſh a yong cow, and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milke *that* they ſhall giue, he ſhall eate butter: for butter and honey ſhall euery one eate that is left † in the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* euery place ſhall be, where there were a thouſand vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhall men come thither, becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hilles that ſhall be digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz he propheſieth, that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria.* 5 *Iudah likewiſe for their infidelitie.* 9 *Gods iudgements ſhall be vnreſiſtable.* 11 *Comfort ſhall be to them that feare God.* 19 *Great afflictions to Idolaters.*

MOreouer, the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſon of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

4 For before the child ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoile of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo vnto me againe, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, ſtrong and many, *euen* the king of Aſſyria and all his glorie: and he ſhall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes,

8 And he ſhall paſſe thorow Iudah, he ſhall ouerflow and goe ouer, hee ſhall reach euen to the necke: and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelues, O ye people, ‖ and ye ſhall be broken in pieces, and giue eare, all ye of farre countreys: gird your ſelues, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelues, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeake the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me, that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And hee ſhall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a gin, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble, and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the Teſtimony, ſeale the law among my Diſciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of hoſtes which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar ſpirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: ſhould not a people ſeeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Teſtimony: if they ſpeake not according to this word, *it is* becauſe there is † no light in them.

21 And they ſhall paſſe thorow it, hardly beſtead, and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelues, and curſe their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they ſhall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkeneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh: and they ſhall be driuen to darkeneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What ioy ſhall be in the midſt of afflictions by the Kingdome and birth of Chriſt.* 8 *The iudgements vpon Iſrael for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocriſie,* 18 *and for their impenitencie.*

NEuertheleſſe, the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuouſly afflict *her* by the way of the ſea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

4 ‖ For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed

---

* Mat. 1. 23. Iſa. 7. 14. ‖ Or, thou, O virgin, ſhalt call.

* 2. Kings 18. 32.

† Hebr. in the midſt of the land.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

† Hebr. haſten the ſpoile, he ſpeedeth the prey: or, make ſpeed, &c. † Hebr. approached vnto. ‖ Or, Bee that is before the King of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches, &c.

† Hebr. the ſtretching out of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretching out of the wings, ‖ Or, ſtretchings out of thy land. † Hebr. ſtrength of hand.

* Iſai. 28. 16. luk. 2. 34. rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7. * Mat. 22. 44 luke 20. 18.

* Heb. 2. 13.

* Heb. 8. 13. † Hebr. no morning.

‖ Or, populous. * Mat. 4. 15. ephe. 5. 14. ‖ Or, to him. ‖ Or, when thou leaueſt. * Iudg. 7. 22. chap. 10. 26. ‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was

confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: ‖ but *this* shalbe with burning *and* †fuell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs * a sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, the mighty God, the euerlasting Father, the Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, * *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdom, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient & honourable, he *is* the head: and ‖ prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkned, and the people shall be as the †fuell of the fire: no man shal spare his brother.

20 And hee shall † snatch on the right hand, and bee hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall bee* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall bee saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without mee they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shal fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O †Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* ‖ in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idols, so do to Ierusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will †punish the fruit of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, & haue robbed their treasures, & I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones, leanenesse, and vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shalbe for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, & of his fruitfull field † both soule & body: and they shalbe as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be

not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

‖ Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.

25 For yet a very little while, & the indignation shal cease, & mine anger in their destruction.

* Exod. 14.

26 And § LORD of hosts shal stir vp a scourge for him, according to § slaughter of * Midian at the rock Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

* Iudg. 7.25.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shalbe destroyed because of the anointing.

chap. 9.4. † Hebr. shall remoue.

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to bee heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty One.

‖ Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

* Actes 13.23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

† Hebr. feare, or smell.

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖ Or, argue.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproone with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

* Iohn 4. 9. 2. thess. 2.8.

5 And righteousnes shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

* Chap. 65.25.

6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shalbe full of the knowledge of § LORD, as § waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people: to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15.12. † Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall bee left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Ilands of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Hebr. wings. † Heb. children of the East.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

† Hebr. Edom & Moab shalbe the laying vp of their hand.

14 But they shall flee vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedient

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry-shod.

† Heb. in shoes.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14.30.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shall yee say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

* 1. Chron. 16.8. psal. 105.1. ‖ Or, proclaime his Name † Heb. inhabitresse

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth § hoste of the battell.

† Hebr. the likenesse of.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for § day of § LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from § Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ bee faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

‖ Or, fall downe.

8 And they shalbe afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine, as a woman

a woman that trauelleth: they ſhalbe † amazed
† one at another, their faces *ſhall be* as † flames.
9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth,
cruell both with wrath, and fierce anger, to lay
the land deſolate: and hee ſhall deſtroy the
ſinners thereof out of it.
10 For the ſtars of heauen, and the conſtella-
tions thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sun
ſhall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the
Moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.
11 And I will puniſh the world for *their* euill,
and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will
cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and
will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine
gold: euen a man then §golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the
earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath
of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his
fierce anger.
14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed Roe, and as a
ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery
man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one
into his owne land.
15 Euery one that is found ſhalbe thruſt thor-
row: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*,
ſhall fall by the ſword.
16 Their children alſo ſhalbe * daſhed to pie-
ces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoy-
led, and their wiues rauiſhed.
17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt
them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for
gold, they ſhall not delight in it.
18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men
to pieces, & they ſhall haue no pity on the fruit
of the wombe: their eye ſhall not ſpare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes,
the beauty of the Caldes excellency, ſhalbe † as
when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.
20 It ſhall neuer be inhabited, neither ſhall it
be dwelt in from generation to generation: nei-
ther ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither
ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.
21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſart ſhall lie
there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull
creatures, and ‖ Owles ſhall dwell there, and †Sa-
tyres ſhall dance there.
22 And the wilde † beaſts of the Iſlands ſhall
cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in
their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neere to
come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and
will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their
own land: and the ſtrangers ſhalbe ioyned with
them, and they ſhal cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.
2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring
them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhal
poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſer-
uants and handmaids: and they ſhall take them
captiues, † whoſe captiues they were, and they
ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.
3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that
the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow,
and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage
wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,
4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe
againſt the King of Babylon, and ſay, How hath
the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden city ceaſed?
5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the
wicked, *and* the ſceptre of the rulers.
6 Hee who ſmote the people in wrath with
† a continuall ſtroke: he that ruled the nations
in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindreth.
7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet:
they breake foorth into ſinging.
8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the
Cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid
downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.
9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee, to
meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the
dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the
earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all
the kings of the nations.
10 All they ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto thee, Art
thou alſo become weake as we? Art thou become
like vnto vs?
11 Thy pompe is brought down to the graue,
and the noiſe of thy viols: the worme is ſpread
vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Luci-
fer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe
to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?
13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſ-
cend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue
the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount
of the Congregation in the ſides of the North.
14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the
clouds, I will be like the moſt High.
15 Yet thou ſhalt bee brought downe to hell,
to the ſides of the pit.
16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke
vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, Is this the
man that made the earth to tremble, that did
ſhake kingdomes?
17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and
deſtroyed the cities thereof? ‖ that opened not
the houſe of his priſoners?
18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of
them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.
19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an
abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe
that are ſlaine, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that
goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſſe
troden vnder feet.
20 Thou ſhalt not bee ioyned with them in
buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land,
and ſlaine thy people: * the ſeed of euill doers
ſhall neuer be renowned.
21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, *for the
iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe,
nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the
world with cities.
22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the
LORD of hoſts, & cut off from Babylon the name
and remnant, & ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.
23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bit-
terne, and pooles of water; and I will ſweepe it
with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD
of hoſtes.
24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying,
Surely, as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to
paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:
25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land,
and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot:
then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his
burden depart from off their ſhoulders.
26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon
the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is
ſtretched out vpon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hoſts hath *purpoſed, and
who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched
out, and who ſhall turne it backe?
28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was
this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce

Hebr. vnder.
Heb. neeman at neighbour.
Heb. ſtarres of the ſtones.
Ezek. 32. ioel 2.31. & 3. 15. matt. 24.29. mark 13 24. luke 21.25.
Iſai. 13.10.
Heb. as the ouerthrowing of Gene. 19 25. Iere. 50.40.
† Hebr. Zim.
† Hebr. Ochim.
‖ Or, Oſtriches.
† Hebr. daughters of the owle.
† Hebr. Iim.
‖ Or, palaces.
† Hebr. that had taken them captiues.
‖ Or, taunting ſpeech.
‖ Or, exactreſſe of gold.

not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee
‖Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee. with a rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against
thee, after the manner of *Egypt.
25 For yet a very little while, & the indignati-
on shal cease, & mine anger in their destruction.
26 And § LORD of hosts shal stir vp a scourge
* Exod. 14. for him, according to § slaughter of *Midian at
* Iudg. 7.25. the rock Oreb: and as his rod *was* vpon the sea,
chap. 9.4. so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.
† Hebr. shall remoue. 27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that*
his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy
shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the
yoke shalbe destroyed because of the anointing.
28 He is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Mi-
gron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.
29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue
taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid,
Gibeah of Saul is fled.
† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce. 30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gal-
lim: cause it to bee heard vnto Laish, O poore
Anathoth.
31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of
Gebim gather themselues to flee.
32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day:
he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the
daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.
33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall
lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones
of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haugh-
tie shall be humbled.
‖ Or, mightily. 34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the
forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a
mighty One.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the
* Actes 13.23. stemme of *Iesse, and a branch shall grow
out of his roots.
2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon
him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding,
the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of
knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:
† Hebr. sent, or smell. 3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstan-
ding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not
iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue
after the hearing of his eares.
‖ Or, argue. 4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the
poore, and ‖ reproone with equity, for the meeke
of the earth: and he shall *smite the earth with
the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his
*Iohn 4. 9. 2. thess. 2.8. lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And righteousnes shall be the girdle of his
loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.
* Chap. 65.25. 6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with the lamb,
and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid:
and the calfe, and the young lion, and the fatling
together, and a little childe shall leade them.
7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their
young ones shall lie downe together: and the
lion shall eate straw like the oxe.
8 And the sucking childe shall play on the
hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put
‖ Or, adders. his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.
9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my
holy mountaine: for the earth shalbe full of the
knowledge of § LORD, as § waters couer the sea.
10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of
Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the
* Rom. 15.12. people: to it shall the *Gentiles seeke, and his
† Hebr. glory. rest shall be † glorious.
11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that*
the Lord shall set his hand againe the second
time, to recouer the remnant of his people
which shall bee left, from Assyria, and from
Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and
from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath,
and from the Islands of the sea.
† Hebr. wings. 12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nati-
ons, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and
gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the
† Heb. the foure † corners of the earth.
children of the East. 13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and
the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephra-
im shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not
vexe Ephraim.
† Hebr. Edom & Moab shalbe the laying on of their hand. 14 But they shall flee vpon the shoulders of
the Philistines toward the West, they shall
spoile † them of the East together: † they shall
lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the
children of Ammon shall obey them.
† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience † Heb. in shoots. * Exod. 14.30. 15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the
tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty
wind shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and
shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make
men goe ouer † dry-shod.
16 And there shall bee an high way for the
remnant of his people, which shall be left from
Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day that
he came vp out of the land of *Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I
will praise thee: though thou wast angry
with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou
comfortedst me.
2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust,
and not bee afraid; for the LORD IEHO-
VAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song, he also is
* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14. become my saluation.
3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out
of the welles of saluation.
* 1. Chron. 16.8. psal. 105.1. ‖ Or, proclaime his Name † Heb. inhabitresse 4 And in that day shall yee say, * Praise the
LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings
among the people, make mention that his Name
is exalted.
5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done ex-
cellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.
6 Cry out, and shout, thou † inhabitant of
Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the
midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the
sonne of Amoz did see.
2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high moun-
taine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand,
that they may go into the gates of the Nobles.
3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I
haue also called my mighty ones for mine an-
ger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.
† Hebr. the like nesse of. 4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines,
† like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of
the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the
LORD of hosts mustereth § hoste of the battell.
5 They come from a farre countrey, from the
end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons
of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
‖ Or, fall downe. 6 ¶ Howle ye, for § day of § LORD *is* at hand:
it shall come as a destruction from § Almighty.
7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ bee faint, and
euery mans heart shall melt.
8 And they shalbe afraid: pangs and sorrowes
shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine, as
a woman

a woman that trauelleth: they ſhalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces *ſhall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath, and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate: and hee ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtars of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sun ſhall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

11 And I will puniſh the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold: euen a man then golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found ſhalbe thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoyled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, & they ſhall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe: their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldes excellency, ſhalbe † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall neuer be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſart ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ Owles ſhall dwell there, and † Satyres ſhall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beaſts of the Iſlands ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods merciful reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land: and the ſtrangers ſhalbe ioyned with them, and they ſhal cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhal poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants and handmaids: and they ſhall take them captiues, † whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe againſt the King of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden city ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſceptre of the rulers.

6 Hee who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindreth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee, to meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought down to the graue, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt bee brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof? ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſſe troden vnder feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlaine thy people: * the ſeed of euill doers ſhall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, & cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, & ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water; and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely, as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce

† Hebr. wonder.
† Heb. euery man at his neighbour.
† Heb. faces of the flames.
* Ezek. 32.7. ioel 2.31. & 3. 15. matt. 24.29. mark. 13 24. luke 21.25.
* Pſal. 137.9.
† Heb. as the ouerthrowing
* Gene. 19 25. iet. 50. 40.
† Hebr. Zym.
† Hebr. Ochim.
‖ Or, Oſtriches.
† Hebr. daughters of the owle.
† Hebr. Iim.
‖ Or, palaces.
† Hebr. that had taken them captiues.
‖ Or, taunting ſpeech.
‖ Or, exacteſſe of gold.
† Hebr. a ſtroke without remouing.
‖ Or, the graue.
† Hebr. leaders, or great goats.
‖ Or, ô day-ſtar.
‖ Or, did not let his priſoners loose homeward.
* Iob 18. 19. pſal. 21.11. & 37.28. & 109.13. * Exod. 20. 5. mat. 23.35.
* 2. Chro. 20.6. iob 9.12. pro. 21.30. dan. 4.35.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee, is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come foorth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first born of the poore shall feed, & the needy shall lie downe in safety: & I will kill thy root with famine, & he shal slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoake, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? *that ℣ LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 Hee is gone vp to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shal gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, & in their streets euery one shal howle, ‖ weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shal flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeres old; for by the mounting vp of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe † desolat: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall bee full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgment of Moab

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernes, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shalbe that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the foords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone day; hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of ℣ spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end; the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressors are consumed out of ℣ land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne bee ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not bee so.

7 Therfore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall yee ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants therof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladnes is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, & in the vineyards there shal be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareſh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shal forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shalbe plagued for their impiety: 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall bee for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall bee made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be, as hee that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In

‖ Or, *Adder.*
‖ Or, *he shall not be alone.*
‖ Or, *assemblies.*
* Psa. 87. 1, 5. & 102. 17.
‖ Or, *betake themselues vnto it.*
‖ Or, *out off.*
* Ier. 48. 37, 38. eze. 7. 18.
† Heb. *descending into weeping:* or *comming downe with weeping.*
‖ Or, *to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.*
* Ier. 48. 5, 34.
† Hebr. *breaking.*
† Heb. *desolations.*
‖ Or, *valley of the Arabians.*
† Heb. *additions.*
‖ Or, *Bezrathbel. a rocke.*
‖ Or, *a nest forsaken.*
† Hebr. *bring.*
† Hebr. *wringer.*
† Heb *the treaders downe.*
‖ Or, *prepared.*
* Dan. 7. 14, 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.
* Ier. 48. 29.
* Iere. 48. 20.
‖ Or, *mutter.*
‖ Or, *plucked vp.*
‖ Or, *the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.*
* Iere. 48. 33.
‖ Or, *not many.*
‖ Or, *Sun-images.*

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harueſt *ſhalbe* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

‖ Or, remoued in the day of inheritance, & there ſhall bee deadly ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, noiſe

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters; but *God* ſhall rebuke them, *and* they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

‖ Or, many.

14 And behold, at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning, he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

‖ Or, thiſtle downe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

‖ Or, outſpread & poliſhed.

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

‖ Or, a nation that meteth out and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line line, and treading vnder foot. ‖ Or, whoſe land the riuers deſpiſe.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee yee, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumper, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon hearbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

‖ Or, regard my ſet dwelling.

5 For afore the harueſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſtes, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, after raine.

‖ Or, outſpread & poliſhed, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhall be moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: & they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbor; city againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

† Hebr. mingle.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

† Hebr. ſhall be emptied. † Hebr. ſwallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, ſhut vp.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhall be waſted, and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers far away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing ſowen by § brooks ſhall whither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

† Hebr. and ſhall not be.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, & all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flax, and they that weaue ‖ net-works, ſhalbe confounded.

‖ Or, white workes.

10 And they ſhalbe broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

† Hebr. foundations. † Hebr. of liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient Kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what § LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, gouernours. Heb. corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

† Hebr. a ſpirit of peruerſities.

15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may do.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall bee a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, ſhalbe afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſtes, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhall be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.

† Hebr. the lip. ‖ Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

19 In that day ſhall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and hee ſhall ſend them a Sauiour, and a great One, and hee ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhalbe knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhal vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and hee ſhall be entreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type preſiguring the ſhamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeeres *for a* signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, & the Ethiopians captiues, yong & old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid, and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

† *Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.*

† *Hebr. the captiuity of Egypt.*

† *Hebr. nakednes.*

‖ *Or, countrey.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of ‖ the desart of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow, *so* it commeth from the desart, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam; Besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cryed, A Lyon: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and hee answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods hee hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of ‖ land of Tema brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

‖ *Or, my mind wandred*

† *Heb. put.*

‖ *Or, cryed as a lyon.*

* Aba.2.1

‖ *Or, euery night.*

* Ier.51.8 Reu.14.8. & 18.2.

† *Hebr. Sonne.*

‖ *Or, bring ye*

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee; Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

‖ *Or, for feare. Heb. from the fact.*

† *Hebr. bowes.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wisedome, and worldly ioy. 15 He propheseith Shebnahs depriuation, 20 and Eliakim preferring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labor not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of ‖ daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexity, by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walls, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, & Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choisest valleys shalbe full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two wals, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine, *let vs* eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; Surely this iniquity shall not bee purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and* say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house,

19 And

* *Ier.4.19. & 5.1.*

† *Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.*

† *Hebr. made naked.*

† *Heb. the choyce of the valleyes.*

‖ *Or, toward.*

* *Chap. 56.12. wisd.2.6. 1 cor.15. 32.*

‖ *Or, O he.*

‖ *Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeously, verse.18. shall surely, &c.*

† *Heb. the captiuity of a man.*

† *Hebr. large of spaces.*

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim ſ ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *open, & none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and hee ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, bee remooued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it ſhall bee cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill ye inhabitants of the Iſle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle ye inhabitants of the Iſle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet ſhall carry her † afarre off to ſoiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *city*, whoſe merchants are Princes, whoſe traffiquers are ſ honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh; *there is* no more † ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, he ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *city*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towres thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle yee ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall bee forgotten ſeuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuenty yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city, thou harlot, that haſt bin forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuenty yeres, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhal aduance his kingdom.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emp‖y, & maketh it waſte, & † turneth it vpſide down, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ *Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtris, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for ſ LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth* of tabrets ceaſeth, ſ noiſe of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harp ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong: ſtrong drink ſhalbe bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkned, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the midſt of the land, among the people: *there ſhalbe* as the ſhaking of an Oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iſles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † my leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very trecherouſly.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he who fleeth from the noiſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the * pit; and he that commeth vp out of the middeſt of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare:

*Iob 12. 14. reuel. 3. 7.

‖ Or, inſtruments of viols.

† Hebr. ſilent.

† Hebr. from afar off.

† Heb. to pollute.

† Hebr. girdle.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant Hebr. Canaan.

‖ Or, ſtrongholds.

† Hebr. it ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

† Hebr. old.

† Hebr. peruerteth the face thereof.

‖ Or, prince.

*Hoſea 4. 9.

† Heb. the height of the people

*Ier. 7. 34. and. 16. 9. & 25. 10. eze. 26. 13. hoſ. 2. 11.

‖ Or, valleyes.

† Hebr. wing.

† Hebr. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret to me.

*Ierem. 48. 44.

for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, ſ earth is cleane diſſolued, ſ earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and ſhall be remooued like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heauy vpon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe againe.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall † puniſh the hoſte of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they ſhall bee gathered together † *as* priſoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and ſhall be ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be ‖ viſited.

23 Then the * Moone ſhall be confounded, and the Sun aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſts ſhall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriouſly.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiſeth God for his iudgements, 6 for his ſauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious ſaluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name; for thou haſt done wonderfull things; *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulneſſe *and* trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no city, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therfore ſhall ſ ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bin a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to ſ needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heat, when ſ blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorme *againſt* ſ wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place; *euen* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine ſhall the LORD of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, & he will ſaue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we wil be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, & Moab ſhalbe ‖ troden down vnder him, euen as ſtraw is troden down for ſ dunghil.

11 And he ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in the mids of them, as hee that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth his *hands* to ſwim: & he ſhall bring downe their pride together ‖ the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy wals ſhall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dut.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Iudah; We haue a ſtrong city, ſaluation will God appoint *for* wals and bulwarkes,

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whoſe* ‖ minde is ſtayed *on thee*, becauſe hee truſteth in thee.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlaſting ſtrength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low euen to the ground, hee bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt * vprightneſſe: thou moſt vpright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, yea, with my ſpirit within me will I ſeeke thee early; for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Let fauour bee ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteouſnes: in the land of vprightneſſe will he deale vniuſtly, and will not behold the maieſty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for *their* enuy ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not liue; they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed ſ nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed ſ nation, thou art glorified: thou hadſt remoued *it* far *vnto* all ſ ends of ſ earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neere the time of her delinery, is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; ſo haue wee beene in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We haue been with childe, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any delinerance in ſ earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe; awake and ſing yee that dwell in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee; hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſlaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh Leuiathan the ‖ piercing ſerpent, euen Leuiathan ſ crooked ſerpent, & he ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the ſea.

2 In

† *Hebr. viſite vpon.*
† *Hebr. with the gathering of priſoners.*
‖ *Or, dungeon.*
‖ *Or, found wanting.*
* Chap. 13.10. ezek. 32.7 ioel 2.31. and 3.15.
‖ *Or, there ſhall be glory before his ancients.*
† *Hebr. ſwallow vp.*
† *Hebr. couered.*
* 1 Cor. 15.55.
* Reuel. 7.17. & 21.4.
‖ *Or, threſhed.*
‖ *Or, threſhed in Madmenah.*
† *Hebr. truethes.*
† *Hebr. peace, peace.*
‖ *Or, thoughts, or imagination.*
† *Heb. the rocke of ages.*
‖ *Or, towardly people.*
‖ *Or, for vs.*
† *Hebr. ſecret ſpeech.*
* Mich. 1.3.
† *Hebr. bloods.*
‖ *Or, croſſing like a barre.*

2 In that day ſing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briers *and* thornes againſt me in battell? I would ‖ go thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with mee, *and* he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is he ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he ſtayeth his rough wind in the day of the Eaſt wind.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten in ſunder, the groues and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, and left like a wildernes: there ſhall the calfe feed, and there ſhall he lie downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they ſhall bee broken off: the women come *and* ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, and hee that formed them, will ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beat off from the channell of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall be blowne, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall bee aduanced in the Kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 their vntowardneſſe to learne, 14 and their ſecurity. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecurity ſhall be tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of haile, *and* a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, ſhall be a fading flower, *and* as the haſty fruit before the ſummer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diadem of beauty vnto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way: the Prieſt and the Prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit, *and* filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawne from the breſts.

10 For precept ‖ *muſt be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † * ſtammering lippes, and another tongue ‖ will he ſpeake to this people.

12 To whom he ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the weary to reſt; and this *is* the refreſhing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſehood haue we hid our ſelues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tryed ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: he that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet: and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhall bee diſannulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, then ye ſhall bee † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth foorth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation only ‖ *to* vnderſtand the report.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he ſhall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken, and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doth he open & breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face therof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, & ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barly, & the ‖ rie in their † place?

26 ‖ For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doth teach him.

Or, march againſt.

Hebr. according to the broke of thoſe.

Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth.

Or, when he remoueth it.

Or, Sauiours.

Hebr. ſeaken.

Hebr. vnder feet

Hebr. allowance.

Hebr. a ſtreading downe to it.

Or, when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand diuine.

*2.Sam. 5.20.

1.chron. 14.13.

*Ioſh.10.12.2.ſam. 5.25. 1.chron. 14.19.

Or, the wheate in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.

Or, ſpelt.

† Hebr. border.

Or, and he inſtructeth him in ſuch ſort, as God doth teach him.

Hebr. the hearing.

Or, hath beene.

† Hebr. ſtammerings of lip.

* 1.Cor. 14.21.

Or, hee hath ſpoken.

* pſal. 118.22. mat.21. 42. acts 4.11. 1.Pet.2. 6,7,8.

rom.9.33 & 10.11.

† Hebr. a treading downe to it.

Or, when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand diuine.

*2.Sam. 5.20.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor break it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies. 9 The senselesnesse, 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, oh Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: or, of the city.

† Hebr. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, & there shalbe heauines and sorrow, and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Hebr. peepe, or, chirpe.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shalbe as chaffe that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen bee as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh, but hee awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖ Or, take your pleasure and ryot.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry, They are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

† Hebr. heads.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets, and your † Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

‖ Or, letter

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

* Matth. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour mee, but haue remoued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

† Hebr. I will adde * Ier. 49.7 Obad. v. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 19

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongst this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder; * for the wisedome of their wisemen shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Ecclus. 23.15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside down, shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it; Hee made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Chap. 45.19.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

† Hebr. shal adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity, are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob; Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

† Heb. shall know vnderstanding.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, *your* confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be a helpe nor profit, but a shame and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

‖ Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Hebr. the latter

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of ‡ pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall bee your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses, therfore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they ‡ pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will bee very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remoued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue thee raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shalbe as the light of the Sun, and the light of the Sun shalbe seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp ‡ breach of his people, & healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sine of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shal haue a song as in ‡ night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, & gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into ‡ mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailestones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 Hee exhorteth to conuersion. 8 Hee sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for help, & stay on horses, & trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when, the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both hee that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the lyon, and the young lyon, roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them, so shall the LORD of hosts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer *it, and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shal * cast away his idols of siluer, and † his idols of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a meane man, shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnesse, and Princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

‖ Or, fraud.

† Heb. the potsherd of the potters.

‖ Or, a griue be-reaft of branches, or, boughs or a mast. * Psal. 2. 12. & 34. 9. pro. 16. 20. ier. 17. 7.

‖ Or, oppression.

† Heb. the grauen images of thy siluer. † Heb. scatter.

‖ Or, sauory, heb. leauened. † Heb. lifted vp

‖ Or, and the griefousnesse of flame. † Heb. heauinesse

† Heb. rocke. † Heb. the glory of his voyce † Heb. euery passing of the rod founded. † Heb. cause to rest vpon him. ‖ Or, against them. † Heb. from yesterday.

‖ Or, multitude. * Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. the idoles of his gold. ‖ Or, for feare of the sword ‖ Or, tributary. heb. for melting, or tribute ‖ Or, his strength heb. rocke shal passe away for feare.

† Heb. remoue.

† Heb. heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim, & the eares of them ‖ heare, shall hearken.
† Hebr. hasty.
4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.
‖ Or, elegantly.
5 The vile person shall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.
6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and he will cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.
7 The instruments also of ‖ the churle *are* euil: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy ‖ poore with lying words, euen ‖ when ‖ needy speaketh right.
‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgment.
8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.
‖ Or, be established.
9 ¶ Rise vp ye women, that are at ease: heare my voyce ye careless daughters, giue eare vnto my speech.
10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.
† Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.
11 Tremble ye women, that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.
12 They shall lament for the teates, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.
† Hebr. the fields of desire.
13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers; ‖ yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.
‖ Or, burning vpon, &c.
14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the citie shall be left, the ‖ forts and towres shall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;
‖ Or, clifts and watch-towers.
15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field bee counted for a forrest.
16 Then * iudgment shall dwell in ‖ the wildernes, and righteousnesse remaine in the fruitfull field.
* Chap. 29.17.
17 And the worke of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for euer.
18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:
19 When it shall haile, comming down on the forrest, ‖ & the city shalbe low in a low place.
‖ Or, and the citie shall be vtterly abased.
20 Blessed *are* ye ‖ that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox & the asse.
‖ Or, which.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously ‖ with thee.
‖ Or, vnto thee.
2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.
3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.
4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he run vpon them.
5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.
6 And wisedome and knowledge shalbe the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.
† Heb. salvations.
7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.
‖ Or, messengers.
8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.
9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan, and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.
‖ Or, withered away.
10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.
11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.
12 And ‖ people shall be *as* ‖ burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.
‖ Or, the people. ‖ Or, kilnes.
13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.
14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized ‖ hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongst vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?
‖ Or, the hypocrites.
15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:
* Psal. 15. 2 & 24. 3. † Hebr. in righteousnesses. † Hebr. vprightnesses. ‖ Or, deceits. † Hebr. bloods.
16 He shall dwell on † high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.
† Hebr. heights or high places.
17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very far off.
† Heb. the land of farre distances.
18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour; Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † Receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towres?
* 1 Cor. 1.20. † Hebr. weigher.
19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.
‖ Or, ridiculous. † Hebr. broad of speech, or hands.
20 Looke vpon Zion ‖ the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle ‖ that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes therof shall euer be remooued, neither shall any of the coards thereof be broken.
‖ Or, the citie of our assemblies. ‖ Or, whose.
21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* streames, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.
† Hebr. stature-maker. ‖ Or, they haue forsaken thy tackling
22 For the LORD *is* our iudge, the LORD *is* our † law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.
23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.
24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shalbe forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The indgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of thi prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.
3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carcasses, and the mountains shalbe melted with their blood.
4 And all the host of heauen shalbe dissolued, and

*Reuel. 6.14. *Reuel. 6.13.

and the heauens shall bee * rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *figge* from the fig tree.

5 For my sword shall bee bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs, and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‖Or, Rinoceroths. ‖Or, drunken. *Chap. 63.4.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For it *is* the day of the LORDS *vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shalbe turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

*Rev. 18. 2,18. & 19.3. *Zeph.2. 14.reuel. 18.2. ‖Or, Pellicane

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, *the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the Owle also and the Rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

‖Or, ostriches: heb. daughters of the owle. † Hebr. Ziim. † Hebr. Iim. ‖Or, night monster.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wildebeasts of the Ilands, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ Shritch-owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

*Hebr. 12.12. † Hebr. hasty. *Mat.9. 27.& 11.5 & 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. Ioh.9.6,7. *Matth. 11.5. Mar.7.32.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shalbe opened, and *the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped,

6 Then shall the *lame man leap as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desart.

*Mat. 11. 5.& 15.30 & 21.14. Ioh.5.8,9. Acts 3. 2. & 8. 7.& 14. 8. *Matt.9. 32.& 12. 22. and 15.30. *Iohn 7. 38,39.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse, with reeds and rushes.

‖Or, a court for reeds, &c

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein.*

‖Or, for he shalbe with thē.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there.*

* Chap. 51.11.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions soliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2.Kings 18.13. 2.chron. 32. 1.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

‖Or, Secretary.

4 ¶ And Rabshekah said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† Hebr. a word of lips. ‖Or, but counsell & strength are for the warre.

6 Loe thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that trust in him.

*Ezek. 29.6,7.

7 But if thou say to mee, Wee trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whose high places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖Or, hostages.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for we vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words?

words? Hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not bee able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be delinered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to mee, and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye enery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖*Or, seeke my fauor by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing*

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the housholde, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his propheeie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Niueueh by his owne sonnes.

2. Kings 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the housholde, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖*Or, prouocation*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

†*Hebr. found.*

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖*Or, put a spirit into him.*

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be delinered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Inah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

†*Hebr. lands.*

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

†*Hebr. giuen.*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

†*Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.*

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

†*Heb. the tallnesse of the cedars thereof, & the choice of the fire trees thereof.*

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountains, to § sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

‖*Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.*

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places,

‖*Or, fenced & closed.*

26 ‖ Hast

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, & of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, *that* thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therfore I wil put my hook in thy noſe, & my bridle in thy lips, & I wil turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſts ſhall doe this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the King of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall hee returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe, as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of †Armenia; and Eſar-Haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankeſgiuing.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken,

8 Behold, I wil bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in § † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had beene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remooued from me as a ſhepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, ſo will he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit; ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowne thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to § ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in § houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foreteſteth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? and Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then

Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſt, and defenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

† Hebr. ſhort of hand.

‖ Or, ſitting.

† Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah, that remaineth.

† Hebr. the eſcaping.

**2. Kings 19.11. chap. 5.6.*

**2. Kings 20.6.*

** 2. Kings 19.35.*

† Hebr. Ararat.

** 2. Kings 20.1. 2. chron. 32.24.*

† Hebr. giue charge concerning thy houſe.

† Hebr. with great weeping.

† Hebr. degrees, by, or with the Sunne.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

‖ Or, eaſe me.

‖ Or, in my peace came great bitterneſſe.

† Hebr. thou haſt loued me from the pit.

**2. Kings 20.12, &c.*

‖ Or, ſpicery.

‖ Or, ſeuerals. Hebr. veſſels, or, inſtruments.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntill this day, shall be carryed to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet, by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse, 26 comforteth the people.

†Heb. to the heart

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye †comfortably to Ierusalem, & cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand, double for all her sinnes.

‖Or, appointed time.

3 ¶ *The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, *Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

*Mat.3.3. mar.1.3. luk 3.4. ioh.1.23.

4 Euery valley shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

‖Or, a straight place. ‖Or, a plaine place.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

*Iob 14. 2.psa.102 11.& 103 15.iam.1. 10. 1.pet. 1.24.

6 The voyce said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? *All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

*Ioh.12. 24.1.pet. 1.25.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth; because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

‖Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ‖Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalē. ‖Or, against the strong. * Chap. 62.11. ‖Or, recompence for his worke. * Eze.34. 23.ioh 10.11. ‖Or, that giue suck. † Hebr. a Tierce.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp; be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, ℣ Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong hand, & his arme shall rule for him: behold, *his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepherd: hee shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carie *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in †a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hills in a ballance?

13 *Who hath directed ℣ Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counsellor, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a droppe of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: behold, he taketh vp the Iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offring.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

* Dan. 4.32.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

*Actes 17.29.

19 The workman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 Hee that † *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

†Hebr. is poore of oblation.

21 Haue ye not knowne? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers, that *stretcheth out the heauens as a curtain and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‖Or, him that sitteth, &c. *Psal. 104.2. *Iob 12. 21.psal. 107.40.

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing, he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowne, yea, their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that hee *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of ℣ ends of ℣ earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

*Psal. 147.5.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shall run, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke, and not faint.

† Hebr. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEepe silence before mee, O Ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bowe.

† Hebr. righteousnesse. † Hebr. in peace.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

* Chap. 43.10.& 44.6.& 48.12. reu.1.17. & 22.13.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

†Hebr. be strong.

5 The Iles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbor, and *euery one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

‖Or, founder?

7 So the carpenter incouraged the ‖ goldsmith, and

*Wisd.9.13.rom.11.34.1.cor.2.16. †Heb. man of his counsell. †Heb. made him vnderstand. †Heb. vnderstandings.

and he that smooteth *with* the hammer, ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes, *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue *chosen, the seed of Abraham my *friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be *ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee, shall bee as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open *riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar, the Shittah tree, *and* the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring foorth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall he call vpon my Name, & he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, & as ∛ potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that shewеth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, euen amongst them, and there *was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ graced with meekneſſe, and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *He reproueth the people of incredulity.*

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoaking flaxe shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the Iles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse, out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD; that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring foorth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the Iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Islands.

13 The LORD shall goe foorth as a mighty man, hee shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea roare, he shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I cry like a trauelling woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbs, and I will make the riuers Islands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in paths *that* they haue not known: I will make darknes light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do vnto them, & not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in grauen images, that

*Or, the smiting.
*Or, saying of the Soder, it is good.
*Deut. 7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. psal. 135.4. cha. 43.1. and 44.1.
*2. Chro. 20.7. iam. 2.23.
*Exod. 23.22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12.3.
† Hebr. the men of thy strife.
† Hebr. the men of thy contension.
† Hebr. the men of thy warre.
‖ Or few men.
† Hebr. mouthes.
*Chap. 35.7. and 44.3.
*Psal. 107.35.
† Hebr. cause to come neere.
† Hebr. set our heart vpon them.
‖ Or, worse then nothing.
‖ Or, worse then of vpper.
*Matth. 12.18.
*Matth. 3.17. & 17. 5. ephe. 1.6.
‖ Or, dimly burning.
† Hebr. quench it.
† Hebr. broken.
*Chap. 49.6. luke 2.32. acts 13.47.
*Chap. 61.1. *Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9.2.
*Chap. 48.11.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
‖ Or, behaue himselfe mightily.
† Hebr. swallow, or sup vp.
† Heb. into straightnesse.
*Psal. 97.7. cha. 1.29. and 44.11. & 45.16.

that say to the molten images, Yee are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, & blinde as the LORDS seruant?

* Rom. 2.2. 20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake; he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoyled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth; † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

‖ Or, insnaring all the yong men of them. † Hebr. a treading.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not § LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

† Hebr. for the after-time?

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, & the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; & it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon:* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *He reproueth the people as inexcusable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee; and thorow the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour; I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, person.

5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

* Chap. 44.1. ier. 30.10. & 46.27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified? or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

* Chap. 41.21.

* Chap. 41.4. & 44.8.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that yee may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

‖ Or, no thing formed of God.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there *is* no Sauiour.

* Chap. 45.21. Hos. 13.4.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD; that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

† Hebr. turne it backe. * Iob 9.12 cha. 14.17.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

† Hebr. barres.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. * Iosh. 3.

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17. reuel. 21.5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

‖ Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.

21 * This people that I formed for my selfe, they shall shew foorth my praise.

* Luke. 1.74, 75.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† Hebr. lambes, or, kids.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

† Hebr. made me drunke. or, alaied.

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

* Ezec. 36. 22, &c.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

† Heb. interpreters

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

‖ Or, holy Princes.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promises.* 7 *The vanity of idols,* 9 *and folly of idolemakers.* 21 *Hee exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.*

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

* Chap. 41.8. and 43.5. ier. 30.10. and 46.27.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring.

* Chap. 35.7. Ioel 2.28. Iohn 7.38. 39. 2.18.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, & firname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his

his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, *I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for mee, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it?* ye *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a god besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any.*

9 ¶They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, & their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe * ashamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *vp*; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall bee ashamed together.

12 *The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line, hee fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him down Cedars, & taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: hee planteth an Ashe, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roft, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderstood: for hee hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also, I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh, and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cānot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens, for the LORD hath done *it*: shout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish.

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof;

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanity, by his sauing power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I haue ‖ holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsherd *striue* with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: hee shall * build my city, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they

---

* Chap. 41.4.& 48.12. reuel.1.8, 17.& 22. 13.

* Chap. 45.5.deu. 4.35,39. & 32.39. 1.Sam.2.2

† Hebr. rocke.

† Hebr. desirable.

* Psal.115. 4, &c.

* Psal.49. 7.chap. 1. 29.& 42. 17.& 45. 16.

* Iere. 10.3. wisd.13. 11.

‖ Or, with an axe.

‖ Or, taketh courage.

† Hebr. daubed.

† Hebr. feareth to *in heart.*

† Hebr. that which comes of a tree.

† Hebr. wastes.

* 2.Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. cha.45.13

‖ Or, strengthened.

* Deut.4. 35,39.& 32.39. cha.44.8.

* Ier.18.6 rom.9.20

‖ Or, make straights.

* 2.Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap.44. 28.

they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shalbe ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, hee hath estblished it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neere, yea, let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside mee, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14.11. phil. 2.10

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, & *there is* none else.

‖ Or, surely hee shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes & strength. Heb. righteousnesses.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnes, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel bee iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1. The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

† Hebr. their soule.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by mee*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I *am* he, & euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18,25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, & weigh siluer in *the* ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, & he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea, one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

* Psal. 33.11 prou. 19.21. & 21.30. heb. 6.17.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsel from a far country; yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe. I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

† Hebr. the man of my counsell.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnes: it shall not be far off, and my saluation shall not tarry, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on ȳ ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon ȳ ancient hast thou very heauily laid ȳ yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Reuel. 18.7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasure, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I will not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment on one day, the losse of children, & widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, & for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap. 51.19. ‖ Or, caused thee to turne away.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee.

† Heb. the morning thereof.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off; and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† Hebr. expiate. † Hebr. owners of the heauens.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, & with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prenaile.

† Hebr. that giue knowledge comming the moneths.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsells: let now the † Astrologers, the Starregazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shalbe as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer †themselues from the power of the flame: there *shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter; none shall saue thee.

†Hebr. *her owne.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowne obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy City, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art †obstinate, and thy necke *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

†Hebr. *hard.*

6 Thou hast heard, See all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, & not from the beginning, euen before ȳ day, when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖with siluer: I haue chosen thee in ȳ furnace of affliction.

‖Or, *for siluer.*

11 For mine own sake, *euen* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my *glory vnto another.

*Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, & Israel my called: I *am* hee, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

*Chap. 41.4. & 44.6. Reu.1.17. & 22.13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖my righe hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

‖Or, *the palme of my right hand hath spread out.*

14 All yeassemble your selues & heare: which among them hath declared these things? ȳ LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto mee, heare ye this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my Commandements! then had thy peace bin as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath *redeemed his seruant Iacob.

*Exod. 19. 4,5,6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* hee led them thorow the deserts: hee *caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

*Exod. 17.6. numb.20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauratiō of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid mee, and made mee a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid mee,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, ● Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖Or, *my reward*

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; Though Israel bee ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖Or, *that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant, to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖Or, *art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.*

‖Or, *desolations.*

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of Rulers, Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and hee shall chuse thee.

* Chap. 42.6.

8 Thus saith the LORD, *In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

‖Or, *to him that is despised in soule.*

9 That thou mayest say *to the prisoners, Goe foorth; to them that *are* in darknesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* 1.Cor. 6.2.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sun smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

‖Or, *raise vp.* *Chap. 42.7. † Reuel. 7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and loe,

these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten mee.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that shee should not haue compasion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Hebr. from hauing compassion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy wals *are* continually before me

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for mee: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou sayin thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remooued to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold I was left alone, these where *had* they *bin*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shalbe carried vpon *their* shoulders.

† Hebr. bosome.

23 And Kings shalbe thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Hebr. nourishers. † Hebr. Princesses. * Psa. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† Hebr. the captiuity of the iust.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shalbe deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

† Hebr. captiuity.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

* Reu. 14. 20. & 16. 6. ‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to bee imputed to him, by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in Gods assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11. 23. Isa. 59. 1. * Exod. 14. 21. * Iosh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

* Iohn 12. 38. Heb. 12. 5, &c. Phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire; I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

* Matth. 26. 67. & 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint; and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * Hee *is* neere that iustifieth mee, who will contend with mee? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to mee.

* Rom. 8. 32, 33. † Hebr. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shal condemne me? Loe, they all shal wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darknesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

* Iohn 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to mee, yee that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnes shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto mee, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoake, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shalbe for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102. 27. Matth. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, yee that know righteousnes, the people * in whose heart is my Law;

* Psal. 37. 31.

* Feare

* Matth. 10.27. * Feare ye not the reproach of men, neither bee ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woolle: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. & 89.9. * Exod. 14.21. 10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

* Chap. 35.10. * Chap. 35.10. 11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

* Psal. 118.6. * Chap. 40.6. 1 Pet. 1.24. 12 I, *euen* I *am* hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall be made *as* * grasse?

‖ Or, made himselfe ready. 13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

* Iere. 31.35. 15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

* Chap. 49.2,3. 16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

* Chap. 52.1. 17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* shee hath brought foorth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

* Chap. 47.9. † Heb. happened. † Heb. breaking. 19 * These two things † are come vnto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonshaue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may go ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane. * Chap. 51.17.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shalbe redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to soiourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. * Gene. 46.6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed. * Ezek. 36.20,23. rom. 2.24

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth? * Nahum 1.15. rom. 10.15.

8 Thy watchmen shal lift vp ‖ voice, with the voyce together shall they sing: for they shal see eye to eye when ‖ LORD shal bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God. * Psal. 98. 8. luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing: goe ye out of the midst of her: be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD: * 2 Cor. 6.17. rev. 18.4.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † be your rereward. † Heb. gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shalbe exalted, & extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, prosper.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:) * Chap. 53.3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider. * Rom. 15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? *John 12. 38. rom. 10.16.

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when wee shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. ‖ Or, doctrine. Hebr. hearing.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him, hee was despised, and we esteemed him not. * Chap. 32.14. mar. 9.12.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. ‖ Or, he hid as it were his face from vs. Heb. as a hiding of faces from him or from vs.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgres- * Matth. 8.17. ‖ Or, tormented. * Rom. 4.25. 1 cor. 15.3.

* 1 Pet. 2.24. † Hebr. bruise. † Hebr. he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him. * Matth. 26.63.& 27.12. marke 14.61. & 15.6. * Actes 8.32. ‖ Or, he was take away by distresse & iudgment: but, &c. † Hebr. was the strok vpon him. † Hebr. deaths. * 1 Pet. 2.22. 1 iohn 3.5. ‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. * Marke 15.28. luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

sions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, & as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, & from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing. for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with § rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles propheseth the amplitude of their Church, 4 their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

* Gal. 4.27. SIng * O barren thou *that* diddest not beare: breake foorth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on § right hand, and on the left; & thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, & make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name;) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall hee be called:

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnes will I haue mercy on thee, saith § LORD thy Redeemer

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, & lay thy foundations † with Saphirs.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shalbe * taught of the LORD, & great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnes shalt thou be established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare, and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of § seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnes *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

* Iohn 7.37. † Hebr. weigh. * Actes 13.34. † Heb. the man of iniquity. † Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

* HO, euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money and without price.

2 Wherefore doe ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader & commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, & nations *that* knew not thee, shall run vnto thee, because of § LORD thy God, & for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke yee the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him, while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, & he wil haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith § LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hils

shall

shall * breake forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shal come vp the firtree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the mirtle tree, and it shalbe to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

* Chap. 35. 1.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shalbe generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueigheth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe yee ‖ iudgment, and do iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

‖ Or, equitie.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them ioyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offrings and their sacrifices *shalbe* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea*, all yee beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark: ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all look to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drink, & to morrow shalbe as this day, & much more abundant.

* Chap. 22. * Matth. 21. 13. marke 11 17. luke 19. 46.

† Hebr. to his gathered.

‖ Or, dreaming or talking in their sleepe.

† Hebr. strong of appetite.

† Hebr. know not to be satisfied.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giueth Euangelical promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.

† Hebr. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse. * Psal. 12. 2. mic. 7. 2. ‖ Or, from that which is euill.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnes.

‖ Or, go in peace.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe yee sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seede of falshood?

‖ Or, before him.

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleyes vnder the clifts of the rockes?

‖ Or, among the oakes. * 1. Kings 14. 24.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion: they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the dores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, & art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, & ‖ made a couenant with thē: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

‖ Or, Hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy persumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

‖ Or, thou prouidedst roome.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

‖ Or, thou respectedst the King.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

‖ Or, liuing.

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse; and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou crieft, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast yee vp, cast yee vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

15 For thus saith the high & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy; I dwel in the high & holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite & humble spirit; to reuiue ȳ spirit of the humble, & to reuiue ȳ heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I wil not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before mee, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, & smote him: I hid me, & was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Hebr. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like ȳ troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire & dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to ȳ wicked.

* Chap. 48. 22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

† Heb. with the throat.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of Iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Hebr. griefes.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖ Or, ye fast not as this day.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ yee shall

not fast, as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to bee heard on high.

5 Is it *such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a ‖day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the †oppressed go free; and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to *deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, & thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere, thou shalt cry, & he shal say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of ‡ finger, & speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shal guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, & make fat thy bones: & thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shalbe* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of pathes to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honorable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sins of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamity is for sin.* 16 *Saluation is only of God.* 20 *The Couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not *shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your *hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, *they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: hee that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a Viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes; their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgment, but there is none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a far off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. *Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on *righteousnes as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly hee will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he wil repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shal not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of ‡ mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles.* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then

* Zach. 7.5.
* Leuit. 16.29.
‖ *Or, to afflict his soule for a day?*
† *Heb. the bandles of the yoke.*
† *Hebr. broken.*
* Ezek. 18.8.
‖ *Or, afflicted,*
† *Hebr. shall gather thee vp.*
† *Hebr. droughts.*
† *Hebr. lie, or deceiue.*
* Chap. 61.6.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. cha. 50.2.
‖ *Or, haue made him hide.*
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob 15. 35. psal. 7 15.
‖ *Or, adders.*
‖ *Or, that which is sprinkled* as if *there brake out a viper.*
* Iob 8. 14,15.
* Pro. 1.16.

‖ *Or, right.*

‖ *Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.*
* Reuel. 21.24.
* Chap. 49.18.

‖ *Or, is accounted mad.*
† *Hebr. it was euill in his eyes.*
* Chap. 63.5.
* Ephes. 6.17. 1. thes. 5.8
* Chap. 63.7.
† *Hebr. recompences.*
* Reuel. 12.15.
‖ *Or, put him to flight.*
* Rom. 11.26.

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, & thine heart shall feare & be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of ȳ Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

‖ Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

‖ Or, wealth.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

* Chap. 61.6.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the Iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sons from far, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

* Reuel. 21. 25.

‖ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shalbe vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come vnto thee, the Firre-tree, the Pine-tree, and the Box together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: & all they ȳ despised thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

* Reuel. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*; I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

* Reuel. 21. 22. and 22. 5.

19 * The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sun shall no more goe down, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath annointed mee, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

* Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of ȳ LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58. 12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall bee your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But yee shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

* Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowne among the Gentiles, and their off spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in ȳ LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with ȳ robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

† Hebr. decketh as a Priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And ȳ Gentiles shal see thy righteousnes, and al kings thy glory: and ȳ shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name

* Ose. 1. 10. 1. pet. 2. 10.

3 Thou shalt also bea crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

‖ That is, my delight is in her.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

‖ That is, married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

† Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegroome.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ yee that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖ Or, yee that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

† Hebr. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Hebr. if he giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, & praise § LORD, & they that haue brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holines.

10 ¶ * Goe thorow, goe thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high-way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * Say ye to § daughter of Zion, Behold thy saluation commeth: behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

* Zach. 9.9. matt. 21.5. iohn 12.15.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

* Chap. 40.10.

‖ Or, recompence

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy towards his Church, 10 In his iust wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

† Hebr. decked.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Reuel. 19. 13.

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, & their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

* Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: So he was their Sauiour.

* Deut. 7.7,8.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue & in his pity he redeemed them, & he bare them, and carryed them all the dayes of old.

* Exod. 15.24. num. 14. 11, psal. 78.17. & 95.9.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

* Exod. 14.30.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is hee* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flocke? Where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

‖ Or, shepherds, as Psal. 77. 21.

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

* Exod. 14.27. iosh. 13. 16.

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26.15. ‖ Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, Thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

‖ Or, our Redeemer from euerlasting *is* thy Name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

† Hebr. thy Name was not called vpon them.

19 Wee are *thine*, thou neuer bearest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power: 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

† Hebr. the fire of melting.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by § eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1. Cor. 2.9. psal. 31.20.

‖ Or, seene a God besides thee which doth so for him, &c.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those* that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

* Psal. 50.5, 6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

† Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Psal. 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praysed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

Rom. 10.20. I * am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I * am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

Rom.9. 24,25,26. Ephe.2.12. 2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

† Hebr. vpon brickes. 4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh; and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖ Or, pieces. 5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoake in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all § day.

‖ Or, anger 6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hills: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritor of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

‖ Or, Gad. ‖ Or, Meni 11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

*Pro.1.23 ier.7.13. * Chap. 66.4. 12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: *because when I called, ye did not answer, when I spake, ye did not heare, *but did euil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

† Hebr. breaking. 15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by § God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

* Chap. 66.22. 2 pet.3.13 reu.21.1. † Hebr. come vpon the heart. * Reuel. 21.4. 17 ¶ For behold, I create *new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But bee thou glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeeres old: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the daies of a tree, *are* the daies of my people, & mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

† Hebr. shall make them continue long, or, shall weare out.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* § seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

* Psa.37.5 * Isa.11.6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

* 1.Kings 8.27.2. cor.6.18. act.7.49. & 17.24. THus saith the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole; where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

‖ Or, kid. 3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idoll: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

† Hebr. maketh a memoriall of. ‖ Or, deuices. 4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called, none did answere: when I spake, they did not heare: but *they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

* Pro.1.24.ier.7.13. * Chap. 65.12. 5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap. 5.19. 6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a manchild.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth bee made to bring foorth in one day, *or* shall a nation bee borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, she brought forth her children.

‖ Or, beget. 9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce yee with Ierusalem, and bee glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breſts of her conſolations: that ye may milke out & be delighted with the ‖abundance of her glory.
12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall ye ſucke, ye ſhall be * borne vpon *her* ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.
13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.
14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall bee knowne towards his ſeruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.
15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD pleade with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be many.
17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.
18 For I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it ſhall come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.
19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iſles afar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horſes, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts, to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.
21 And I will alſo take of them for * Prieſts *and* for Leuites, ſaith the LORD.
22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before mee, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.
23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.
24 And they ſhall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcaſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their * worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall be an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

‖ Or, brightnes
* Chap. 49.22. & 60.4.
‖ Or, one after another.
‖ Or, coaches.
* Exod. 19.6. cha. 61.6. 1.pet.2.9. reue.1.6.
* Chap. 65.17.2. pet.3.13. reu.21.1.
† Hebr. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.
* marke 9.44.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah. 11 His Prophetical viſions of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot: 15 His heauy meſſage againſt Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

THE words of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:
2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah § ſon of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.
3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fifth moneth.
4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,
5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou cameſt foorth out of the wombe, I * ſanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.
6 Then ſaid I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeake, for I *am* a childe.
7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.
8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.
9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.
10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.
11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.
12 Then ſaid § LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.
13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.
14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me; Out of the * North an euill † ſhall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.
15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walles thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.
16 And I will vtter my iudgments againſt them, touching all their wickedneſſe, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the works of their owne hands.
17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.
18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, againſt the Princes thereof, againſt § Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.
19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

* Ier. 49. 33.
* Gal. 1.15.
† Hebr. gaue.
* Exo. 3.4
* Eze. 3.9
* Exod. 3.12. deu. 31.6,8. ioſh. 1.5. heb. 13.6.
* Iſa. 6.7.
* Chap. 5.14.
* Chap. 18.7. 2. cor. 10. 4,5.
† Hebr. from the face of the North.
* Chap. 4.6.
† Hebr. ſhall be opened.
* Chap. 5.15.& 6.22.& 10.22.
‖ Or, breake to pieces.
* Chap. 6.27.& 15.20. iſa. 50.7.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes, their cauſeleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

Moreouer,

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;
2 Goe and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowne.
3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.
4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; What iniquity haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?
6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſarts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.
7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when yee entred, yee * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.
8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things* that doe not profit.
9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.
10 For passe ‖ ouer the Iles of Chittim, and see; and send vnto Kedar and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.
11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.
12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.
13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.
14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? Is hee a home-borne *seruant*? why is he † spoiled?
15 The yong lions roared vpon him *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.
17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?
18 And now, what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?
19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.
20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, & burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, & vnder enery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.
21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?
22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.
23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedary trauersing her wayes.
24 ‖ A wilde asse † vsed to the wildernes, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.
26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is ‖ house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their Priests & their Prophets,
27 Saying to a stock; Thou *art* my father, and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise and saue vs.
28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.
29 Wherefore will yee pleade with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lion
31 ¶ O generation, see ye ‖ word of the LORD: * haue I been a wildernes vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people: † We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?
32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.
33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek loue? therfore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.
34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.
35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.
36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
37 Yea thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for ‖ LORD hath reiected thy confidences, & thou shalt not prosper in them

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.
2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickednesse.
3 Therefore the * showres haue been withholden, and there hath bene no latter raine, and

Or, for thy sake.
* Eze.16. 8. chap. 12.24.
* Isa.63. 9.11,13. Hose.1 3.4.
* Psal.78. 58. and 106.38.
* Rom. 2.20.
‖ Or, ouer to.
* Chap. 16.20.
* Chap. 17.13. & 18.14. psa.36.9.
† Hebr. become a spoyle.
† Hebr. gaue out their voyce.
‖ Or, feed on thy crowne.
Deut. 32. 12. isa.8.8
* Isa.3.9. Hose.5.5.
‖ Or, struue
* Ier.57.5,7
* Cha.3.6
* Mat.21. 33. marke. 12.1. luk.20.9.
* Exod. 15.17. psa.44.3. & 80.9. isa.5.2.
* Iob 9.30.
‖ Or, O swift dromedary.
‖ Or, O wild asse, &c.
† Hebr. taught.
† Hebr. the desire of her heart.
‖ Or, reuerse it.
‖ Or, is the case desperate?
‖ Or, be gotten me
† Heb. the hinder part of the necke.
*Isa.26. 16.
*Isa.45. 20.
† Hebr. euill.
* Chap. 11.13.
* Isa.9.18 chap. 5.3.
* Matt.28 29, &c.
* Chap. 2.5.
† Hebr. we haue dominion
† Hebr. dig ging.
† Hebr. saying.
* Deut. 24.4.
* Deut. 28.24.
cha. 5.13.

and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer? will he keepe *it* to the end? behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the daies of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder every greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things; Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe thorow ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones & with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, & say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, & I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and encreased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith ‡ LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Returne ye backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings. ‖ Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* saluation hoped for from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Israel by his promise.* 3 *He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements.* 19 *A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.*

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoone.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not: for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shal perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse, toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full wind from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter then eagles; woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, * Wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For

---

* Chap. 6.15.
* Chap. 2.20.
‖ Or, fame.
† Hebr. in falshood.
* Psal. 86.15. & 103.8,9.
* Chap. 23.4.
† Hebr. come vpon the heart.
‖ Or, it be magnified
‖ Or, stubbornesse.
‖ Or, go.
‖ Or, gaue
† Hebr. land of desire.
‖ Hebr. from after me.
† Hebr. friend.
* Ioel 2.12.
* 2. Cor. 10.17.
‖ Or, streng-then.
* Chap. 1. 13,14,15. 6.1. & 6.26.
† Hebr. breaking.
* Chap. 6.26.
‖ Or, a full-ler wind then those
† Heb. vi-ter iudge-ments.
* Isa. 1.16

15 Far a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My *x* bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoyled: suddenly are my tents spoyled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowne me, they are sottish children, and they haue no vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hills mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath § LORD said, The whole land shalbe desolate, *yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsmen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city shalbe forsaken, & not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth foorth her first childe, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hand, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP V.

1 *The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersnesse,* 7 *for their adultery,* 10 *for their impiety,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the ciuill state,* 30 *and Ecclesiasticall.*

RVnyee to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowne the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoile them, a Leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings † are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, & assembled themselues by troopes in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife:

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such, a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said; *It is* not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes; Because yee speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth, * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine * harueſt and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes and thine herds: they shall eat vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say: *Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them; Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying;

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpe-

tuall

p. 9. 1. 17. 50. 1. 4. 22. 4. p. 9. 1. eb. the lles of heart. Chap. 28. Hebr. et.

* Isa. 9. 13. chap. 2, 30. Or. desarts. † Heb. are strong. * Ezek. 22, 11. * Esay 28. 15. * Chap. 1. 9. * Deut. 28. 49. chap. 1. 15 and 6. 22. * Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 31, 33. * Chap. 4. 27. * Chap. 16. 10. & 13. 22. * Isa. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. Acts 28. 26. rom. 11. 8 iohn 12. 40. † Hebr. heart. * Iob 38. 10, 11. pſ. 104. 9.

tuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former & the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weeks of the harueſt.

* Deut. 11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖ Or, they pry as foulers lie in wait.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖ Or, coupe.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not the * cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

* Deut. 32.15. *Isa.1.23. Zach.7.10

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

‖ Or, astonishment, and filthinesse.

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

* Chap. 14.18.& 23.25,26. eze.13.6.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the Priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* so: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

‖ Or, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sins. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgment on their sins.

OYe children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem; for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

‖ Or, dwelling at home.

3 The Shepherds with their flocks shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her, arise and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe vp by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

* Esay 57.20.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

† Hebr. be loosed or disiointed.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thorowly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

* Chap. 7.26.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall bee taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse: and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

*Isa.56. 11.chap. 8.10.

14 They * haue healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

*Chap. 8.11.22. 13.10. † Hebr. breach.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 3.3.& 6. 12.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes and see, and aske for the * old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall finde * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

*Isa.8.20. mal.4.4. luke 16. 29. *Matth. 11.29.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* ‖ fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkned vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

‖ Or, the fruit.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

*Isa.1.11. and 66.3. amos 5. 21. micha 6.6,&c.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers & the sons together shal fall vpon them: the neighbor & his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

* Chap. 1.15. & 5.15. & 10.22.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

* Chap. 4.8. & 25.36.

27 I haue set thee for a tower, *and* a * fortresse among my people; that thou mayest know and try their way.

* Chap. 1.18.& 15.20.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

*Ezek. 22.18.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

med of the fire: the Founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *‖ Reprobate ſilver ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 Hee reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclame there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt yee not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your Fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murder, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, & ſay, We are deliuered to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place, which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither liſt vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſsion to mee, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 *The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon man & vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, & vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not bee quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, * Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardned their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This *is a* nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction; truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkaſſes of this people ſhalbe meat for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the Bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhalbe deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitency. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhal bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sun,

and

Iſa.1.22. r. *reſe-ſil-re*

Chap. 6.13. & 8.11.

† Helr. *whereupon my Name is called.*

* Iſa.56.7 * Mat.21. 13. marke 11.17. luk.19.46 * 1. Sam. 4.11. pſal. 78.60. cha.26.6 * Pro. 1.24. Iſa. 65.12. & 66.4. * 1. Sam. 4.11. Pſa. 78.60. & 132.6. chap.26.6 * Chap. 11.14. & 14.11. exo.32.10 * Chap. 44.19. ‖ Or, *frame or worke-manſhip of heauen*

* Iſa.1.11. cha.6. 20. amos 5.22 † Helr. *concerning the matter of* * Deut. 6.3. * Exod. 15.5. leu. 26. 12. ‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* † Helr. *were.* * 1 Chro. 36.15.

* Chap. 16.12.

‖ Or, *inſtruction.*

* 2. King 23.10. chap. 19.5 † Helr. *came it vpon my heart.* * Chap. 19.6. * Chap. 34. 20. & 16.4. pſa. 79.2 * Iſa. 24.7 cha. 16.9. & 25. 10. & 33.11. eze. 26.13 oſe. 2.11.

and the Moone, and all the host of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped, they shall not be gathered, nor bee buried, they shall be for dung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shalbe chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the *Stork in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the Turtle, and the Crane, and the Swallow obserue the time of their coming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely, in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The *‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken, loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therfore wil I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest, is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shalbe* no grapes *on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs *waters of ‖ gall to drink, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in mee.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on mee.

22 *Is* there no *balme in Gilead? *is* there no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their iudgement.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction.* 23 *and to trust, not in themselues, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weep day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the truth: they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know mee, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes: Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the fowle of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is hee* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that he may declare it; for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewod, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will *scatter them also among the heathen, whom

---

*Isa.1.3. ‖Or, the false pen of the Scribes worketh for falsehood. * Chap. 8.15. ‖Or, haue they beene ashamed, &c. † Heb. the wisedome of what thing. *Isa.56. 11, chap. 6.13. * Chap. 6.14. *Ezek. 13.10. *Cha.3.3 & 6.15. ‖Or, in gathering I will consume. *Isa.5.1, &c. *Mat. 21. 19. Luke 13.6, &c. *Chap.9. 25, & 25. 25. ‖Or, poyson. * Chap. 19.19. *Chap. 4.15. †Heb. the fulnesse thereof. * Psal. 58.5, 6. † Hebr. vpon. † Hebr. because of the countrey of them that are farre off.

† Hebr. who will giue my head, &c. *Isa.22.4 chap.4.19

*Chap. 12.6. Mic. 7.5, 6. ‖Or, friend. ‖Or, mocke.

* Psal 120.4. *Psal.12. 2. & 28.3. *Psal.12. 3. & 28.3 † Hebr. in the midst of him. ‖Or, wait for him. * Chap. 5.9, 29. ‖ Or, pastures. ‖Or, desolate. † Hebr. from the foule to the foule, &c. *Chap. 11.10, 22. † Heb. desolation. ‖Or, habitations. *Chap. 8.12. & 23.15. * Leuit. 26.33.

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, & take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carcasses of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt-man, and none shall gather *them*.

1 Cor. 1. 2 cor. 10. 17. Hebr. 6. 8 ft vpon. Heb. cut into pieces, hauing the corners of their beard poll-ed. Leuit. 19. 27. Chap. 25. 23. Rom. 2. 28, 29.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement, and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, & the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wilderneſse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idoles. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come: 19 He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Pastors. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of ‖ forrest (the worke of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moone not.

5 They *are* vpright as ‖ palme tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wisemen of the nations and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse:

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastors are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, & all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North country, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* * den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgment, not in thine anger, lest † thou bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name; for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 rebuketh the Iews disobeying thereof. 11 prophesieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem;

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of

† *Hebr. God of truth.* † *Hebr. King of eternity.* * Gen. 1. 6 chap. 51. 15 ‖ *Or, noise.* ‖ *Or, for raine* ‖ *Or, is more brutish, then to know.* * Chap. 51. 17, 18. * Chap. 51. 19. † *Hebr. inhabitresse.* * Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 15. & 6. 22 * Chap. 9. 11. * Prou. 16. 1. and 20. 24. * Psal. 6. 1 & 38. 1. chap. 30. 11 † *Hebr. diminish me.* * Psal. 79. 6 * Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

Egypt from the iron furnace, saying, *Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milk & hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ieruſalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing early, and proteſting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conſpiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words; and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe, but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy *cities, were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Ieruſalem haue yee ſet vp altars to that † ſhameſull thing, *euen* altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

14 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither liſt vp a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhee hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt euill then thou reioyceſt.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſtes that planted thee, hath pronounced euil againſt thee, for the euil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledg *of it*, & I knew *it*, then † ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe, *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, & I knew not that they had deuiſed deuices againſt me, *ſaying*, Let vs deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But O LORD of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that * tryeſt the reines, and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeek thy life, ſaying, Propheſie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them: the young men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine,

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity, by faith ſeeth their ruine.* 5 *God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him,* 7 *and lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *He promiſeth to the penitent returne from captiuity.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherfore doth the way of the wicked proſper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherouſly?

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, & far from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me; thou haſt ſeene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheepe for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 How long ſhall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

5 ¶ If thou haſt run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou truſtedſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the ſwelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they ſpeak † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forſaken mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lion in the forreſt: it ‖ crieth out againſt me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ ſpeckled bird, the birds round about *are* againſt her; come yee, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many paſtours haue deſtroied my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

11 They haue made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate it mourneth vnto mee; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man laieth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come vpon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall haue peace.

13 They haue * ſowen wheat, but ſhall reape thornes: they haue put themſelues to paine, *but* ſhall not profit: and they ſhalbe aſhamed of your reuenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of † LORD.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudah from among them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe, after that I haue plucked

*Leuit. 26.3,12.

* Deut. 7.12.

† Hebr. Amen.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe

† Hebr. to goe forth of.
*Prou.1.28.iſa.1.15.chap.14.12. ezek.8.18 mich.3.8.
† Hebr. euill.
*Chap. 2.28.
† Heb. ſhame.
* Chap. 7.16.& 14.11.
‖ Hebr. euill.
*Iſa.1.11 &c.
† Hebr. what is to my beloued in my houſe?
‖ Or, when thy euil is
† Hebr. the ſtalke with his bread.
*1.Sam. 16.7.1. chr.28.9. pſal.7.10. & 26.2. chap.17. 10. and 20. 12. reue.2.23.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

‖ Or, let me reaſon the caſe with thee
*Iob 21.7 pſal.37.1. & 73.3. hab.1.13.
† Heb. they goe on.
*Pſ.17.3.
† Hebr. with thee
* Pſ.107. 34.

* Chap. 9.4.
‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully.
† Hebr. good things.
† Hebr the loue.
‖ Or, yelleth. Heb. giueth out his voyce.
‖ Or, ſtalleted.
‖ Or, cauſe them to come.
† Hebr. portion of deſire.

*Leui.26 16.deut. 26.38. mic.6.15 hag.1.6

*Deu.30. 3.chr.33. 37.

plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compaſsion on them, and will bring again euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to ſweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to ſweare by Baal:) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

Iſa.60. 12. 17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, & deſtroy that nation, ſaith ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future iudgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This euill people which refuſe to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, ſhall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man; ſo haue I cauſed to cleaue vnto mee the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD, that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them this word; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Euery bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Do we not certainely know, that euery bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that ſit vpon Dauids throne, & the Prieſts, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

† Heb. a man againſt his brother.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pity, nor ſpare, nor haue mercy, † but deſtroy them.

† Heb. from deſtroying them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

Iſa.8.22. 16 Giue glory to the LORD your God, before he cauſe * darkeneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble vpon the dark mountaines, and while ye look for light, he turne it into the ſhadow of death, and make *it* groſſe darkeneſſe,

17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and run down with teares, becauſe the LORDS flock is caried away captiue.

* Lam. 1.2,16. & 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King and to the Queen, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your ‖ principalities ſhall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

‖ Or, heads.

19 The cities of the South ſhalbe ſhut vp, and none ſhall open *them*, Iudah ſhalbe carried away captiue all of it, it ſhall be wholy carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou ſay, when he ſhall † puniſh thee, (for thou haſt taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things vpon mee? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy ſkirts diſcouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.15. and 16.10.

‖ Or, ſhall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkin? or the Leopard his ſpots? *then* may yee alſo doe good, that are † accuſtomed to doe euill.

† Hebr. taught.

24 Therfore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble, that paſſeth away by the wind of the wildernes.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *ſhall it* once *be*?

† Heb. after when

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 cauſeth Ieremiah yet to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning † the dearth.

† Heb. the words of the dearths, or reſtraints.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with the veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the ploughmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſooke *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wild Aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names ſake; for our back-ſlidings are many, wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aſide to tarry for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſaue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquitie and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offring and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, Behold the Prophets say vnto them, Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shalbe cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eies runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * wee haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue shoures? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 Hee prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* towards this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe foorth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to bee * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the son of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sun is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and ‡ residue of them will I deliuer to ‡ sword before their enemies, saith ‡ LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shalbe well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron breake the Northerne iron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecutors, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced; I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee again, *and* ‡ shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth ‡ precious from ‡ vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return vnto thee, but return not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And

*Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. ex. 32.10.
*Prou. 1.28. isa. 1.15. cha. 31.11. eze 8.18. mic. 3.4.
† Hebr. peace of truth.
* Chap. 23.21. & 27.15. and 29. 8,9.
*Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13.17.
‖ Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5.31.
* Chap. 8.15.
*Psal. 106.6. dan. 9.8.
* Ezek. 14.14.
*Exod. 32.14.
*1. Sam. 7. 9.
* Chap. 43. 11. zac. 11.9
* Leuit. 26.16.
† Hebr. familias.
† Heb. I will giue them for a mouing.
*Deu. 28. 25. chap. 24.9.
* 2 Kings 21.11.
† Heb. to aske of thy peace
‖ Or, whatsoeuer is deare.
‖ Or, against the mother city, a young man spoiling, &c. or against the mother and the young men.
* Amos 8.9.
*Iob 3. 1. &c. chap. 20.15.
‖ Or, I will entreat the enemy for thee.
*Chap. 17.3.
*Deut. 32.22.
*Ezek. 3. 3. reuel. 10.9.
† Heb. thy Name is called vpon me.
*Chap. 30.15.
† Hebr. be not sure?
* Chap. 1.18. and 6.27.
* Chap. 20.11.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuity, shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous *deaths, they shall not be *lamented, neither shal they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcasses shalbe meat for the fowles of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shal men *teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, *I will cause to cease out of this place in your eies, and in your daies, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin, that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said, The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after wil I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, & their sin double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable & abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shal come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherin *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand, and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuity of Iudah for her sin.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitful heart cannot deceiue God.* 12 *The saluation of God.* 15 *The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his Prophecie.* 19 *He is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.*

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your Altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hills.

3 O my mountaine, in the field *I will giue thy substance & all thy treasures to the spoile, & thy high places for sinne, thorowout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage, that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heate commeth, but her leafe shalbe greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on egges, and* hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they

*Chap. 15.2. *Chap. 25.33. *Chap. 7.33. and 34.20. Psa.79.2. ‖Or, mourning feast.

*Leuit. 19.28. deu.14.1. ‖Or, breake bread for them, as Ezek.24. 17. *Isa.24.7. 8. chap.7. 34.& 25. 10. ezek. 26.10. *Chap. 5.19. and 13.22.

*Chap. 7.26. ‖Or, stubbornesse. *Deut. 9.27. and 28.64,65. *Chap. 23.7,8.

*Iob 19.24. †Heb. naile.

*Ind.3.7. isa.1.29. *Chap. 15,13.

†Heb. in thy selfe.

*Psa.2.12. & 34.10. & 125.1. pr.16.20. isa.30.18. *Psa.1.3. ‖Or, restraint. *2 Sam. 16.7.psa. 7.10. chap. 11.20.& 20.12.

‖Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth. *Psal. 73.25. isa.1.28.

haue forsaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue me, and I shall bee saued: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶Behold, they say vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, *neither haue I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Bee not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them bee confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismaied, but let not me be dismaied: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶Thus said the LORD vnto me, Go & stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, *Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I *commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare, nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to do no worke therein:

25 *Then shal there enter into the gates of this city Kings & Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt.
18 Ieremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there will I cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖wheeles.

4 And the vessell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to mee, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I haue thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Iudah, & to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: *returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one do the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therfore thus saith the LORD, *Aske ye now among ỹ heathē, who hath heard such things? The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the *snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath *forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanity, & they haue caused them to stumble in their waies *from* the *ancient pathes, to walke in pathes, *in* a way not cast vp,

16 To make their land *desolate *and* a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East winde before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite him ‖with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †*powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay *me:* forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes,

Thus

*Chap. 2.3.
*Isa.45.9. rom.9.20. wisd.15.7.
*Isa.5.19.
†Hebr. after thee.
*Chap. 1.4,&c.
* Psal. 35.4. and 40.15.
†Hebr. breake them with a double breach.
* Chap. 11.20.
*Nehem. 13.15.
*Exod. 20.8. and 31.12. and 31.13. ezec. 20.12.
* Chap. 22.8.
‖Or, frames or feates.
‖Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.
†Hebr, returned or made.
*Chap. 1.10.
* Ionas 3. 10.
* 2 Kings 17.13. chr. 7.3. & 25. 5. & 35.15.
* Chap. 2.25.
* Chap. 2.10.
‖Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the snow of Lebanon shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?
* Chap. 2.13.
* Chap. 17.13.
* Chap. 6.16.
* Chap. 19.8. and 49.13. & 50.13.
*Mal.2.9.
‖Or, for the tongue.
† Hebr. powre them out
* Psal. 109.10.
† Hebr. for death

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † Eaſt gate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, & inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſ God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall * tingle.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with ſ blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make voide ſ counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, & I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, & by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues: & their * carcaſſes will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * deſolate and an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cauſe them to eate the * fleſh of their ſons, & the fleſh of their daughters, & they ſhall eate euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege & ſtraitneſſe wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Euen ſo will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that cannot † bee made whole againe, and they ſhall * bury them in Tophet, till there bee no place elſe to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe * rooфes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, ſ they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Jeremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 Of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſon of * Immer the Prieſt, who *was* alſo chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things,

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah ſ Prophet, and put him in the ſtocks that *were* in ſ high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Ieremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-Miſſabib. ‖ *That is, feare round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoile them, and take them and carry them to Babylon. * 2. Kings 20. 17.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion dayly, euery one mocketh me. ‖ *Or, enticed.*

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence and ſpoile, becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *ſtay*. * Pſal. 39. 3. *Iob 32. 18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide. Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peraduenture he will be entiſed: and we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and we ſhall take our reuenge on him. † *Hebr. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible one: * therfore my perſecutors ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten. *Chap. 17. 18. & 15. 20. *Chap. 23. 40.

12 But, O LORD of hoſts, that * trieſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe. * Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* ſ day wherin I was borne: let not ſ day wherin my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 * Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying; A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad. *Iob 3. 3. cha. 5. 10.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noone-tide: * Gen. 19. 25.

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwaies great *with me*.

18 * Wherfore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame? *Iob 3. 20

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars war. 3 Jeremiah fore-

telleth a hard siege and miserable captiuity. 8 *He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 11 *and vpbraideth the Kings house.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the midst of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. * Exod. 6.6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith ℣ LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, & the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, & from ℣ famine, into ℣ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare thē, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a prey. * Chap. 38.2.

10 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill and not for good, saith the LORD, it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire. * Chap. 39.18. & 45.5.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings. * Chap. 22.3. † *Hebr.* iudge.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations? † *Hebr.* inhabitresse.

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it. † *Hebr.* visite vpon. * Prou. 1.31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates?

3 Thus saith ℣ LORD, * Execute ye iudgement, and righteousnesse, & deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: & doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, ℣ fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place * Chap. 21.12.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by ℣ gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people. * Chap. 17.25. † *Hebr.* for Dauid vpon his throne.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *& cities which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choise Cedars, & cast *them* into ℣ fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city? * Deut. 29.24. 1. Kings 9.8.

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith ℣ LORD touching Shallum, the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, *&* went forth out of this place, He shal not returne thither any more:

12 But he shal die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke: * Ieuit. deut. 24. 14, 15.

14 That saith, I will builde me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with Vermillion. hab. 2.9. † *Hebr.* through ayred. ‖ *Or, my windowes*

15 Shalt thou reigne, because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and doe iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 Hee iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes & thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, & for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*. ‖ *Or, in cursion.*

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with ℣ buriall of an asse, drawn & cast forth beyond ℣ gates of Ierusalem

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saydest, I will not heare: this *hath bin* thy manner from thy youth ℣ thou obeyedst not my voyce. † *Hebr.* prosperities.

22 The wind shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, ℣ paine as of a woman in trauaile? † *Hebr.* inhabitresse.

24 As

24 As I liue, saith ¶ LORD, though Coniah the
son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* ¶ signet vp-
on my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.
25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them
that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them*
whose face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of
Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the
hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother
that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye
were not borne, and there shall ye die.
† *Hebr. lift vp their mind.* 27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to
returne, thither shall they not returne.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol?
is he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore
are they cast out, hee and his seed, and are cast
into a land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the
LORD:
30 Thus saith ¶ LORD, Write ye this man child-
lesse, a man *that* shal not prosper in his daies: for
no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting vpon the
throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

*1 He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcatte-
red flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them.
9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the
true Prophets.*

*Ezek. 34.2. WOe * bee vnto the Pastours that destroy
and scatter the sheepe of my pasture,
saith the LORD.
2 Therfore thus saith the LORD God of Israel
against the pastours that feed my people, Ye haue
scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and
haue not visited them, behold, I will visit vpon
you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock,
out of all countreyes whither I haue driuen
them, and will bring them againe to their folds,
and they shall be fruitfull and increase.
*Chap. 3.15. eze. 34.11,12. 4 And I will set vp * shepherds ouer them,
which shall feed them, and they shall feare no
more nor bee dismayed, neither shall they bee
lacking, saith the LORD.
*Chap. 33.14,15. isa.4.2. & 40.11. dan.9.24 ioh.1.45 5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD,
that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch,
and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall
execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.
*Deut. 33.28. † *Hebr. Iehouah ſidkenu.* 6 * In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Is-
rael shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name
whereby he shall be called; † THE LORD
OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.
*Ierem. 16.14,15 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith
the LORD, that they shall no more say, The
LORD liueth which brought vp the children of
Israel out of the land of Egypt:
8 But, the LORD liueth, which brought vp,
and which led the seed of the house of Israel
out of the North countrey, and from all coun-
treys whither I had driuen them, and they shall
dwell in their owne land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because
of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a
drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath
ouercome) because of the LORD, and because
of the words of his holinesse.
‖ *Or, curſing.* 10 For the land is full of adulterers, for be-
cause of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the plea-
sant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and
their ‖ course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.
‖ *Or, violence.* 11 For both Prophet and Priest are profane,
yea, in my house haue I found their wickednesse,
saith the LORD.
12 Wherefore their way shall bee vnto them
as slippery *ways* in the darkneſſe: they shall be
driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill
vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation,
saith the LORD.
‖ *Or, an abſurd thing.* 13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the Prophets of
Samaria: they propheſied in Baal, and caused
my people Israel to erre.
*heb. vn-
ſauory.* 14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ieru-
lem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery,
and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands
‖ *Or, filthineſſe.* of euill doers, that none doth returne from his
wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as * So-
dome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
*Eſa.1.9. 15 Therfore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, con-
cerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them
with * wormwood, and make them drinke the
water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſa-
lem is ‖ profanenesse gone forth into all the land.
*Chap. 8.14. & 9.15. 16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not
vnto the words of the Prophets that propheſie
vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a
vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the
mouth of the LORD.
‖ *Or, hy-
pocriſie.* 17 They * say still vnto them that despise
me; The LORD hath said, Ye shall haue peace:
and they say vnto euery one that walketh after
the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill
shall come vpon you.
*Chap. 6.14.& 8. 11. ezek. 13.10. zec. 10.2. 18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of
the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his
word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?
‖ *Or, ſtubborn-
neſſe.* 19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone
forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shal
fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.
‖ *Or, ſecret.* 20 The * anger of the LORD shall not re-
turne vntill he haue executed, and till he haue
performed the thoughts of his heart: in the lat-
ter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.
*Chap. 30.23. *Chap. 30.24. 21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ran:
I haue not spoken to them, yet they propheſied.
*Chap. 14.14. & 27.15. 22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and
had caused my people to heare my words, then
they should haue turned them from their euill
way, and from the euill of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and
not a God afarre off?
*Pſal. 139.7, &c. amos 9.2,3. 24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places,
that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe
not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?
25 I haue heard what the Prophets said, that
propheſie lies in my Name, saying, I haue drea-
med, I haue dreamed.
26 How long shall this be in the heart of the
prophets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* pro-
phets of the deceit of their owne heart;
*Iudges 3. 7. & 8. 33. 27 Which thinke to cause my people to for-
get my Name by their dreames which they tell
euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue
forgotten my Name for Baal.
† *Hebr. with whom it.* 28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him
tell a dreame; and hee that *hath* my word, let
him speake my word faithfully: What *is* the
chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the
LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the
rocke in pieces?
*Deut. 18.20. chap. 14. 14,15. 30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the pro-
phets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery
one from his neighbour.
‖ *Or, that ſmooth their tongues.* 31 Behold, I *am* against the Prophets, saith the
LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say, He saith.
32 Behold, I *am* against them that propheſie
false dreames, saith the LORD, and do tell them,
and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by
their

their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What *is* § burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhal ſay, The burden of § LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. viſit vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbor, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? & what hath § LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD: therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

* Chap. 20.11.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good & bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauratiō of thē that were in captiuity, 8 & the deſolatiō of Zedekiah & the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, & behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24.1. 2. chron. 36.10.

2 One baſket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† Hebr. for bad-neſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me; What ſeeſt thou, Ieremiah? and I ſaid; Figs: the good figs, very good: and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

† Hebr. captiuity.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

* Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezek 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Chap. 30.22. & 31.33. & 32.38.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 29.17. † Hebr. for remouing or vexation. * Deu. 28. 37. chap. 15. 4.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figs which cannot bee eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) So will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remoued into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a prouerbe, a taunt & a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they bee conſumed from off the land that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reprooueth the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three & twentieth yere) § word of the LORD hath come vnto me & I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early & ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkned.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19.

5 They ſaid, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euill of your doings, & dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you & to your fathers for euer & euer.

* 2. Kings 17.13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. ionah 3.8.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold I will ſend & take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, & Nebuchad-rezzar § king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, & againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, & make them an aſtoniſhment, & an hiſſing, & perpetuall deſolations.

† Hebr. § will cauſe to periſh! frō them.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them § * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, & the light of § candle.

* Chap. 7.34. & 16.9. & 25.10. eze. 26.13 hoſ. 2.11.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

* 2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9.2.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, & will make it perpetuall deſolations.

† Heb. viſit vpon. * Chap. 27.7. * Iſa. 51. 17. pſ. 75. 8. 10b 21.20.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And

16 And they shall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit* Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ Iles which *are* beyond the * sea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, & all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in ϛ desert.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North far & neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Drinke ye, and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * city † which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? Ye shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall * roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: hee will plead with all flesh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle ye shepherds and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* yee principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepherds shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *shall bee heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert as the lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Ieremiah by promises & threatnings, exhorteth to repentance.* 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned:* 12 *His apologie:* 16 *He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vrijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speak vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: * diminish not a word;

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my Law which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to ϛ words of my seruants ϛ Prophets, whom I haue sent vnto you, both rising vp early & sending *them*, (but ye haue not hearkned:)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the kings house, vnto the house of the LORD, and sate down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, & to all the people, saying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, Behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, & vpon this city, & vpon the inhabitants therof: for of a truth ϛ LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speak all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

---

* Chap. 49.7. &c.
* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49.
* Chap. 47.
Or, region by the sea side.
* Chap. 49.23.
* Chap. 49.28.
† Hebr. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, chap.9.28
* Chap. 49.31.
* Chap. 49.34.
* 1.Pet.4. 17.
† Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.
* Ioel 3. 16. amos 1. 2.
* Chap. 16.4.
* Chap. 4.8. and 6.26.
† Hebr. your daies for slaughter.
† Hebr. a vessell of desire.
† Hebr. flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, &c

Acts 20.27.
* Chap. 18.8.

* 1.Sam. 4.12. chap. 7.12 14. Ps 78.60.

Or, at the doore

† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.

* Chap. 7.3.
* Ver.19.

† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What is ‡ the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhal ſay, The burden of ‡ LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. viſit vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbor, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? & what hath ‡ LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD: therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

* Chap. 20.11.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good & bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauratiō of thē that were in captiuity, 8 & the deſolatiō of Zedekiah & the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, & behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24.1. 2. chron. 36.10.

2 One baſket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me; What ſeeſt thou, Ieremiah? and I ſaid; Figs: the good figs, very good: and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

† Hebr. captiuity.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

* Deut. 30 60. chap. 32 39. ezek 11. 19. & 36 26,27.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Chap. 30.22. & 31.33. & 32.38.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 29.17. † Hebr. for remouing or vexation.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figs which cannot bee eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) So will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Deu. 28. 37. chap. 15.4.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remoued into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a prouerbe, a taunt & a curſe in all places whither I ſhall drine them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they bee conſumed from off the land that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reprooueth the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three & twentieth yere) ‡ word of the LORD hath come vnto me & I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early & ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkned.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19.

5 They ſaid, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euill of your doings, & dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you & to your fathers for euer & euer.

* 2. Kings 17.13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. ionah 3.8.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold I will ſend & take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, & Nebuchad-rezzar ‡ king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, & againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, & make them an aſtoniſhment, & an hiſſing, & perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreoner, † I will take from them ‡ * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, & the light of ‡ candle.

† Hebr. I will cauſe to periſh frō them. * Chap. 7.34. & 16.9. & 25.10. eze. 26.13 hoſ. 2.11.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

* 2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9.2.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, & will make it perpetuall deſolations.

† Heb. viſit vpon. * Chap. 27.7. * Iſa. 51. 17. pſ. 75. 8. iob 21, 20.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit* Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ Iles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, & all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in § deſert.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North far & neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye, and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * city † which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? Ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he ſhall giue a ſhout as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: hee will plead with all fleſh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth: they ſhall not be *lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle ye ſhepherds and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* yee principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall bee heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert as the lion: for their land is †deſolate, becauſe of the fiercenesſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Ieremiah by promiſes & threatnings, exhorteth to repentance.* 8 *He is therefore apprehended.* 10 *and arraigned:* 12 *His apologie:* 16 *He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vrijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my Law which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to § words of my ſeruants § Prophets, whom I haue ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early & ſending thē, (but ye haue not hearkned:)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe, vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the Prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes, & to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, Behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, & vpon this city, & vpon the inhabitants therof: for of a truth † LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

---

* Chap. 49.7, &c.
* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49.
* Chap. 47.
‖ Or, region by the ſea ſide.
* Chap. 49.23.
* Chap. 49.28.
† Hebr. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, chap.9.28
* Chap. 49.31.
* Chap. 49.34.
* 1.Pet.4. 17.
† Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.
* Ioel 3. 16. amos 1. 2.
* Chap. 16.4.
* Chap. 4.8. and 6.26.
† Hebr. your daies for ſlaughter.
† Hebr. a veſſell of deſire.
† Hebr. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c

* Actes 20.27.
* Chap. 18.8.
* 1.Sam. 4.12. cha. 7.12. 14. pſ.78.60.
‖ Or, at the doore
† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.
* Chap. 7.3.
* Ver.19.
† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

*Mic.1.1. and 3.12

18 *Micah the Morashite prophesied in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied againſt this city and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the Princes heard his words, the King ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King ſent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him to Iehoiakim the King, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Hebr. ſonnes of the people

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foreteлleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhalbe caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And ſend them to the King of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ vnto your maſters:

‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

*Dan.4. 14.22. * Chap 25.9. and 43.10.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon *my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him, and his ſon and his ſons ſon, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation & kingdom which wil not ſerue ſ̄ ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that wil not put their neck vnder ſ̄ yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation wil I puniſh, ſaith ſ̄ LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreamers.

10 For they propheſie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of ſ̄ king of Babylon & ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhal till it, & dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah King of Iudah, according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie vnto you.

*Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 29.8.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie vnto you.

† Hebr. in a lie, or lying.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the Prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to ſ̄ words of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon, for they propheſie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſsion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away *captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the Nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

* 2. King. 24.14,15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

* 2.Kings 25.13. 2 chron. 36.18.

22 They ſhall be *caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they bee vntill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2.Chro. 36.22. chap.29.10

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foreteлleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yere in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake vnto mee in

in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowne that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of iron vpon the neck of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace, after seuenty yeeres. 15 Hee foreselleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 Hee sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee caried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build yee houses, and dwell *in them*; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sons, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sons and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners that *be* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsly vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall go and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remoued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because

*2. King. 24.12, &c

‖ *Or, chamberlaines.*

*Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 27.15.

† *Heb. in a lie.*

*2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap.25. 12. and 27.22. dan.c.2.

† *Heb. end and expectation.*

*Dan. 9.

*Chap. 24.8,10.

*Chap. 24.8.

† *Heb. for a curse.*

*Deut. 13.5. cha. 29.32.

† *Heb. reuolt.*

Heb. two yeres of yeeres.

Heb. captiuity.

*Chap. 27.2.

19 Because they haue not hearkned to my words
*Chap. 25.4. and 32.3. saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, & sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.
20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.
21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab ſ son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.
22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.
23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not cõmanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.
24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah
‖*Or, dreamer.* the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,
25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,
26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in ſ stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is
*2. Kings 9.11. acts 26.24. * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:
27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?
28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.
30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because, that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and hee caused you to trust in a lie;
32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
*Chap. 28.16. † *Hebr. reuolt.* will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwel among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, *because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall bee gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.
3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.
4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.
5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a
‖*Or, there is feare and not peace.* voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.
6 Aske ye now, and see whether † a man doth
† *Hebr. a male.* trauell with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?
7 *Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is*
* Ioel 2. 11. amos 5.18. zep. 1.15. like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble; but hee shall be saued out of it.
8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.
9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.
10 ¶ Therefore *feare thou not, O my seruant
* Ezek. 34.23.& 37.24. hos.3.5. * Isa.41. 13. & 43. 5.& 44.1. chap.46. 28. Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be *dismayed*, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from a farre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne and shall be in rest, and bee quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.
11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.
* Psal. 6.1. chap. 10.24.& 46.28. 12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.
† *Heb. for binding vp, or pressing,* 13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.
14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.
* Chap. 13.18. 15 Why *criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.
*Exod. 23.22. Isa.41.11. 16 Therefore, all they that deuoure thee, *shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.
17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an out-cast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring
‖*Or, little hill.* againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded vpon her own ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.
19 And out of them shal proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: & I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not bee small.
20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shalbe established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.
21 And their nobles shall bee of themselues, and their gouernor shall proceed from the midst
* Chap. 24.7.& 31.33.& 32.38. of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto mee, saith the LORD?
* Chap. 23.19.20. 22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.
† *Hebr. cutting.* 23 Behold, the * whirlewind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirle-

wind,

wind, it ſhall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

‖ Or, remaine.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawne thee.

† Hebr. from afarre.

‖ Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

* Exod. 15.20. Iudg. 11. 34.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

‖ Or, timbrels.

† Hebr. profane them.

6 For there ſhall be a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chiefe of the nations: publiſh yee, praiſe yee, and ſay, O LORD, ſaue thy people, the remnant of Iſrael.

‖ Or, ſupplications.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauelleth with child together, a great company ſhall returne thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I leade them: I will cauſe them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a ſtrait way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt borne.

* Exod. 4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the Iſles afarre off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael, will gather him and keepe him as a ſhepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their ſoule ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

* Iſa. 58. 11.

13 Then ſhall the virgin reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoule of the Prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

* Matth. 2.18.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, *A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, & thine eyes from teares: for thy worke ſhal be rewarded ſaith the LORD, & they ſhall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelfe *thus*, Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullocke vnaccuſtomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I ſhall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproach of my youth.

* Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare ſon? *is* he a pleaſant child? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I do earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will ſurely haue mercy vpon him, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. ſounded.

21 Set thee vp waymarkes: make thee high heapes: ſet thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wenteſt: turne againe O virgine of Iſrael, turne againe to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall vſe this ſpeech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of iuſtice, and mountaine of Holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue ſatiated the weary ſoule, and I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 * In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

* Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah.

* Hebr. 8.8.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by † hand, to bring them out of † land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, *ſhould I haue continued an husband vnto them?*

33 But this *ſhall be* the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael; After thoſe daies, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

* Chap. 24.7. and 32.20.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbor, & euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD:

* Iſa. 54. 13. Iohn 6.45.

LORD: *for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD *which giueth the Sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the ſtars for a light by night, which diuideth *the ſea when the wanes thereof roare, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

36 *If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If *heauen aboue can be meaſured, & the foundations of ſ earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all ſ they haue done, ſaith ſ LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhal be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſe-gate towards the Eaſt, *ſhall be* holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon which *was* in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Behold I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall *ſurely bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And hee ſhall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine vncle ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth; for the *right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto mee, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

10 And I † ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 ¶ I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles *ſon*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched-out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * loning kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name,

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † worke (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as *at* this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, & the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is giuen into ſ hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come & ſet fire on this city, & burn it with the houſes * vpon whoſe rooſes they haue offered incenſe

* Chap. 33.8. mic. 7.18. acts 10.43.
* Gen. 1.16.
* Iſa. 51. 15.
* Iſa. 54. 9. chap. 33.20.
* Chap. 33.22.
‖ Or, ſeuen ſhekels, and ten pieces of ſiluer.
* Chap. 34.2.
* Chap. 34.3.
* Leuit. 25.24. Ruth 4.4.
† Hebr. wrote in the booke.
‖ Or, bid from thee.
* Exod. 34.7. deut. 5.9.
† Hebr. doing.
* Iob 34. 21. pro. 5.21. cha. 16.17.
* Exod. 6.6. 2. ſam 7.23. 1. chron 17.21.
‖ Or, engines of ſhot.
* Numb. 16.22.
* Chap. 19.13.

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue only prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

Heb. for anger

31 For this city hath been to me, as a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger; they, their Kings, their princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

Hebr. ckt. Chap. 7. Chap. 11.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † back, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

Chap. 7. 1. and 19. 6. Leuit. 18. 21.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, § they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

Deut. 13.

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreyes, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

Chap. 24. 7. & 31. 33. & 33. Ezek. 11. 19. Heb. all dayes. Hebr. from after them. Heb. in truth, or stability.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart, & with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall bee bought in this land whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull state: 12 A setled gouernement: 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

* Chap. 32 23. * Isa. 37. 26.

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things which thou knowest not.

‖ *Or, hidden.*

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are thrown downe by the mounts, and by the sworde

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against mee: and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned against me, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

* Chap. 31. 34. mic. 7. 18

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of § earth, which shall heare all § good that I do vnto them: and they shall feare & tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The * voyce of ioy, & the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shal say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

12 ¶ Thus saith § LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man & without beast, & in all § cities thereof *shalbe* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

* Chap. 23. 5. Isa. 11. 1. & 42. 2.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

† Hebr. Iehouah tsidkenu.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† Hebr. there shall not be cut off from Dauid.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 16.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burntoffrings, and to kindle meat offrings, and to doe sacrifice continually

1. kings. 2. 4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

*Chap. 31.36. Isa.54.9. 20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

Chap. 31.37. 22 As the host of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that ministor vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my couenant bee not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his †dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

*2.Kings 25.1,&c. cha.52.1. †Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

* Chap. 32.4. †Heb. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be *taken and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, & with the burnings of thy fathers § former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem:

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that § King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them,

*Exod. 21.2. 9 That euery man should let his man seruant, & euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which ‖ hath beene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

* Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15.12. ‖ Or, hee solde himselfe. †Heb. to day.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

†Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his hand-maid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbor: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for a remouing. * Deut. 28.64. chap.29. 18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies & into the hand of them that seek their life, & their *dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto § foules of the heauen, & to the beasts of § earth.

*Chap. 7.33. & 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of

of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſon of Ieremiah the ſon of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſons of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

† Hebr. ſtore-hold, or treaſure.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, to drink no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, & let vs go to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tel the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons, not to drink wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding, I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, & ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhal dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto mee.

* Chap. 18.11. & 25.5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie* 5 *& publikely to reade it.* 11 *The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Micaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule & read it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah.* 20 *The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, & burneth the roule.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgment.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all § euill which I purpoſe to do vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity, and their ſin.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, doore. * Chap. 26.10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſonne of Gemariah, the ſon of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the kings houſe, into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, & Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, & Elnathan § ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Micaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi § ſon of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſsion to the king, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah, the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in ſ firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will †puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkned not.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from ſ mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire: and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

† Hebr. as the.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauor.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22. 24. 2. king. 24. 17. 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in & went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſiege Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land,

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this city and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Hebr. ſoules.

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but †wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

† Hebr. thruſt thorow.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Hebr. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

‖ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

† Hebr. falſhood or, lie.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be deliuered into ſ hand of the king of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophefied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhal not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therfore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference, hee counſelleth the King by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for hee ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.*

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the King, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the King *is* not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the King then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the King vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah,

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me. ‖ *Or, principal*

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not bee burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee:* obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe. † *Hebr. men of thy peace*

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire. † *Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c.*

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, that he would not cauſe mee to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and hee told them according to all theſe words that the King had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued. † *Hebr. they were ſilent*

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and *from him* he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fetch the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſsion to the king, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah, the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ *Or, of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in ſ firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkned not.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from ſ mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the book which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire: and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

† Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauor.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22. 24. 2. king. 24. 17. 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Heb. *the hand of the Prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in & went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſiege Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land,

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this city and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Hebr. ſoules.

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

† Hebr. thruſt thorow.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Hebr. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

‖ *Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

† Hebr. falſhood *or, lie.*

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ *Or, cells.*

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be deliuered into ſ hand of the king of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophefied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhal not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therfore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference, hee counſelleth the King by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for hee ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.*

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, *This city ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.*

4 Therefore the Princes ſaid vnto the King, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſaid, Behold, *he is* in your hand, for the King *is* not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the King then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the King vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me. ‖ *Or, principal*

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not bee burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee:* obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe. † *Hebr. men of thy peace*

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire. † *Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c.*

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, that he would not cauſe mee to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and hee told them according to all theſe words that the King had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued. † *Hebr. they were ſilent from him*

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

*2.Kings 25.1. cha.52.4

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah, the King of Iudah ſaw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the Kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in ſ plains of Iericho: & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ſland of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgment vpon him.

† Hebr. *tooke with him iudgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains, to cary him to Babylon.

† Hebr. *with two brazen chains, or fetters*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ Or, *chiefe Marſhal heb. chief of the executioners, or, ſlaughtermen.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† *And ſo verſe 10.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying;

† 11, &c.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and do him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

† Hebr. *in that day.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of ſ guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rabſaris, & Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes:

† Hebr. *by the hand of.*

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, that he ſhould cary him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

† Hebr. *ſet thine eies vpon him.*

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying;

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy, is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captiue of Ieruſalem and Iudah, which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, *manacles.*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Hebr. *I will ſet mine eye vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *hee ſaid*, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they & their men, heard that ſ king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam gouernor in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not cartyed away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſons of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth, and the ſons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, ſware vnto them, and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† Hebr. *to ſtand before. And ſo verſe 10.*

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

Hebr. strike me in soule?

15 Then Iohanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recovereth the captines, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah, the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael § son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, & smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the King of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all § Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, & the Caldeans that were found there, & the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, & their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

Hebr. in going & weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

Or, neere Gedaliah, Hebr. by the hand, or, by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done;

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by § great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people that *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about & returned, and went vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reprooueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things, for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of § LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the King of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there:)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which ye feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† Hebr. ſhall cleaue after you

17 †So ſhall it be with all ſ men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remaine, or eſcape from ſ euill that I will bring vpon them

† Hebr. ſo ſhall all the men be.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſ God of Iſrael, As mine anger & my fury hath been powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhal my fury be powred forth vpon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue †admoniſhed you this day

†Hebr. teſtified againſt you.

20 For ye ‖ diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

‖ Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to goe *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs propheſie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheſieth by a tipe the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *euen* all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, & all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bin driuen, to dwell in ſ land of Iudah

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he ſhal ſmite ſ land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death, and ſuch *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity, and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15, 2. Zach. 11, 9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall goe forth from thence in peace.

† Hebr. ſtaineth, or, ſtarding images. ‖ Or, the houſe of the Sun.

13 He ſhal breake alſo ſ † images of ‖ Bethſhemeth, that *is* in ſ land of Egypt, & the houſes of the gods of ſ Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, & at Tahpanhes, & at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickednes which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, & to ſerue other gods who they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, to turne from their wickedneſſe, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therfore now, thus ſaith the LORD, ſ God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherfore commit ye *this* great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſuckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

† Hebr. out of the midſt of Iudah,

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the works

workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither yee bee gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that yee might bee a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue yee forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, and they shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall dye, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall escape, or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But wee will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ * Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, we, and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since wee left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, & powred out drink offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, & powre out drinke offrings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, yee, and your fathers, your Kings, and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, the Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt shall bee consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to soiourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that yee may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou diddest say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates:* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar.* 27 *Hee comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against

† Heb. wickednesses, or, miscarriages, &c.
† Heb. contrite.
* Amos 9.4.
† Heb. lift vp their soule.
‖ Or, frame of heauen.
* Chap. 7.18.
† Heb. bread.
* Chap. 7.18.
‖ Or, husbands.
† Heb. from me, or, from them.
* Chap. 39.18.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr. broken in pieces.* † *Hebr. fled a flight.*

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and hee saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp, ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† *Hebr. Cush.* † *Hebr. Put.*

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall bee satiate and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, & take balme, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† *Hebr. no cure shal be vnto thee.*

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 He † made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs go againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

† *Hebr. multiplied the faller.*

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shalbe waste, & desolate without an inhabitant.

† *Hebr. make thee instruments of captiuity*

20 Egypt *is* like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullockes: for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† *Hebr. bullockes of the stall.*

22 The voyce thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march like an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot bee searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, & Egypt, with their gods, & their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ *Or, multiplier. Heb. Amon.*

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall bee inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afar off, & thy seed from the land of their captiuity, & Iacob shall returne, & be in rest, and at ease, & none shall make *him* afraid.

* *Isa.41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44.1 cha.30.10* * *Chap. 30.11.& 10.24.*

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make *a* full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

‖ *Or, not vtterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† *Hebr. Azzah.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, & shalbe an ouerflowing flood, & shall ouerflow the land, & all that is therein, the city, & them y dwel therin: then y men shall cry, & all the inhabitants of y land shall howle.

* *Isa.8.7.* † *Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.*

3 At the noise of y stamping of y hoofes of his strong *horses*, at y rushing of his charets, *&* at the rumbling of his wheels, y fathers shall not look backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† *Hebr. the Ile.*

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† *Hebr. gather thy selfe.*

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the Sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† *Hebr. how canst thou?*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ *Or, the hie place.*

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it, come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ *Or, be brought to silence* † *Heb. goe after thee.*

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

† *Hebr. weeping with weeping.*

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of

* *Isa.15.5*

of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

Or, a naked tree. 6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the ‖*heath in the wilderneſſe.

*Chap. 27.8. 7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe forth into captiuity *with* his

*Chap. 39.5. *Prieſts and his Princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall bee deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall bee deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *bee hee* that doth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be he* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

‖Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath hee gone into captiuity: therefore his taſte †remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

†Hebr. ſtood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD that I will ſend vnto him wanderers, that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

*1. Kings 12.29. 14 ¶ How ſay yee, Wee *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his choſen yong men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

†Heb. the choiſe of.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt: for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

†Hebr. inhabiteresſe. 19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpy, aſke him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

*Iſa.16.7 20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, & vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall bee in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippedſt for ioy.

‖Or, mooueſt, by ſelfe.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

*Iſa.16.6,&c. 29 We haue heard the *pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

‖Or, thoſe on whom he ſlayeth (Heb. his barrs) doe not right

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the winepreſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

*Iſa.16.10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

*Iſa.15.5,6. †Hebr. deſolations,

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten, is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhall bee bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackcloth.

*Iſa.15.2,3. †Hebr. diminiſhed.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*; How is it broken downe? How hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

†Hebr. necke.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flee as an Eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

‖Or, the cities.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

*Iſa.24.17,18. 43 *Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhal be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force; but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

*Num. 21.28. †Hebr. children of noiſe.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

†Hebr. in captiuitie.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites: 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 Of Damaſcus, 28 Of Kedar, 30 Of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

‖ Con-

‖Or, against. ‖Or, Melcom.

1 CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

* Amos 1.13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in *Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

* Amos 1.14.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoyled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro, by the hedges: for ‖ their King shall goe into captiuity: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

‖Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48.7.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

‖Or, thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that bee about thee, and ye shall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I wil bring again the captiuity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Is wisdome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished?

*Obad. verse 8.

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

‖Or, they are turned back.

9 If *grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

*Obad. verse 5. †Hebr. their sufficiency.

10 But I haue made Esau bare; I haue vncouered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I wil preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in mee.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgment *was* not to drink of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather yee together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

* Obad. verse 1.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

* Obad. verse 4.

17 Also Edom shall bee a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it shalbe astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 50.13.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbor *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

*Gen.19. 25.chap. 50.40.

19 Behold, he shal come vp like a lion from the swelling of Iordan, against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like mee? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

‖Or, commeth me in iudgement. *Iob 41.1

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman; surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

chap. 50, 44.45.

21 The earth is moued at the noyse of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † red sea.

† Hebr. weedy Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flee as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: & at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Hebr. melted. ‖Or, as in the Sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in ſ wall of Damascus, & it shal consume ſ palaces of Benhadad

* Amos 1. 4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, & concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, go vp to Kedar, & spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shal take to themselues their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwel deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith ſ LORD, for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylō hath takē counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

*Ver. 8. †Heb sit greatly.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwel alone.

‖Or, that is at ease

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoyle, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. cut off into corners

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

ners, or, that haue the corners of their haire polled,

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, ſ chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam wil I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, & will scatter them towards all those winds, & there shall be no nation, whither ſ outcasts of Elam shal not come

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them ſ seek their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 49.6. & 48.47.

CHAP.

CHAP. L.

1.9.21. 35. The iudgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33 The redemption of Israel.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Hebr. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shal make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going & weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people haue been lost sheep: their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

† Hebr. place to lie down in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, Wee offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

*Isaiah 48.20. cha. 51.6. reuel. 18.4.

8 *Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee-goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, & they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growne † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

† Hebr. big, or, corpulent.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49.17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her; spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueste: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

‖ Or, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lions haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall bee satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, The iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

‖ Or, of the rebels. ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Hebr. from the end. ‖ Or, treade her.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke; according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visite thee.

† Hebr. pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

† Hebr. pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ liers, and they shall doce: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖ Or, chiefe slayers. heb. bars.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets,

charets, and vpon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the Ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen.19. 25. chap. 49.18. 40 *As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* therof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great Nation, and many Kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap. 49.19. 44 Behold, he shall come vp *like a lion from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and *Iob 41. 2. chap. 49.19. *who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

‖ Or, commeth me to plead. 45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecy to Seraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

† Hebr. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners that shall fanne her, & shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shalbe against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare yee not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

*Chap. 50.8. reu. 18.4. 6 *Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance; he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunke of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly *fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

*Isa.21.9 reu.14.8 & 18.2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs go euery one into his own countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, & is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

† Hebr. pure. 11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the wals of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchman: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Hebr. liers in wait.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 *The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely, I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

* Amos 6.8. † Heb by his soule. † Hebr. vtter. *Gene.6. 15.chap. 10.12.&c

15 *He hath made the earth by his power; he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out ☞ heauen by his vnderstanding

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

‖ Or, noise

17 *Euery man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

*Chap. 10.14. ‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: ☞ LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

* Chap. 10.16.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe, *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

‖ Or, in thee, or, by thee.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

† Hebr. euerlasting desolations, 26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poſte ſhall run to meet another, and one Meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore, ‖ *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſell: he hath ſwallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 † The violence done to mee and to my ‖ fleſh, *be* vpon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions, they ſhall ‖ yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rams with hee goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of ſ whole earth ſurpriſed? How is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues therof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middeſt of her, and deliuer ye euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *ſhall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhalbe confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Yethat haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ieruſalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded, becauſe wee haue heard reproach, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe Iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhee ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, & great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes, and her wiſe men, her captaines, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon ſhall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when hee went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was ‖ a quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: *euen* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be deſolate for euer.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou ſhalt bind a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall bee weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs ſons killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

Zedekiah

‖ Or, in the time that he threſheth her

† Hebr. my violence.

‖ Or, remainder.

† Hebr. inhabiteſſe.

‖ Or, ſhake themſelues.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye ſlain of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.

‖ Or, the countrey.

‖ Or, the walles of broad Babylon.

‖ Or, made naked.

‖ Or, on the behalfe of.

‖ Or, prince of Menucha or, chiefe chamberlaine.

† Heb. deſolations.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the city was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee ſlew alſo all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then hee † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in ‖chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖captaine of the guard, *which* † ſerued the King of Babylon, into Ieruſalem,

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walls of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen Sea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The Cauldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe, wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

19 And the baſons, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candleſtickes, and the ſpoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue braſen bulls that *were* vnder the baſes, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He tooke alſo out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeuen men of them that † were neere the Kings perſon which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar he caried away captiue from Ieruſalem, eight hundred, thirty and two † perſons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundred, forty and fiue perſons: all the perſons *were* foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

31 And it came to paſſe, in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments; and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

2. Kings 24. 18. † *Hebr.* reigned.

2. Kings 25. 1. cha. 39. 1.

† *Hebr.* blinded. ‖ *Or,* fetters.

† *Hebr.* houſe of the wards. ‖ *Or,* chiefe Marſhal. *Hebr.* chiefe of the executioners, *or,* ſlaughter men.

And ſo v. 14. &c † *Hebr.* ſtood before.

* Chap. 27. 19. ‖ *Or,* inſtruments to remoue the aſhes.

‖ *Or,* baſons.

‖ *Or,* cenſers.

† *Hebr.* their braſſe. * 1. King. 7. 15. 2. kings 25. 17. 2. chron. 3. 15. † *Hebr.* threed.

† *Hebr.* three-ſhold. † *Hebr.* ſaw the face of the King. ‖ *Or,* Scribe of the captaine of the hoſt

† *Hebr.* ſoules.

† *Hebr.* good things with him † *Heb* the matter of the day in his day.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne.* 12 *She complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.*

HOw doth the city sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the * night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remoued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes: yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: shee *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for shee hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddest command *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned mee backe: hee hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the middest of mee: he hath called an assembly against mee to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is farre from me: my children are desolate because the enemie preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there* is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries † *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued mee: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all † horne of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, & he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: hee stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, hee hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And hee hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion; and hath despised in the indignation of his anger, the King and the Priest.

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.*

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the wals of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† *Heb. ſwallowing vp.*

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her bars: her King and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no more, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

* Pſ. 74. 9

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackcloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people; becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the city.

‖ *Or, faint*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhal I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhal I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

* Ier. 2. 8. & 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

† *Hebr. by the way.*

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe, and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

* Pſ. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that wee looked for; we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown downe, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run down like a riuer, day and night; giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

* Ie. 14. 17 chap. 1. 16

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord; lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpan long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ *Or, ſwadled with their hands.*

21 The yong and the oldlie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied,

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath he made old, hee hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my pathes crooked.

10 Hee *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in waite, *and as* a Lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† *Hebr. ſonnes.*

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

* Ier. 20. 7.

15 Hee hath filled mee with † bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

† *Heb. bitternesses.*

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

‖ *Or, rolled me in the aſhes.*

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre off, from peace: I forgat † proſperity.

† *Hebr. good.*

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

‖ *Or, remember.*

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† *Hebr. bowed.*

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

† *Hebr. make to returne to my heart.*

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that wee are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

* Pſa. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. Ier. 10. 16.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 Hee putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 Hee gineth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies,

33 For

33 For he doth not afflict ‖ willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is he* * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me:

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me,

62 The lips of those that rose vp against mee, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes, 21 Edom is threatned: 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowne as in a moment, & no hand stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphyr.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowne in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues ‖ with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried vnto them; Depart ye ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more soiourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquity is

Hebr. from his heart.

Or, a seruant. Or, seeth not. Psa.33.9

Amos 3.6. Or, murmure.

Lam.3.

Psa.24. 7.

Hebr. my soule. Or, more then all.

Or, obstinacy of heart. Psa.8.4.

Or, stay. calues.

Or, iniquity. * Gene. 19.25.

† Hebr. darker then blackenes.

† Hebr. flow out.

* 2. Kings 6.29. deut. 28.57.

* Ier.5.31. & 23. 11.

‖ Or in that they could not but touch

‖ Or, ye polluted. ‖ Or, face.

*Gen.2.7

‖ Or, carry thee captiue for thy sins.

accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: hee will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 Wee are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price.

4 We haue dranken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

† Heb. on our necks are we persecuted.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

* Iere. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

* Psalm. 11. 38.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ Or, terrours of famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

† Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

* Psal. 9. 8. & 29. 10 & 102. 13 & 145. 13.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

† Heb. for length of dayes.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

* Iere. 31. 18.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer, thy throne from generation to generation.

‖ Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs † so long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar:* 4 *his vision of foure Cherubims,* 15 *of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the † captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto † Ezekiel the priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

† Heb. catching it selfe.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Hebr. straight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

‖ Or, diuided aboue.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies,

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: & they returned not when they went.

‖ Or, strake.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had

two

two which couered on this side, & euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voyce of the Almighty, the voyce of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a Saphyr stone, and vpon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauy prophecie.

AND he said vnto me, Son of man stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into mee, when hee spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against mee: they and their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiffe-hearted: I do send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ bryars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house, open thy mouth and * eat that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto mee, and lo, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he said vnto me; Son of man eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eate that roule,

3 And he said vnto me; Son of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse. * Reuel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, Goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel. † Hebr. deepe of lips, and heauie of tongue, and so verse 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee: † Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie language. ‖ Or, if I had sent thee &c. Would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted. † Hebr. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. * Ier. 1. 8.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare thē not, neither be dismaied at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house. † Hebr. kissed.

10 Moreouer he said vnto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, & tooke me away, & I went in † bitternes, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me. † Hebr. bitter. † Hebr. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at § end of seuen daies, that § word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Son of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto § house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not bee remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. * Chap. 18. 24. † Hebr. righteousnesses.

21 Neuertheless, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me; Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood
Chap. 1. there as the glory which I * saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt bee dumbe, and shalt not be to them ‖ a reprooner: for they *are* a rebellious house.

‖ *A man reproouing*

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, it shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuity. 9 By the prouision of the siege, it shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the ‖ *Or, chiefe leaders.* campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rams against it, round about.

‖ *Or, a flat plate or fire.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron betweene thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shalbe besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

*Numb. 14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† *Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† *Hebr. from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, & lentils, and millet, & ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side, three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

‖ *Or, spelts.*

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixth part of an Hin; from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shal the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then hee said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Son of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 5. 16. & 14. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire 5 it shewed the iudgment of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 b) famine, sword and dispersion.

ANd thou Sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbers razor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head & vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh & diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the daies of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† *Hebr. wings.*

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

*Leuit. 26. 29. deu. 28. 53. 2. Kings 6. 29. Iam. 4. 10. bar. 2. 3. *Chap. 7. 4. 14.

11 Wherefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I haue any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee, and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be

be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an inſtruction, & an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will encreaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your * ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and *euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, & peſtilence & blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, & I will bring the ſword vpon thee; I ℣ LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be bleſſed.* 11 *The ſinneſull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face towards the *mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD. Thus ſaith ℣ Lord GOD to the mountaines, & to the hils, to the riuers & to ℣ valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkaſſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may bee laid waſte, and made deſolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart, which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loath themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is far off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, & he that remaineth & is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon thē.

13 Then ſhal ye know that I *am* ℣ LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhal be among their idols round about their altars, vpō euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, & vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall deſolation of Iſrael.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations.* 23 *Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuity.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now * the end *come* vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy waies, and will † recompenſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Hebr. giue.*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompenſe thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr. awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, echo.*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy waies, & will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy waies, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD that ſmiteth.

† *Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them *ſhall remaine*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖ *Or, their tumultuous perſons. heb.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere: let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

tumult. † *Hebr.*

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion *is* touching the whole multitude therof, which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

† *though their life were yet among the liuing*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

‖ *Or, whoſe life is in his iniquity. heb.*

15 The ſword *is* without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

Iſa. 13.7

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhal be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

iere. 6. 24. † *Hebr. goe into water.*

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake *as* water.

Iſa. 15. 2. 3. iere. 48. 37.

18 They ſhall alſo * gird *themſelues* with

sackcloth, and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be † remooued: their siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels, ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiesty: but they made the images of their abominations & of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore, I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. for a separation, or vncleannes.*
* Pro. 11 4. zeph. 1. 18. eccl. 5. 8.
‖ *Or, because their iniquity, is their stumbling blocke.*
‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*
‖ *Or, burglers.*
‖ *Or, they shall inherite their holy places.*
† *Hebr. cutting off.*
† *Hebr. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Iealousie. 7 The chambers of imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers toward the Sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yere, in the sixth *moneth* in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of iealousie, which prouoketh to iealousie

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I ¶ saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eies the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Son of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

* Dan. 5. 5

¶ Chap. 1. 23.

7 ¶ And hee brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel portraied vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ Hee said also vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O son of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then hee said vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury; mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

* Chap. 9. 9.
‖ *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit* * Chap. 5. 11. & 7. 4.
* Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere 11. 11. mic. 7. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine eares, with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward § North, and euery man † a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inke-horne † by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Ierusalem, & set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

† *Hebr. which is turned.*
† *Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† *Hebr. vpon his loynes.*
† *Hebr. marke a marke.*
* Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3.

men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and ſmite: let not your eyes ſpare, neither haue ye pity.

† Hebr. mine eares.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young; both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the houſe.

† Hebr. to deſtruction.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye forth: and they went forth, and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

† Heb. filled with

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of ‖ peruerſneſſe: for they ſay, *The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

‖ Or, wreſting of iudgement.

* Chap. 8. 12.

10 And as for mee alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity; *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

* Cha. 5. 11. & 7. 4. & 8. 18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inke-horne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying; I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

† Hebr. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire to be ſcattered ouer the city. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

* Chap. 1. 22.

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims; and ſcatter them ouer the city. And hee went in my ſight.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

† Hebr. was lifted vp.

* Chap. 1. 24.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard, euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims: Then hee went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

† Hebr. ſtretcht forth

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, & put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

† Hebr. fleſh.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing wheele, or Galgal.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces; the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, & when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſide them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes: 4 Their ſin and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men: among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city;

3 Which ſay, ‖ It *is* not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, & we be † fleſh.

‖ Or, it is not for vs to build houſes neere. * 2 Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue yee ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlain in this city, & ye haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they

are

are the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall yee bee the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of ϛ heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Beniah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said; Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

*Iere. 31. 19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I
39. chap. will put a new spirit within you: and I will
36. 26. take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the city, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing.* 8 *It shewed the captiuity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou Sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, instruments.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe forth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuity.

† Hebr. as the goings forth of captiuity.

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† Hebr. dig for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth: in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, & in the Euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† Hebr. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity.

† Hebr. by remouing goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: hee shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall bee taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land; Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerb to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many daies *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets*, 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophesie out of their own * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the desarts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying; The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vain vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shalbe vpon § prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp ‖ a wall, and loe others dawbed it with vntempered *morter*.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall, there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haile-stones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen rent *it* with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shal be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, & great haile-stones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake down the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people; which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them;

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will yee hunt the soules of my people, and will ye saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let § soules go, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*
* Ier. 23. 16.
† Hebr. *walke after.*
‖ Or, *and things which they haue not seene.*
‖ Or, *breaches.*
† Hebr. *hedged the hedge*
‖ Or, *secret, or counsell.*
* Ier. 6. 14.
‖ Or, *a slight wall.*
‖ Or, *elbowes.*
‖ Or, *into ardeus.*
‖ Or, *that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickning him.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgments, by means of seduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irrenocable sentence of famine,* 15 *of noisom beasts,* 17 *of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.*

THEN came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therfore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

‖ *Or, others* saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, & setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Dent. 28.37. chro. 7.15. *1. Kings 22.23.

9 And if the Prophet bee deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespasing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the *staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

*Leuit. 26.26. chro. 4.16. & 5. 26.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

*Ier. 15.1.

‖ *Or, because.* †*Hebr. in the midst of it.*

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it bee desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ *Or, also when.*

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall bee left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and yee shall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shal comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

† *Hebr. will it prosper?*

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

† *Hebr. made fit.*

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fuell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

† *Hebr. trespassed a trespasse.*

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgments. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† *Hebr. cutting out, or habitation.*

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ *Or, when I looked vpon thee*

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖ *Or, troden vnder foot.*

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† *Hebr. made thee a million.* † *Hebr. ornament of ornaments.*

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thorowly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle,

† *Hebr. bloods.*

10 I

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eat fine flower and honey, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powreedſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereds them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gaue thee, fine flower, and oyle, and honey *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſons and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto thē † to be deuoured: *Is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe, (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

‖ Or, brothell-houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke mee to anger.

27 Behold therefore I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities

28 Thou haſt plaied the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt plaied the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multipled thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith,

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

‖ Or, in thy daughters is thine, &c

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou gineſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† Heb. louldeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou gineſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, Heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee † as women that breake wedlocke, and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

† Hebr. with iudgements of.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgments vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

* 2. Kings 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things: behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

† Hebr. leſſer than thou.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

‖ Or, that was lonor done after their abominations: but as *if* *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, thed as a ſmall thing.

48 As I liue ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhee nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodome; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhee ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away as I ſaw *good*.

* Gene. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou maieſt beare thine owne ſhame, and maieſt bee confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

† Hebr. *for a report, or hearing.*

56 For thy ſiſter Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Hebr. *prides, or excellencies.*

57 Before thy wickednеſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

† Hebr. *Aram.*

‖ *Or, ſpoile.*

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. *borne them.*

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath, in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou maieſt remember, & be confounded, & neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man put forth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle, with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. *embroidering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree:

† Hebr. *put it in a field of ſeed.*

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and ſhot foorth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

† Hebr. *field.*

8 It was planted in a good † ſoyle, by great waters: that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it whither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt winde toucheth it? it ſhal wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know yee not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King therof, & the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him; he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

† Hebr. *brought him to an oath.*

14 That the kingdome might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his couenant it might ſtand.

† Hebr. *keepe his couenant to ſtand to it.*

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his Ambaſſadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doth ſuch things? or ſhall he break the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whoſe oath hee deſpiſed, and whoſe Couenant he brake, *euen* with him in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath, by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompenſe vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhalbe taken in my ſnare, & I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12.13. & 32.3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhall be ſcattered towards all windes: and yee ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and will

will set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all fowle of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all ¶ trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes. 5 Hee sheweth how hee dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man revolting. 25 He defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane yee that yee vse this prouerb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the son is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his *pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truly: he *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoyled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shall he then liue? he shall not liue: hee hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon ¶ mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eies to the idols of ¶ house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment.

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the son: the righteousnesse of the righteous shall bee vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he should returne from his waies, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, & in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equal. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your waies vnequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because hee considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your waies vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby yee haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Israel vnder the parable of lions whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And

* Ier. 31.29.

† Hebr. iudgment & iustice

* Leuit. 18.20.

* Leuit. 18.19. & 20.18.

* Exo. 22. 21. leuit. 19.15. and 25.14.

* Deut. 24 12 exod. 22 26.

* Deut. 15.7. isa. 58.7. mat. 25.35.

* Ex. 22. 25. leuit. 25.36, 37 deut. 23. 19. psal. 15.5.

‖ Or, breaker vp of an house.

‖ Or, that doth to his brother besides any of these.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge.

* Deut. 24.16. 2. ki. 14.6 2. chr. 25.4 ier. 31.29.

* Chap. 33.11.

* Deut. 32.4.

‖ Or, others.

* Chap. 33.20. * Mat. 3.2

‖ Or, others.

* Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11.19. and 36.26.

* Chap. 33.11. 2 pet. 3.9.

‖ Or, others.

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhee nouriſhed her whelpes among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

*2. Kings 23.33. Iere.22.11.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, hee became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖ *Or, their widowes.*

7 And he knew their ‖ deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ *Or, in hookes.*

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountains of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, in thy quietneſſe, or in thy likeneſſe.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhee was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters,

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that bare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhee was plucked vp in fury: ſhee was caſt downe to the ground, and the * Eaſt winde dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

* Oſe.13. 15.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhee hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to bee conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 Hee promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe, in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeake vnto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of mee? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ *Or, plead for them.* *Chap.22 2.& 23. 36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ *Or, ſware, and ſo v. 6. &c.*

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe * knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God.

*Exod.31. 8.& 43.1.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eies, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 13.18.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

† *Heb. made them to know.* * Leuit. 18.5. rom. 10.5. gal. 3.12.

12 Moreouer alſo, I gaue them my Sabbaths to be a ſigne betweene me & them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

*Ex 20.8. & 31.13. &c. and 35.2. deu. 5.12.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

*Exod. 16.28. * Num. 14.29.& 26.65.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their Idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my Statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you; that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreyes:

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that

were

were not good, and iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe *thorow the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

Chap. 6.21.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, in that they haue †committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

Hebr. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

Or, I told the high place, or, Bamah.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe thorow the fire, yee pollute your ſelues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I pleade with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the Couenant.

‖ Or, a deuouring.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, theſe.

41 I will accept you with your †ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Hebr. ſauour of reſt.

42 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey, for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your waies, and all your doings, wherein ye haue been defiled, and yee ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a figure of fighting.* 8 *The ſharpe and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD haue drawne forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weake *as* water; behold it commeth, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. ſhall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

‖ Or, is it the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree

11 And hee hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be

vpon my people, it ſhall *be* vpon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be vpon my people: *ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh:

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man, propheſie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuy chambers.

15 I haue ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come foorth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rams* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖ to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne *it*, and it ſhall be no more, vntill hee come, whoſe right it is; and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawne, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy natiuity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem.* 13 *God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the middeſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles againſt her ſelfe to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the middeſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee haue they * diſcouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middeſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe, in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace: they are *turn* the † droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore, I will

‖ *Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.* *Iere. 31. 19.

‖ *Or, when the triall hath bin, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod &c.*

† *Hebr. hand to hand.*

‖ *Or, glittering, or, ſcare.*

‖ *Or, ſharpned.* †*Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand* † *Hebr. mother of the way.*

‖ *Or, knives.* †*Heb. Teraphim.*

‖ *Or, battering rammes. heb. rams*

‖ *Or, for the oathes made vnto them.*

† *Hebr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.*

‖ *Or, cauſe it to returne.*

‖ *Or, bloodſhed.*

*Chap. 20. 41. & 22. 36.

‖ *Or, Plead for* † *Hebr. city of bloods.*

† *Hebr. make her know.* *2. Kings 21. 16.

† *Hebr. Polluted of name, much in vexation.*

† *Hebr. arme.*

‖ *Or, deceit.*

† *Hebr. men of ſlanders.* * Leuit. 18. 8. & 20. 11.

* Leuit. 18. 19.

‖ *Or, euery one.* * Leuit. 18. 20. *Ier. 5. 8.

‖ *Or, euery one.* ‖ *Or, by lewdneſſe* * Leuit. 18. 9. *Chap. 21. 32.

‖ *Or, ſhall be profaned.*

† *Heb. droſſe,*

will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

Heb. according to the gathering.

20 † As they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall yee bee melted in the midſt thereof, and yee ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her Prophets in the midſt thereof, like a roaring lion, rauening the prey: they * haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

Matth. 23.14.

26 Her Prieſts haue † violated my Law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and profane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

† Hebr. offered violence.

27 Her * Princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolues rauening the prey, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules, to get diſhoneſt gaine.

Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

‖ Or, deceit.

† Hebr. without right.

30 And I ſought for a man among them that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to bee plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproouth the adulteries of them both.* 45 *and ſheweth their iudgements.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teates of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhee was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians

†Heb. ſhe beſtowed her whoredomes vpon them.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them deſireable yong men, horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idoles ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

† Hebr. the choyce of the children of Aſſur.

8 Neither left ſhee her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

* 2 Kings 17.18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakedneſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† Hebr. a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

† Hebr. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c. † Hebr. more then the whoredoms of her ſiſter.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers, clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

* 2 Kings 16. 7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that ſhee increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhee ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuity:

† Hebr. at the ſight of her eyes.

16 And † aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhee doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhee was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. children of Babel. † Hebr. looſed, or diſioynted.

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakedneſſe: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhee doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my ielouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

†Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest; into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Son of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations:

*Chap. 22.4. & 22.2.

‖Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

*2 Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

†Hebr. comming.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

†Heb. honourable. *Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

†Heb. of the multitude of men. ‖Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

†Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

*Chap. 16.38.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and spoiled.

†Heb. for a remouing.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

ring and spoile. ‖Or, single them out

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irreuocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖Or, heape.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground, to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

*Nah. 3.1 hab. 2.12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones bee burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings, shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † run downe.

†Heb. go.

17 †For:

† Heb. be silent.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† Heb. vpper lip, and so verse. 22.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom yee haue left, shall fall by the sword.

† Heb. the pity of your soule.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne, nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters;

† Heb. the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eare?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance, for their insolency against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

*Ier. 49. 1, &c.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

† Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despight against the land of Israel:

† Heb. hand. † Heb. foot. † Heb. soule.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, meat

*Ier. 48. 1, &c.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-iesh-imoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

† Heb. shoulder of Moab.

10 Vnto the men of the East ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not bee remembred among the nations.

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

† Heb by reuenging reuengements.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

‖ Or, with perpetual hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea coast.

‖ Or, hauen of the Sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall bee a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of kings from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and hee shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of foot.

9 Hee shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horſes, their duſt ſhall couer thee: thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

†Heb. according to the entrings of a citie broken vp.

11 With the hooſes of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreets: hee ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong gariſons ſhall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall breake downe thy walles, and deſtroy † thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

† Hebr. houſes of thy deſire

13 * And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harpes ſhall be no more heard.

*Iſa. 24 8 Ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou ſhalt bee a place to ſpread nets vpon: thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the ſea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall cloath themſelues with † trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhall tremble at *every* moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.

† Heb. tremblings.

17 And they ſhall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of † ſea-faring men, the renowned citie, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

*Reuel. 18. 9. †Heb. of the ſeas.

18 Now ſhall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that *are* in the ſea ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall make thee a deſolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

¶ Hebr. terrours.

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou ſhalt be no *more*: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer be found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich ſupply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

† Hebr. perfect of beauty.

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the ſea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Hebr. heart.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midſt of the ſeas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Hebr. built.

5 They haue † made all thy *ſhip* boards of firre-trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

‖Or, they haue made hatches of Iuory.

6 Of the okes of Baſhan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of Iuory, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

‖ Or, well trodden. †Heb. the daughter

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſaile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

‖Or, purple and ſcarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandiſe.

‖Or, ſtoppers of chinkes.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comlineſſe.

Heb. ſtrengthners.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walls round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with ſiluer, iron, tinne and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

‖Or merchandize.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah, traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Iuory and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

† Heb. workes. ‖Or, Chryſopraſe.

17 Iudah & the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

‖Or, roſin

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright iron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

‖Or, Meuzall.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

†Hebr. clothes of freedome

21 Arabia, and all the Princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rams and goats: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur and Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ‖ ſorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with coards and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

‖Or, excellent things. † Heb. foldings.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the ſeas.

† Heb. heart.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the ‖ midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

*Reuel. 18. 9 &c. ‖Or, ran with all. ‖Or, heart. ‖Or, wants.

28 The ‖ ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and all

all the pilots of the sea, shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee; and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the Kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their Kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours
† Hebr. shalt not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgements of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † midst of the seas: * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Beho'd therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Berill, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more. † Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD. ‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, spoile.

† Hebr. heart.
* Isa. 31. 13.
† Hebr. by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.
‖ Or, wounded.
‖ Or, ruby.
‖ Or, chrysolite.
‖ Or, chrysoprase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt,

the great *dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.

*Psal. 74.13,14 Isa. 27.1. & 51.9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the †open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.

†Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

*2 Kings 18.21. Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loines to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt †vtterly waste and desolate, from the tower of †Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

†Hebr. wastes of waste.

†Hebr. Seueneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

*Isa. 19. 23. Iere. 46.26.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the *end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a †base kingdome.

‖Or, birth †Hebr. low.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and †take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

†Hebr. spoile her spoile, & prey her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, ‖for his labour wherewith hee serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon shall bee strengthened 21 breake the arme of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

‖Or, fear

5 Ethiopia and †Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the †men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

†Hebr. Phut. †Hebr. children

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be †destroyed.

†Hebr. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships, to make the careleſse Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers †dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and †all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

†Hebr. drought. †Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also *destroy the idoles, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph, and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

*Zach. 13.2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set fire in ‖Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖Or, Tanis

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖Or, Pelusium.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖Auen and of ‖Phibeseth shall fall by the sword, and these *cities* shall goe into captiuity.

‖Or, Heliopolis. ‖Or, Pubastum.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

‖Or, restrained

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth,

moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in ꝟ first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing throud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the *fowles of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in ꝟ length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the *garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, & all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the fowles of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at ꝟ sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shal be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art as a* ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fowledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people; & they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, and will cause all the fowles of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into ꝟ countreys which thou hast not knowne.

10 Yea,

† Hebr. faire of branches.
‖ Or, nourished.
‖ Or, brought him vp.
† Hebr. conduits.
‖ Or, when it sent them forth.
* Dan. 4.
* Gen. 2.
† Hebr. in doing he shall doe vnto him.
‖ Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.
† Heb. to be blacke.
‖ Or, dragon.
* Chap. 12.13. & 17.20.
‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.
‖ Or, extinguish.
* Isa. 13. 10. Ioel 2.31. & 3.15. matth. 24.29.
† Hebr. lights of the light in heauen
† Hebr. make darke.
† Hebr. prouoke to anger, or, grieue.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, & cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhal make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe †deſtitute of that whereof it was full: when I ſhal ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? goe downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhee is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the ſword is laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſſur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they born their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine, with all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with ſ mighty *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell †with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her Princes, which with their might are †laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† Hebr. giuen, or, put.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people. 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 10 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgements vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, †When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, & ſet him for their watchman,

† Hebr. a land when I bring a land,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

ſword vpon her,

4 Then †whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

† Hebr. he that hearing heareth.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ *So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he do not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne yee from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* 2. Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 23. * Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednes of the

* Chap. 18. 24.

wicked,

wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither ſhall the righteous bee able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that hee ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his own righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turne from his ſinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that hee had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that hee hath committed, ſhall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet yee ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee houſe of Iſrael; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore hee that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and ſhed blood; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand vpon your ſword, ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſts † to bee deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the * pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe thorow.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ ſit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to paſſe, (Loe it will come) then ſhall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproofe of the Shepherds.* 7 *Gods iudgement againſt them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The Kingdome of Chriſt.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the * ſhepherds of Iſrael, propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the ſhepherds, Woe *be* to the ſhepherds of Iſrael that doe feed themſelues: ſhould not the ſhepherds feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diſeaſed haue ye not ſtrengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was ſicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee ſought that which was loſt; but with * force and with crueltie haue yee ruled them.

5 And they were ſcattered ‖ becauſe *there is* no ſhepherd: and they became meat to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

6 My ſheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was ſcattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye ſhepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely, becauſe my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beaſt of the field, becauſe *there was* no ſhepherd, neither did my ſhepherds ſearch for my flocke, but the ſhepherds fed themſelues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye ſhepherds, heare the word of the LORD:

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt the ſhepherds, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flocke, neither ſhall the ſhepherds feed themſelues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both ſearch my ſheepe, and ſeeke them out.

12 † As a ſhepherd ſeeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his ſheepe that are ſcattered: ſo will I ſeeke out my ſheep, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene ſcattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their fold bee: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat paſture ſhall they feed vpon the mountains of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cauſe them to lie downe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeeke that which was loſt, and bring againe

Hebr. iudgement and iuſtice.

Chap. 18.25.

2. Kings 25.

Chap. 24.27.

†Hebr. to deuoure him.

†Heb. deſolation and deſolation.

*Chap. 7.24.& 24.21.& 30.6,7.

†Heb. according to the commming of the people.

*Ier.23.1

‖Or, my people ſit before thee.

†Hebr. they make lones or geſts.

† Hebr. a ſong of loues.

*1. Pet. 5.3.

‖Or, miſle out a ſhepherd, and ſo verſ.8.

†Heb. according to the ſeeking.

againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

† Hebr. ſmall cattell of lambes and kids
† Hebr. great hee goats.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but ye muſt tread downe with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but yee muſt foule the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſhed all the diſeaſed with your hornes, till ye haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I will iudge between cattell and cattell.

* Iſa. 40. 11. Iohn 10. 11.

23 And I will ſet vp one * Shepherd ouer them, and he ſhall feed them, *euen* my ſeruant Dauid; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their Shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cauſe the euill beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come downe in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowres of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more bee a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land deuoure them: but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

* Iſa. 11. 1 Ier. 23. 5. ‖ Or, for renowne.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the heathen any more.

† Heb. taken away.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iohn 10. 11.

31 And yee my * flocke, the flocke of my paſture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

† Heb deſolation and deſolation.

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

‖ Or, hated of old.

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

† Heb. powred out the children.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt bee deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

† Heb. hatreds.

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

† Heb. deſolation and deſolation.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleyes, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlain with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not returne, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall be mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Pſal. 83. 4. 12. ‖ Or, though the Lord was there.

11 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowne amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know, that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying; They are laid deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

† Heb. to deuour. † Heb. magnifie.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boaſted againſt me, and haue multiplied your words againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it. 15 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts Kingdome.

ALſo thou Sonne of man, propheſie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

* Chap. 6. 2. † Heb be cauſe ſo becauſe.

3 Therefore propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, †Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might bee a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

‖ Or, ye are mad to come vpon the lip of the tongue. ‖ Or, bottomes or dales

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the ‖ riuers and to the valleyes, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpightfull mindes to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie

and

and in my fury, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But yee, O mountaines of Iſrael, yee ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it: and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD. ‖ *or cauſe fall.*

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen and they were diſperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land. *Iſa.52.5. Rom.2.24.*

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue profaned amongſt the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye haue profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall bee ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes. ‖ *Or, your.*

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreyes, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and yee ſhall bee cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you. *Ier.32. 39. chap. 11.19.*

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and yee ſhall keepe my Iudgements, and doe them. *Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, bee it knowne vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*. * Chap. 17.24. & 22.14. & 37.14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this bee enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will encreaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. † *Hebr. flocke of holy things.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued.* 15 *By the writing of two ſticks,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. ‖ *Or, champion.*

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and yee ſhall liue, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkinne couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Propheſie vnto the ‖winde; propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied as he commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and *one King ſhall be King to them all: and they ſhall bee no more two nations, neither ſhall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall bee* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one Shepherd: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my Statutes, and doe them.

* Iſa. 40. 11. Ier. 23. 5 & 30. 9. chap. 34. 23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they, and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall bee* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it ſhal be an euerlaſting Couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the midſt of them for euermore.

* Pſal. 4. chap. 34. 25. * 2. Cor. 6. 16.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall bee with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they ſhall bee my people.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

* Reuel. 20. 8.
‖ Or, Prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour*, *euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

* Chap. 39. 2.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt bee viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the ſword *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſte; but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy mind, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages. I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midſt of the land.

† Hebr. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to prey the prey. † Hebr. nauith.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shalbe sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowles of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shall be throwne downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile-stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowles.* 23 *Israel hauing been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall goe forth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered fowle, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee shall be filled at my Table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them

‖ Or, mouthes. ‖ That is *the multitude of Gog.*

† *Hebr. men of continuance.*

† *Hebr. build.*

‖ That is, *the multitude.*

† *Heb. to the fowle of euery wing.* ‖ *Or, slaughter.*

† *Hebr. great goats.*

* Chap. 36.23. † *Heb. by my cause.*

sing of them, &c.

them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

*Ioel 2. 28. actes 2. 17. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue *powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The discription of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fine and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteeneth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖ *Or, vpon which.*

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto mee; Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubits *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

† *Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.*

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the posts thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And hee measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

† *Hebr. limit, or bound.*

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of the one little chamber, to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each post *were* palme-trees.

† *Hebr. closed.*

‖ *Or gallaries, or porches.*

17 Then brought hee me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

‖ *Or, within.*

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits East- ward and Northward.

‖ *Or, from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† *Hebr. whose face was*

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

‖ *Or, gallaries, or porches.*

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme-trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† *Hebr. breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vter court, and palme-trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme-trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured *is* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof, *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubit and an halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastned round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD, to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubites broad foure square, and the Altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought me to the porch of the house; and measured *each* poste of the porch fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the posts, six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubites, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubits, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side-chamber foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers *were* † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubites.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* fiue cubites, and that which was left *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West, *was* seuenty cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubits thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place towards the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which *was* behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, and palme-trees, so that a palme-tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palme-tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme-trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † posts of the Temple were squared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubites: and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walles

Or, at the step.

Or, and-iron, or the two with-ines.

Or, ward, or ordinance and so vers. 46.

Or, entrance.

† *Hebr. side-chamber ouer side-chamber.*

‖ *Or, three & thirty times, or foot.*

† *Hebr. be holden.*

† *Hebr. it was made broader, & went round.*

‖ *Or, seuerall walks, or walkes with pillars.*

† *Hebr. sieling of wood.*

‖ *Or, and the ground vnto the windowes*

† *Hebr. measures.*

† *Hebr. posts.*

thereof *were* of wood: and he said vnto mee, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walls, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outer court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these; ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court, on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court, *was* fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said hee vnto me, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East† side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of * many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto mee out of the house, and the man stood by mee.

7 ¶ And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shal the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carcasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their poste by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcasses of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ paterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

‖ *Or, did ease of these.*

‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*

‖ *Or, from the place.*

‖ *Or, he that brought mee.*

‖ *Or, as he came.*

† *Heb. wind.*

* *Chap. 1.24.*

* *Chap. 1.4. & 8.*

‖ *Or, when I came.*

to prophesie that the city should be destroyed. See chap. 9.2,3.

‖ *Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.*

‖ *Or, forme, or, number.*

12 This is the Law of the house: vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *shall be* a ſpanne; and this *ſhall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower ſettle, *ſhall bee* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the leſſer ſettle, euen to the greater ſettle, *ſhall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *ſhall be* foure cubits, and from the † Altar and vpward, *ſhall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *ſhall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle *ſhall be* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it *ſhall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *ſhalbe* a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Theſe *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts the Leuites that be of the ſeed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to miniſter vnto me, ſaith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſin offering, and he ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe, without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kid of the goats without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a young bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they purge the Altar, and puriſie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be *that* vpon the eighth day, and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings, and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

Heb. ſquare. Heb. vp.

Heb. Harel, that is, the mountaine of God. † Heb. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.

† Heb. fill their hands. Or, thanke-offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Eaſt gate aſſigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Prieſts reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſts office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſts.

THen hee brought me back the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the Eaſt, and it *was* ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it, becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he ſhall ſit in it to eat bread before the LORD: hee ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

† Heb. ſet thine heart.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O yee houſe of Iſrael, Let it ſuffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my houſe, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a ſtranger.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your ſelues.

‖ Or, ward or ordinance. And ſo verſe 14. & 16.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that *is* among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from mee, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from me after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they ſhall be miniſters in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idoles, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquity: therefore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord GOD, and they ſhall beare their iniquity.

† Heb. were for a ſtumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto mee, to doe the office of a prieſt vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for all the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Prieſts the Leuites, the ſons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from mee, they ſhall come neere to mee to miniſter vnto mee, and they ſhall ſtand before mee, to offer vnto mee the fat, and the blood, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, and they ſhall come neere to my Table, to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall bee clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll ſhall come vpon them, whileſt they miniſter in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They ſhall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon their

loynes: they shall not girde *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ *Or, in sweating places. Heb in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues * a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow, † that had a Priest before.

* Leuit. 21.13. † *Hebr.* thrust foorth. † *Hebr.* from a Priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes, and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues; but for father or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leuit. 21.1,11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

* Num. 18. 20. deut. 10.9 & 18.1,2. iosh.13. 14, 33.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shalbe vnto them for an inheritance, I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eate the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ *Or, denoted.*

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ *Or, chiefe.* * Exod. 13.2.& 22.29.& ver.30. num.3.13 & 18. 12. * Exod. 22.31. leu.22. 8.

31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citty, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, ‡ an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twentie thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† *Hebr.* when ye cause the land to fall. ‡ *Hebr.* holinesse.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ *Or, void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue & twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuarie, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests, the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, & on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citty before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people: and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: remoone violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* expulsions.

10 Ye shall haue iust * balances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may conteine the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

* Leuit. 19.35, 36.

12 And the * shekel *shall be* twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

* Exod. 30.13. leuit.27. 25. num. 3.47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, kid.* ‖ *Or, thanke-offerings.*

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

† *Hebr.* shall be for. ‖ *Or, with*

17 And it shall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings, in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offring, and the ‖ peace offrings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, thanke-offerings.*

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke, without blemish, and clense the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring, & put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall yee reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the passeouer a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne-offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and

and seuen rams without blemish daily the seuen daies, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he doe the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

* Numb. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship. 9 And for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall bee opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and hee shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe foorth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall bee* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs, † as he shal be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new Moone *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And hee shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall go foorth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ram, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then hee shall goe foorth, and after his going foorth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Heb. of the yeere.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offring for it euery morning, the sixth part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre; a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* hee shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people bee not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought mee thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court, *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, made with chimneys.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

† Heb. cornered.

24 Then said he vnto me; These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land: 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward hee brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went foorth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and hee brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Heb. waters of the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† Heb. waters of swimmings.

6 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Son of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the †banke of the riuer *were* very many *trees on the one ſide, and on the other.

†Heb. lip. *Reuel. 21.2.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the Eaſt countrey, and goe downe into the ‖deſart, and goe into the ſea: *which* being brought forth into the ſea, the waters ſhall be healed.

‖Or, plaine.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whither ſoeuer the †riuers ſhall come, ſhall liue, and there ſhall be a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

†Heb. two riuers.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* the fiſhers ſhall ſtand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they ſhall be a place to ſpread foorth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kinds, as the fiſh of the great ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, ‖ ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be giuen to ſalt.

‖Or, and that which *ſhall not be healed.*

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meate, whoſe leafe ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for *medicine.

†Hebr. ſhall come vp. ‖Or, principall. ‖Or, for bruiſes and ſores. *Reuel. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *ſhall be* the border wherebyye ſhall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael: Ioſeph *ſhall haue* two portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherite, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖*lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance.

‖Or ſwore *Gen. 12. 7. & 17.8. & 26.3. & 28.13.

15 And this *ſhall be* the border of the land, toward the Northſide, from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coaſt of Hauran.

‖Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the ſea ſhall be Hazarenan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the Northſide.

18 And the Eaſt ſide ye ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and †from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the Eaſt Sea: and *this is* the Eaſt ſide.

†Hebr. from betweene.

19 And the South ſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ ſtriſe in Kadeſh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea; and *this is* the South ſide ‖ Southward.

‖Or, Meribah. ‖Or, valley. ‖Or, toward Teman.

20 The Weſt ſide alſo *ſhall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this *is* the Weſt ſide.

21 So ſhall ye diuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ye ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be vnto you, as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in what tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall ye giue *him* his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 29. *The portions of the twelue tribes,* 8 *Of the Sanctuary.* 15 *Of the city and ſuburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimenſions and gates of the city.*

NOw theſe *are* the names of the tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus Northward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twenty thouſand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD *ſhall be* of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Prieſts ſhall bee this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the Weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 ‖ *It ſhall be* for the Prieſts that are ſanctified of the ſons of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

‖Or, the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the Prieſts. ‖Or, my ordinance.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth, ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for ſuburbs, and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhall be* the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be towards the North two hundred and fifty, and towards the South two hundred and fifty, and towards the Eaſt two hundred and fifty, and towards the Weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhall be* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food vnto them that ſerue the city.

19 And

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, & of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall bee* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shall haue* ‡ a portion.

Heb. one portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto § West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion*:

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ *Or, Meribah Kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

† *Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.*

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuity.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisedome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 King. 24. 2. 2 Chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

† *Hebr. the wine of his drinke.*

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking, then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make mee endanger my head to the King.

† *Hebr. sadder.*

‖ *Or, terme, or continuance.*

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ *Or, the steward.*

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† *Hebr. of pulse.* † *Hebr. that we may eate, &c.*

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ *Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of † wisdome *and* vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his realme.

† *Hebr.* wisdome of vnderstanding.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 Hee staying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, & the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, * O king, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3. 9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee; if yee will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3. 29.

† *Cald. made pieces.*

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or,* Fee. Chap. 5. 17.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† *Cald.* buy.

9 But if ye will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

† *Cald.* returned. ‖ *Or,* chief Marshal. *Cal.* chief of the executioners, *or* slaughter men.

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered, and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowne to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king that hee would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† *Cald.* from before God. ‖ *Or,* that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

* Psal. 113. 2. & 115. 18.

21 And hee changeth the times and the seasons: he remooueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what wee desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring mee in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

† *Cald.* that I haue found. † *Cald.* children of the captiuity of Iudah.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† *Cald.* hath made knowne. † *Cald.* came vp.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee, what shall come to passe.

30 But as for mee, this secret is not reuealed to mee for any wisdome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowne the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† *Cald.* wast seeing.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ *Or,* sides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

‖ *Or,* which was not in hands, as was

34 Thou sawest till ‖ a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of iron, & clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the ſummer threſhing floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and wee will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the fowles of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome ſhall be diuided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the iron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ *Or, brittle.*

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with miry clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleaue † one to another, euen as iron is not mixed with clay.

† *Cald. thie with thie.*

44 And in † the dayes of theſe Kings ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, * which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall breake in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for euer.

† *Cald. their dayes.*

* Chap. 4.3, 34. & 6.27. and 7.14,27. mic. 4.7. luk 1.33.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

† *Cald. kingdom thereof.* ‖ *Or, which was not in hand.* † *Cald after this.*

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours vnto him.

47 The King anſwered vnto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, & made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wiſe men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4. 9.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the King, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *ſate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach Meſhach, and Abednego, are accuſed for not worſhipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confeſſion.* 19 *God deliuereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whoſe height was threeſcore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof ſixe cubites: hee ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King ſent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the prouinces, were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp, and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp,

4 Then an Herald cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† *Cald. with might.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, ye fall downe, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath ſet vp:

† *Cald. they command.* ‖ *Or, ſinging. Cald. Symphonie.*

6 And whoſo falleth not downe and worſhipeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and all kindes of muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell downe *and* worſhipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake, and ſaid to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhipeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

† *Cald. haue ſet not regard vpon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? doe not ye ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

‖ *Or, of purpoſe, as Exod. 21.13.*

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, ye fall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the King: O Nebuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O King, that

that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more, then it was wont to be heate.

† *Cald. filled.*

20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

† *Cald. might of ſtrength.*

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ *Or, mantle.* ‖ *Or, turbant.*

22 Therefore becauſe the Kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

† *Cald. word.* ‖ *Or, ſparke.*

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid vnto his ‖ Counſellers, Did not wee caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered, and ſaid vnto the King; True, O King.

‖ *Or, gouernours.*

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† *Cald. there is no hurt in them.*

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, came forth of the midſt of the fire.

† *Cald. doore.*

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the kings Counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar, ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue, nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

† *Cald. a decree is made by me.* † *Cald. errour.*

29 Therefore † I make a Decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhalbe * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be madea dunghill, becauſe there is no other god that can deliuer after this ſort.

* Chap. 2. 5. † *Cald. made pieces.* † *Cald. made to proſper.*

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome,* 4 *maketh relatiõ of his dreams which the Magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dreame.* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The ſtory of the euent.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward mee.

† *Cald. it was ſeemely before me*

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-ſayers; and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the Name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dreame, ſaying.

9 O Belteſhazzar, *maſter of the Magicians, * Chap. 1. 48. becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell mee the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† *Cald. I was ſeeing.*

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

† *Cald. with might.*

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which

the

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growne, and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growne, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy One comming down from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it; yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall bee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthning of thy tranquillitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the Kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were grown like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers and my lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiesty was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand-writing vnknowne to the Magicians, troubleth the King.* 10 *At the commendation of the queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproouing the King of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had †taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the King and his Princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings †countenance †was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The King cryed †aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: *and* the King spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the Kingdome.

8 Then came in all the Kings wisemen, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the Queene, by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet-house, *and* the Queene spake, and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the Spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light and vnderstanding and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Sooth-sayers;

12 For asmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, *and* the King spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

---

* Chap. 5.20, &c.

‖ *Or, as healing of shine errour.*

‖ *Or, vpon*

e Chap. 7.14. mich. 4.7. luk. 1.33

e Iob 9.12. isa. 45.9.

† *Cald. brought foorth.*

† *Cald. brightnesse.*

† *Cald. changed it.*

‖ *Or girdles. cald. bindings, or knots.*

† *Cald. with might.*

‖ *Or, purple.*

† *Cald. brightnesse.*

* Chap. 2.48.

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

* Chap. 4.6.

‖ *Or, of an interpretor, &c.*

‖ *Or, of a dissoluer.*

† *Cald. knots.*

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

†Cald. Interpret. 16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst †make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make knowne to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *haue a* chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖Or, set, as chap. 2.6 17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing vnto the King, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

‖Or, vpdeale proudly. † Cald. made to come downe. 20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind hardened ‖ in pride, hee was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was * driuen from the sons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, til he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4.22.

‖Or, he made his heart equall, &c. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer and gold, of brasse, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy Kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

†Cald. bee as the sons of, &c. 30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

‖Or, now. † being ‖ about three score and two yeeres old. 31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome,

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saued: 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome, an hundred and twenty Princes, which should bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the Law of his God.

‖Or, cum tumultuously. 6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours and the Princes, the Counsellers and the Captaines haue consulted together to establish a royall Statute, and to make a firme ‖ Decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of Lions.

‖Or, irrefragable.

8 Now, O King, establish the Decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * Law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

* Est. 2.1, and 8.8. † Cald. passeth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing, and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he did afore time.

* 1. Kings 8.48. * Psal. 55.18.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the King concerning the Kings Decree; Hast thou not signed a Decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lions? The King answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the King, That Daniel which is of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the Decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the King, and said vnto the King, Know, O King, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no Decree nor Statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of Lions: *now* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his own signet, & with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

‖Or, table. 18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lions.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel; *and* the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God; is thy God whom thou seruest continually able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the Lions mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: for as much as before him innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of Lions, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the Lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a Lion, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it; Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a fowle, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots; and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away: and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit, in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them:

22 Vntill the ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome, and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen shall

---

Chap. 4.4. & 3. and 14,37. Luk. 1.33. Heb. 2. and 9. Chap. 2.21.

‖ Cald. aw. Or, words.

Or, wherewith.

Or, it raised vp one dominion.

* Reuel 5.11.

* Reuel. 20.12.

† Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.

* Chap. 2.44. mic. 4.7. luke 1.33

† Cald. flesh.

† Cald. high ones, that is, things, or places.

† Cald. from all those.

* Luke 1.33.

shall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for mee Daniel, my cogitations much troubled mee, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ram and hee Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto mee at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe, when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the Province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes: and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Hebr. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth. † Hebr. a horne of sight.

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

* Chap. 11.4. * Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20.6.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

‖ Or, against the hoste. ‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the host of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

11 Yea hee magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the Prince of the hoste, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ Or, making desolate.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

‖ Or, making desolate. † Hebr. euening morning.

14 And he said vnto mee, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Hebr. iustified.

15 ¶ And * it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O Sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground; but hee touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Hebr. made me stand vpon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

† Hebr. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall bee mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the † holy people.

† Hebr. People of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperity. * 2. Mac. 6. 9.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captivity,* 3 *maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ Or, in which he was made.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Ier. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God, to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nch. 1.5 deut. 7.9.

5 * Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled euen by departing from thy Precepts, and from thy Iudgements.

* Baruch 1.17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

‖ Or, thou hast, &c.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but

but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, *to vs *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes, which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, & the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which hee ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As *it is* written in the Law of Moſes; All this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue ſinned, wee haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem, thy holy mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe; deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the begiming, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *mee*, and talked with mee, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandement came foorth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seuenty weeks are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to ‖ make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeale vp the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, *ſhalbe* ſeuen weekes; and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreet † ſhall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes, ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhalbe* with a flood, and vnto the end of the war, ‖ deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: & in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice & the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the ouerſpreading of * abominations he ſhall make *it* deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined, ſhall be powred vpon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion.* 10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me, ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comlineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the words that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent, and when he had ſpoken this word vnto mee, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, & to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

Baruch 2.15.

Leuit. 26.14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. Dan. 9.29, 30, &c. and 10. 17, 18. Dan. 11.31, 12. 11, &c. and 12.11, 12, &c. Leu. 26. 40. Deut. 4.30. & 31.29. Iaiah. 42.24. Hebr. treated the face. * Exod. 32.11. Hebr. made thee a Name.

‖ Hebr. vpon thy Name is called. † Hebr. cauſe to fall. * Chap. 8.16. † Hebr. with ſwearings, or flight. † Hebr. to make thee skilfull of vnderſtanding. † Hebr. a word. † Hebr. a man of deſires. ‖ Or, to reſtraine.

‖ Or, to ſeale vp. † Hebr. Prophet. † Hebr. ſhall returne and be built. ‖ Or, breach, or ditch. † Hebr. in ſtraits of times. ‖ Or, ſhall haue nothing. ‖ Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations. ‖ Or, with the abominable armies. * Mat. 24.15, mar. 13.14. luk. 21.20.

‖ Or, vigour. * Chap. 7.28. † Hebr. moued. † Hebr. a man of deſires. † Hebr. ſtand vpright on thy ſtanding.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to help me, and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when hee had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me, O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? For as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.

18 Then there came againe and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and hee ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

‖ Hebr. ſtrengtheneth himſelfe.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth; and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South and of the North. 30 The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be far richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches hee ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen, and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his Princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together; for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make an † agreement, but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and hee that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† Hebr. ſhall aſſociate themſelues. † Hebr. rights. ‖ Or, whom ſhe brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the King of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo carry captiues into Egypt their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold: and he ſhall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

† Hebr. veſſels of their deſire.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come, and ouerflow and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

‖ Or, ſhall warre.

11 And the King of the South ſhall be moued whith choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude; but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but hee ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Hebr. at the end of times of yeeres.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the King of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

† Hebr. the city of munitions. † Heb. the people of his choiſes.

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and hee ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. the land of ornamit.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhee ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, much vprightneſs: or equal conditions. † Hebr. to corrupt.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the Iſles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproach: hee ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

† Hebr. for him. † Heb. his reproach.

19 Then he ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Heb. one that cauſeth an exactor to paſſe ouer. † Hebr. angers.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they bee ouerflowne from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoile, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

‖ Or, into the peaceable, or fat, &c. † Hebr. thinke thoughts.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great armie,

mie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

Hebr. their hearts. 27 And both these Kings †hearts *shall be* to do mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and hee shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

Or, astonisheth. 31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

Or, cause to dissemble. 32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong, and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

Or, by them. 35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

Or, munitions, Hebr. Maozzim, or, as for the Almighty God in his seat, he shall honour, yea hee shall honour a God, &c. 36 And the King shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

† Hebr. things desired. 38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

†Heb. fortresses of munitions. 39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

† Hebr. a price. 40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde, with charets and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

Or, good-ly. Heb. land of delights or ornament. 41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be ouerthrowne: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

†Hebr. send 42 He shall †stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

Or, goodly. Heb. mountain of delights of holyns. 45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

*Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

Or, teachers. 3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

* Matth. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer; and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

†Heb. lip. * Chap. 10. 5.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

Or, from aboue. 7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

* Reuel. 10. 5.

Or, parts.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

†Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c. 11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

Or, astonisheth. 12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

Or, and thou, &c. 13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

† Hebr. visit.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy. † Hebr. I wil not adde any more to.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for *ye are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them ‖ That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured, nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26. ‖ Or, in stead of that.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land; for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

* Ier. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 23. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

‖ That is, my people ‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

2 Pleade with your mother, pleade: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

* Isa. 50. 1. & Ezek. 16. 25. * Ezek. 23. 4.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernes, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

† Hebr. drinkes.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her pathes.

† Hebr. wall & wall.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Hebr. new wine. ‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Hebr. folly, or villany.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her figtrees whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Hebr. make desolate.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and shee decked her selfe with her earerings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

‖ Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

† That is, my husband. † That is my Lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

* Iob 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnesse, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1. Pet. 2. 10.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an Homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.*

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, & shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hills vnder okes and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, shall ‖ fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backe-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel, for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.*

HEare yethis, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickneſſe, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse and iniquity.*

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

Hebr. graues. Heb. Lebeth. Deut. 16.

Hebr. a sending, or stone. Ier. 30. Ezek. 4. 23. Hos. 2. 1.

Mic. 6. 2

Hebr. loods.

Hebr. cut off. Hebr. cut off.

Heb. lift: † set their heart to their iniquity. Isa. 24. 2. Heb. vnto Hebr. cause to stumble.

Or, shall not I visit.

Or, be punished.

1. Kings 12. 29.

† Hebr. is gone.

† Hebr. shields.

Or, and, &c.

† Hebr. a correction.

† Hebr. they will not giue.

‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

Or, a worme.

‖ Or, to the King of Iareb, or to the king that should plead.

† Hebr. till they be guilty.

*1.Cor. 15.4. 2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

‖Or, mercy, or, kindnes. 3 Then shall we know, if we will follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine, ‖Or, that as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

thy iudgments might be, &c. 4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I do vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

*Matth. 5.13. and 10.7. eccles 4.17. 1.sam. 15.22. 5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired *mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offrings.

‖Or, like Adam. 7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

‖Or, cunning for blood. 8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity; *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

† Hebr. with one shoulder. or to Sichem. 9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of Priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

‖Or, enormity. 10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

† Hebr. cuts. † Hebr. stripeth. † Heb. say not to. 2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their own doings haue beset thē about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising, after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

‖Or, the baker wil cease. ‖Or, from waking. 5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made him sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖Or, with heat through wine. 6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖Or, applied. 7 They are all hoteas an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

† Hebr. sprinkled 9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

*Chap. 5.5 10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their Congregation hath heard.

† Hebr. foile. 13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

‖Or, they stand. 15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

* Psal. 73.9. 16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their Princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come,* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

† Hebr. the roofe of thy mouth,

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

‖Or, standing corn 7 For they haue sowne the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they bee among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

† Hebr. lones. ‖Or, beginne. 9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

‖Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings, they, &c. 13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will hee remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuitie of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

*Iere. 44. 17. ‖Or, in &c. 2 The floore and ‖ the wine presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

‖Or, wine fat. 3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will yee doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*; the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* hee will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-Peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that *there* shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they be found faulty: hee shall † breake downe their altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 (For now they shall say,) we haue no King, because wee feared not the LORD, what then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the some vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall bee gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sowe to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the King of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and * called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall bee his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lion: when hee shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

Hebr. spoile.
Or, their glory shal be departed, &c.
Hebr. man of the spirit.
Or, against.
Iudg. 9.18.
Numb. 25.
Hebr. that casteth the fruit.
Chap. 11.
Hebr. the deare.
Or, a vine emptying the fruite which it maketh.
† Hebr. statues, or standing images.
‖ Or, he hath diuided their heart.
† Hebr. behead.
‖ Chemarims.
Chap. 13.
Heb. the voice of the waters.
*Isa. 2.19. luk. 23.30. reu. 6.16. & 9.6.
‖ Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.
† Hebr. the beauty of her necke.
*Ier. 4.4.
* 2. Kings 18.19.
† Heb. the euill of your euill.
*Matth. 2.15.
† Hebr. lift vp.
† Hebr. together they exalted not.
* Gen. 19. 22. amos 4. 11.
‖ Or, with the most holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will hee recompense him.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

* Gen. 25.26.

† Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there hee spake with vs.

* Gen. 32.24.

* Gen. 35.9,10.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

* Exod. 3.15.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

‖ Or, Canaan.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, deceiue.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in mee, † that *were* sinne.

‖ Or, all my labors suffice me not: he shal haue punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

† Hebr. which.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

† Heb. by the hand.

12 And Iacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife hee kept sheepe.

* Chap. 4.15, and 5.15.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

* Gen. 28.5.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

* Gen. 29. 20. 28. * Exod. 12.50,51. and 13.3. † Hebr. with bitternesses. † Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A indgements for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

† Hebr. they adde to sinne.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they shal be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but mee; for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

* Isa. 43. 11. chap. 13.10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

† Hebr. drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

† Heb. the beast of the field.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

† Heb. in thy helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

* 1. Sam. 8.5, and 15.23. and 16,1.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him, hee *is* an vnwise sonne, for hee should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

† Hebr. a time.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will bee thy destruction: repentance shall bee hid from mine eyes.

† Hebr. the hand. * 1. Cor. 15.55.

15 ¶ Though hee bee fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Ezek. 19. 12.

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will wee render the * calues of our *lips*.

‖ Or, giue good.

* Hebr. 13.15.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, *Yee are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: hee shall ‖ grow as the Lilie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ Or, blossome. † Hebr. strike.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall bee as the Oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Hebr. shall go.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, blossome. ‖ Or, memoriall.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with Idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them; but the transgressours shall fall herein.

¶ IOEL,

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel, declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast, for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this been in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a Lion, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great Lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and †barked my fig-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palme-tree also and the apple-tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, yee Priests: howle, yee ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, yee ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie yee a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day, for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth vnto Zion the terribleness of Gods iudgement.* 12 *Hee exhorteth to repentance:* 15 *prescribeth a fast,* 18 *promiseth a blessing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present,* 21 *and future blessings.*

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darknesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darknesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people, set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the citie: they shall run vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes, like a thiefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his army, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* strong, that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turne yee euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments: and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee *is* * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

† Hebr. thereof the Palmer-worme.

† Hebr. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

‖ Or, ashamed.

* Chap. 2.15.

‖ Or, day of restraint.

* Isa. 13.6.

† Hebr. graines.

‖ Or, habitations.

‖ Or, cornet.

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

† Hebr. pot.

‖ Or, dart.

* Isa. 13. 10. ezek. 32.2.

* Ier. 30.7 amos 5. 18. zeph. 1.15.

* Ier. 4.1.

* Exod. 34.6. psa. 86.35.

* Ionah 4.2 * Ionah 3.9.

* Chap. 1.14.

goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ſhould rule ouer them: *Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people; Where is their God?

‖Or, vſe a by-word againſt them.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pity his people.

* Pſal.42. 11. & 79. 10. and 115.2.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northern *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt ſea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe doe ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he *will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

‖Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe. † Hebr. according to righteouſneſſes.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

* Leuit. 26.4.deu. 34.14.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will *powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh; and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie: your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

*Iſa.44.3 acts 2.17

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoake.

31 * The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Chap. 3.15.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* *whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

* Rom. 10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowne in his iudgement. 18 His bleſſing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtina? will yee render me a recompence? and if yee recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Becauſe ye haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue carried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

† Hebr. deſireable

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue yee ſold † vnto the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

† Heb. the ſonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters, into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Hebr. ſanctifie.

10 * Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning-hookes into ſpeares; let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

* Iſa.2.4. ‖Or, ſithes

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

*Reuel. 14.15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of deciſion.

‖Or, concision, or threſhing

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darkened, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Chap. 2.31.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall *roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

*Ier.25. 30.amos 1.2. † Hebr. place of repaire, or harbour.

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no *ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more.

† Hebr. holineſſe. *Reuel. 21.27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhall *drop downe new wine, and the hills ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

*Amos 9.13. † Hebr. goe.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

‖Or, abide ‖Or, cause I the Lord t that dwelleth in Zion.

20 But Iudah ſhall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeeres before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure, I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captiuity, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shooting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuity, he, and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because he * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the Oakes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres thorow the wilderneſſe, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will

---

* Zech. 14.5. *Ier. 25. 30. Ioel 3.18. Or, he for foure ‖ Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And so verse. 6. &c. ‖ Or, Bikath-Auen. ‖ Or, Beth-Eden. *2. Chro. 28.18. ‖ Or, carried them away with an entire captiuity. † Hebr. the couenant of brethren. † Hebr. corrupted his compassions. ‖ Or, diuided the mountaines.

4 Will a Lion roare in the forreſt, when he *hath* no prey? will a young Lion † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† *Hebr. giue forth his voice.*

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be euill in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ *Or, not runne together.*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

‖ *Or, and ſhall not the Lord do ſomewhat?*

8 The Lion hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖ *Or, oppreſſions.*

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD: who ſtore vp violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ *Or, ſpoile*

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhall be* euen round about the land: and hee ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus ‖ *in* a couch.

† *Hebr. deliuereth.*

‖ *Or, on the beds ſide.*

13 Heare ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſtes;

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, puniſh Iſrael for.*

15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe; and the houſes of Iuory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hee reproueth Iſrael, for oppreſſion,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigiblenesse.*

HEare this word ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his Holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your poſterity with fiſh-hookes.

3 And ye ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery *kow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, yee ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſions; and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres.*

† *Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.*

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free-offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. offer by burning.*

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

† *Heb. ſo ye loue.*

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one city, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another city: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one city to drinke water; but they were not ſatisfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildewe; ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your oliue-trees increaſed, the palmer-worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worme, &c.*

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, in the way.*

† *Hebr. with the captiuity of your horſes.*

11 I haue ouerthrowne *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

* Gen. 19.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

‖ *Or, ſpirit.*

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Iſrael.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God reuelleth their hypocriticall ſeruice.*

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgine of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

* Ier. 4.4.

6 Seeke the LORD, and yee ſhall liue, leſt he breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Yee, who turne iudgement to worme-wood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen Starres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

* Iob 9.9. & 38.31.

* Chap. 9.6.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† *Hebr. ſpoile.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houſes of hewne ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but yee ſhall not drinke wine of them.

* Zeph. 1.13.

† *Hebr. vineyards of deſire.*

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right.*

‖ *Or, a ranſom.*

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and ſo the LORD, the God of hoſtes ſhall be with you, as ye haue ſpoken.

Pſal. 74. 5. & 79. 20. rom. 12.9. 15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hoſtes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the Lord ſaith thus, Wailing *ſhall be* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they ſhall call the husbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are ſkilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *ſhall bee* wailing: *for* I will paſſe thorow thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Eſa.5.19 ier.30.7. ioel 2.2. zeph.1.15 18 * Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkneſſe, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lion, and a Beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkneſſe, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

*Iſa.1.11. ier.6.20. ‖Or, ſmell your holy dayes. ‖Or, thank offerings. †Hebr. roule. *Acts 7.42. 21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offrings and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtreame.

25 * Haue yee offered vnto mee ſacrifices and offerings in the wildernesſe fourty yeeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

‖Or, Sicceuth your King. 26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god, which ye made to your ſelues.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name *is* the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonneſſe of Iſrael* 7 *ſhall be plagued with deſolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesſe.*

*Iu.6.24 ‖Or, are ſecure. * Exod. 19.5. ‖Or, firſt fruits. *Ezek. 11.27. * Chap. 5.18. ‖Or, habitation. ‖Or, abound with ſiepertnities ‖Or, quauer. ‖Or, in bowles of wine. †Hebr. breach. *Iere. 52.14. †Heb. the fulneſſe thereof. WOe to *them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

2 Paſſe ye vnto Calneh and ſee, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Yee that * put farre away the * euill day, and cauſe the ‖ ſeate of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of Iuorie, and ‖ ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midſt of the ſtall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the ſound of the viole, *and* inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themſelues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the †affliction of Ioſeph.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they goe captiue, with the firſt that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelues, ſhall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with †all that is therein.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remaine ten men in one houſe, *that* they ſhall die.

10 And a mans vncle ſhall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay vnto him that is by the ſides of the houſe: *Is* there yet any with thee? And he ſhall ſay, No. Then ſhall he ſay, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD. * Chap. 5. 13. ‖Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For beho'd, the LORD commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with ‖ breaches, and the little houſe with clefts. ‖Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horſes run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wilderneſſe. ‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the graſſhoppers,* 4 *and of the fire are diuerted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe-line, is ſignified the reiection of Iſrael.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos* 14 *Amos ſheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto mee, and behold, hee formed ‖ graſſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting vp of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings. ‖Or, greene wormes.

2 And it came to paſſe *that* when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord GOD forgiue, I beſeech thee, ‖ by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall. ‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob ſhall ſtand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumbe-line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumbe-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Ieroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying; Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and propheſie there. ‖Or, Sanctuary.

13 But propheſie not againe any more at Bethel: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court. † Hebr. houſe of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets ſonne, but

but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

‖ *Or, wilde figges.* † *Hebr. From behinde.* * Ezek. 21.2.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall bee cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head, and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North, euen to the East they shall run to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe,

† *Hebr. shall howle.* † *Hebr. be silent.* ‖ *Or, moneth.* † *Hebr. open.* † *Hebr. perverting the ballances of deceit.* * Chap. 2. 6.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and hee said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shall not bee deliuered.

2 *Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the *Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † fist the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the *Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

‖ *Or, chapter, or knop.* ‖ *Or, wound them.* * Psal. 139.8. ‖ *Or, sphere.* *Hebr. ascension.* * Psal. 104.3. ‖ *Or, bundle.* * Chap. 5.8. *Ier. 47.4 † *Hebr. cause to moue.* † *Hebr. stone.* * Acts 15. 16. † *Hebr. hedge or wall.* † *Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.* † *Hebr. draweth forth.* ‖ *Or, new wine.* * Ioel 3.18.

¶ OBA-

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart; Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the Starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 *Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And *Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

1 Iere. 49.14.

Iere. 49.16.

Iere. 49.9.

Or, gleanings.

‖ Heb. the men of thy peace.

† Heb. the men of thy bread Or, of it.

Isa. 49. 24. Iere. 49.7.

* Gene. 27.41. Exe. 35.5. Amos 1.11.

‖ Or, carried away his substance.

‖ Or, doe not behold, &c.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

‖ Or, forces.

‖ Or, shut vp.

* Ezek. 35.15.

‖ Or, sup vp.

‖ Or, they that escape.

‖ Or, is shall be holy.

‖ Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

*1. Tim. 4.16. Iam. 5.20.

* Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *throwne into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineueh that *great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow; Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou?

‖ Called Mat. 12. 39. Ioan. 21.

* Gene. 10. 11, 12. chap. 3. 3.

† Heb. cast forth.

† Heb. thought to be broken.

What

What is thy countrey? & of what people *art* thou?

9 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe vnto thee, that the ſea †may be calme vnto vs? (for the ſea ‖ wrought, and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt me forth into the ſea, ſo ſhall the ſea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the men †rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs, innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him forth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the †belly of the fiſh three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fiſh.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I * cryed ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voyce.

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deepe, in the † midſt of the ſeas, and the floods compaſſed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about euen to the ſoule, the depth cloſed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the †bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thankeſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * ſaluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Niniuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and ſaid, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineueh ſhall be ouerthrowne.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth from the greateſt of them euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and †publiſhed thorow Nineueh, (by the decree of the King and his † Nobles,) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke taſte any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt be couered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had ſaid that hee would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a gourd.

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for mee to die, then to line.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sun did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſt wind, and the Sun beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die, then to line.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and hee ſaid, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD: Thou haſt ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great city, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne between their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

†Hebr. with great feare.
† Hebr. may be ſilent from vs.
‖Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.
† Hebr. digged.
† Hebr. ſtood.
†Heb. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, & vowed vowes.
*Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. luke 11. 30.
† Hebr. bowels.
*Pſal. 120. 1.
‖Or, out of mine affliction.
‖Or, the graue.
† Hebr. heart.
* Pſal. 69. 2.
† Hebr. cuttings off.
‖Or, the pit.
*Pſal. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 7. hoſ. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5.
* Pſa. 3. 9.
† Hebr. of God.
* Mat. 12. 41. luke 11. 32.
† Hebr. ſaid.
† Hebr. great men.
* Ioel 2. 14.
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 86. 5. ioel 2. 13.
‖Or, art thou greatly angry?
‖ Or, palmechriſt. heb. Kikaion.
† Hebr. reioyced with great ioy.
‖Or ſilent
‖ Or, art thou greatly angry?
‖Or, I am greatly angry.
‖ Or, ſpared.
†Heb. was the ſon of the night.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare *all ye people, hearken O earth, and †all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, *the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe, and tread vpon the *high places of the earth.

4 And *the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe †a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the †owles.

9 For ‖her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ *Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖Aphrah *roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou †inhabitant of ‖Saphir, hauing thy *shame naked: the inhabitant of ‖Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖Bethezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖Achzib *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: ‖hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee *bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds; when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet *fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your neckes, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a †dolefull lamentation, *and* say, Wee be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee removed it from me? ‖turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall *cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖†*Prophesie ye not, *say they*, to them *that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh †vprightly?

8 †Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: yee pull off the robe †with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest; because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their folds; they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker vp is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the Princes.* 5 *The falshood of the Prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

ANd I said, Heare I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel: *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

phets

---

† Hebr. heare ye people all of them.
*Deut. 32 Isa. 1. 2
† Heb. the witnesse thereof.
*Isa. 26. Psal. 18. 9.
* Deut. 32. 13. and 33. 29.
† Heb. a descent.
‖ Hebr. daughters of the owle.
‖ Or, she is incurable) sicke of her wounds.
2 Sam. 1. 20. That is, dust.
Ier. 6. 26
‖ Heb. in adulteresse
‖ Or, thou that dwellest surely.
Isa. 47. 2.
‖ Or, the country of flocks.
‖ Or, a place neere.
‖ Or, was grieued.
‖ Or, for.
That is, a lie.
‖ Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.
Isa. 22. 12

*Isa. 5. 8.
‖ Or, defraud.

† Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in stead of restoring.
* Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‖ Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.
† Hebr. drop, &c.
*Isa. 30. 10.
‖ Or, shortened.
† Hebr. vpright.
† Hebr. yesterday.
† Hebr. ouer against a garment.
‖ Or, wives
‖ Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely

phets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

*Chap. 2.11.

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine: and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

† *Hebr. from a vision.* † *Hebr. from diuining.*

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

† *Heb. vpper lip.*

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

*Ezek. 22.27. Zeph.3.3. † *Hebr. bloods.*

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

† *Hebr. saying.*

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heaps, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

*Iere. 26.18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.*

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hills, and people shall flow vnto it.

*Isa. 2. 2, &c.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning-hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

*Isa. 2. 4. ioel 3.10. ‖ *Or, Sithes.*

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation: and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion from henceforth euen for euer.

* Zeph. 3.15. * Dan. 7.14. luke 1.33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conquest.*

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Bethlehem-Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come foorth vnto me, *that is* to be Ruler in Israel: whose goings foorth *haue been* from of old, † from euerlasting.

* Mat.2.5 ioh. 7.42. † *Heb. the dayes of eternity.*

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that she which trauelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

‖ *Or, rule*

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen shepherds, and eight † principall men.

† *Hebr. Princes of men.*

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

† *Hebr. eate vp.* ‖ *Or, with her owne naked swords.*

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ *Or, goats*

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

‖ *Or, statues.*

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ *Or, enemies.*

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for wantonnesse, 16 and for idolatry.*

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hills heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good: and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the city, and ‖ the *man* of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof *are* full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and yee walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man but in God: 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.*

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against me, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise: when I sit in darknes, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he pleade my cause and ‖ execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto mee, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden downe, as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be farre remooued.

12 *In* that day also hee shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine:

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him maruellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, hee will haue compassion vpon vs: hee will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The maiesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖God *is* *iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* †furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* *slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 Hee rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can ‖abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth euill against the LORD: †a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be †cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowne: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah †keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the †wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

‖He | that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loynes strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with† flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: †they shall seeme like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the †defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖dissolued.

7 And ‖Huzzab shall be ‖led away captiue, she shall be brought vp, and her maids shall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry:* but none shall ‖looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the †pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is empty, and void, and waste, and the *heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loines, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will burne her charets in the smoake, and the sword shall deuoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOoe to the †*bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the pransing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the †bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carcasses: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauored harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say; Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia

‖Or, *the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.*
* Exod. 20. 5.
† Hebr. *that hath furie.*
* Exod. 34. 7.
† Hebr. *stand vp.*
‖ Or, *strength.*
† Hebr. *a counseller of Belial.*
‖Or, *if they would haue been at peace, so should they haue beene many, and so should they haue bin shorn, and hee should haue passed away.*
† Hebr. *shorne.*
* Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.
† Hebr. *feasts.*
† Hebr. *Belial.*
‖Or, *the disperser or hammer.*
* Isa. 10. 12.
‖Or, *the pride of Iacob and the pride of Israel.*
† Hebr. *fierie torches.*
† Hebr. *their shew.*
‖ Or, *gallants.*
† Heb. *couering or couert.*
‖ Or, *molten.*
‖Or, *that which was established, or there was a stand made.*
‖Or, *discouered.*
‖Or, *from the day that she hath bin, &c.*
‖Or, *cast them to turne.*
‖Or, *and shew vnto her nurture, &c.*
† Hebr. *vessels of desire.*
* Isa. 13. 7, 8.
† Hebr. *citie of bloods.*
* Ezec. 24. 9. hab. 2. 12.
† Heb. *the flame of the sword and the lightning of the speare.*
* Isa. 47. 3. ezek. 16. 37.
‖Or, *mu-riads.*
Heb. No Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.
10 Yet *was* ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.
11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeek ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.
12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* fig-trees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.
13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhal be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy bars.
14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds: goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke-kilne.
15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee vp like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſt.
16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtars of heauen; the canker-worme ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away.
17 Thy crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſſhoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth they flee away, and their place is not knowne where they *are*.
18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.
19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

4 Heb. in thy helpe
* Iere. 25.27.
‖ Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.
‖ Or, warriours.
† Hebr. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.

1 The burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.
2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?
3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.
4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.
5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.
6 For lo, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.
7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.
8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flee as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.
9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp as the Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand.
10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the kings, and the princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.
11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and hee ſhall paſſe ouer and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his god.
12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhal not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.
13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?
14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.
15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.
16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.
17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

Iob 21. 7. Ier. 12.1
‖ Or, wreſted.
* Acts 13.41.
4 Hebr. breadths.
‖ Or, from them ſhal proceed the iudgment of theſe, and the captiuity of theſe.
† Hebr. ſharpe.
* Zeph. 3.3.
† Heb. the ſupping vp of their faces &c. or their faces ſhall looke toward the Eaſt: Heb. the oppoſition of their faces toward the Eaſt.
† Hebr. vocke.
† Hebr. founded.
‖ Or, grieuance.
‖ Or, mooning
‖ Or, ſnare.
‖ Or, dainty: Heb. fat.

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith. 5 The iudgements vpon the Caldean for vnſatiableneſſe, 9 for couetouſneſſe, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatry.

1 I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ vnto mee, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued.
2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.
3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie; though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tarry.
4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is liſted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.
5 ¶ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:
6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerb againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.
7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for bootyes vnto them:
8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee: becauſe

* Iſa. 21.8.
† Hebr. fenced place.
‖ Or, in me
‖ Or, when I am argued with Heb. vpon my reproofe, or arguing.
* Hebr. 10.37.
* Iohn 3.36. rom 1.17. gal. 3.11. heb. 10.38.
‖ Or, how much more.
‖ Or, bold be.

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

‖ *Or, gaineth an euill gaine.* † *Hebr. palme of the hand.* ‖ *Or, piece, or fastening.* ‖ *Or, witnesse against it.* * Ezek. 24.9. nah. 3.1. † *Hebr. bloods.* ‖ *Or, in vaine.* ‖ *Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.* * Isa. 11.9. ‖ *Or, more with shame then with glory.* * Ier. 25.26 * Ier. 10. 8, 14. zech. 10.2. † *Hebr. the fashioner of his fashion.* * Psal. 11.4. † *Heb. be silent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowne, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feet.

6 Hee stood and measured the earth: he beheld and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouer flowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

‖ *Or, bright beames out of his side.* ‖ *Or, burning diseases.* ‖ *Or, Ethiopia.* ‖ *Or, vnder affliction, or vanity.* ‖ *Or, thy charets were saluation.* ‖ *Or, thou diddest cleaue the riuers of the earth.* * Iosh. 10.12. ‖ *Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.* * Iosh. 10.11. † *Hebr. making naked.* † *Hebr. were tempestuous.* ‖ *Or, mad.* ‖ *Or, cut them in pieces.* † *Hebr. lie.* * 2. Sam. 22.34. psal. 18. 34 † *Hebr. Regionoth.*

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the

† *Hebr. by taking away, I will make an end.* † *Heb. the face of the land.* ‖ *Or, dokes.* ‖ *Or, to the Lord.*

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

† Hebr. sanctified, or prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall bee* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

† Hebr. curdled, or thickened

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28.30.39. amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

* Ier. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. amos 5.18.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastnesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

* Pro. 11 4. ezek. 7 19. * Zeph. 3.8.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall bee * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines.* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon.* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passeth as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation; they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coasts: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall bee dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuitie.

‖ Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

† Hebr. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne, shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintles of it: *their* voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ Or, Pelican. * Isa. 34. 11, &c. ‖ Or, knops, or chapters ‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

* Isa. 47.8

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel:* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, lasciuious. Hebr. craw.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not ‖ correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

‖ Or, instruction.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lions; her iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22.27. mic. 3.11.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Ier. 23. 11. hol. 9. 7.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the middest thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

* Ezek. 22.25. † Hebr. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait yee vpon mee, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

* Chap. 1.18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

† Hebr. lip. † Hebr. shoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

† Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed, and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

*Iſaiah 12.6 and 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, *even* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall bee ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

‖ Or, ſinke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: he will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Hebr. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Hebr. the burden of it was reproach.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

*Mic. 4.6. † Hebr. I will ſet them for a praiſe. † Hebr. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe.* 7 *Hee exciteth them to the building.* 12 *Hee promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.*

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the King, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, ‖ Gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying;

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; † Conſider your wayes.

† Hebr. ſet your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * ſowen much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

*Deut. 28.38. mich. 6.14,15. † Hebr. pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when yee brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and yee runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

*Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labours of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet, as the LORD their God had ſent him, and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying; I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee encourageth the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt.* 10 *In the type of holy things and vncleane, he ſheweth their ſinnes hinder the worke.* 20 *Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.*

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying;

† Hebr. by the hand of

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe yee ſee it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſuah, ſon of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes,)

5 *According* to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you; Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land,

* Hebr. 12.26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth

moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests *concerning* the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered and said, It shall be vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not vnto me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twenieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure horns, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; * Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 * Be yee not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings; but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; * like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with mee, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie. *Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem. † *Heb.* good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold the Angel that talked with me went forth, and another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this young man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walls, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you: for hee that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32.10. psa.17.8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

* Isa.12.6 and 54.1. * Leuit. 26.12. ezek. 37. 27. 2.cor. 6.18.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

† Hebr. *the habitation of his holinesse.*

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church, 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‖ That is, an aduersary. † Hebr. to be his aduersary.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. walkes.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

† Hebr. men of wonder. * Isa.11. ier.23.5 & 33.15 chap.6. luk.1.78

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation; 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

† Hebr. with his bowle. ‖ Or, *to* seuerall pipes *to* the lampes, &c.

3 And two olive-trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto mee, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, army.

7 Who *are* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and hee shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

‖ Or, *with* the seuen eyes of the Lord *shall* reioyce. † Hebr. stone of stones.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

‖ Or, they. * Chap. 3.9. † Hebr. by the hand.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two olive-trees vpon the right *side* of the candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What bee these two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oyle out of themselues?

‖ Or, empty out of themselues oyle into the golde. † Hebr. the gold. † Hebr. sonnes of oyle.

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of theeues and swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said hee vnto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall be cut off *as on* this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as on* that side, according to it.

‖ Or, euery one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himselfe guiltlesse as it were

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. Hee said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

‖ Or, weightie piece.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and hee cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Iosua, is shewed the Temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grisled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖ Or, strong.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto me, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heauen, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winds.

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grisled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the *BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.4.

‖ Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen hee shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his Throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his Throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent mee vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if yee will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their fasting. 8 Shew the cause of their captiuity.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Hebr. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen those seuentie yeeres: did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

* Isa.58.5.

‖ Or, be not ye they that eate, &c.

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

‖ Or, are not these the words

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

† Heb. by the hand of, &c. † Hebr. iudge iudgemẽt of truth.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

* Exod. 22.21. isa.1.23. ier.5.28.

10 And oppresse not * the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

† Hebr. they gaue a backe-sliding shoulder.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Hebr. made their heart an Adamant stone.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as hee cried, and they would not heare, so they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes,

* Prou.1. 28. isa.1.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde, among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

15. ier.11. & 19.3

† Hebr. land of desire.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promiſed.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſtes came to me, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I was ielous for Zion with great ielouſie: and I was * ielous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhall be called a citie of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hoſtes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; There ſhall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and euery man with his ſtaffe in his hand † for very age.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreets of the citie ſhall be full of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, if it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey.

† Hebr. the comming of the going downe of the Sun.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God, in trueth and in righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that heare in theſe dayes, theſe words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before theſe dayes, there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction; for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the reſidue of this people as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

* Hag. 1.6

12 For the ſeed *ſhall be* † proſperous: the vine ſhall giue her fruit, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

† Hebr. of peace.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael: ſo will I ſaue you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing: feare not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe dayes to doe well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that yee ſhall doe; * Speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour; † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4.25.

† Hebr. iudge trueth, & the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbour, & loue no falſe oath; for all theſe *are* things that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; The faſt of the fourth moneth, and the faſt of the fifth, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah ioy and gladnes, and cheerefull † feaſts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

† Hebr. ſolemne or, feaſt times.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* ſhall goe to another, ſaying, * Let vs goe ‖ ſpeedily † to pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.

* Iſa. 2.3. mic. 4.2.

‖ Or continually. † Hebr. going.

22 Yea, many people, and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

† Hebr. to intreat the face.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe dayes *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the ſkirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby, Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wiſe.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong hold, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine gold as the mire of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and hee will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall be deuoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and feare, Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it* and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall be aſhamed, and the king ſhall perith from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *ſhall be* for our God, and he ſhall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

† Hebr. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe, becauſe of the army, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout, O daughter of Ieruſalem: Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iuſt, and ‖ hauing ſaluation, lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt, the ſole of an aſſe.

* Iſa. 62. 11. mat. 21.5. ioh. 12.15.

‖ Or, ſauing himſelfe.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: and the battell bow ſhall be cut off, and he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *ſhall be* * from ſea euen to ſea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

* Pſal. 72.8.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue ſent forth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

‖ Or, whoſe couenant is by blood. * Iſa. 42.22.

12 ¶ Turne yee to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſonnes, O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhall be ſeene ouer them, and his

his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

‖ *Or, subdue the stones of the sling*

‖ *Or, shall fill both the bowles, &c.*

‖ *Or, grow or speake.*

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

‖ *Or, lightnings.*

2 For the * † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there *was* no shepherd.

* *Ier.10.8. abac.2.18*

† *Hebr. Teraphims.*

‖ *Or, answered that, &c.*

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

† *Hebr. visited vpon.*

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bowe, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall bee as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the myre of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ *Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and wil heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall bee like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall bee brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 3 The Elect being cared for, the rest are reiected. 10 The staues of Beauty and Bands broken by the reiection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Fir-tree, for the Cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled; howle O yee Okes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

‖ *Or, gallants.*

‖ *Or, the defenced forrest.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled; a voyce of the roaring of yong lions; for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed *bee* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men, euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

† *Hebr. make to be found.*

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

‖ *Or, Verely the poore.*

‖ *Or, binders.*

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

† *Heb. was straitened for them.*

9 Then said I, I* will not feed you, that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

* *Ier.15.2.*

† *Hebr. of his fellow or neighbour.*

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ *Or, the poore of the flocke &c. certainely knew.*

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of siluer.

† *Heb. if it be good in your eyes.*

* *Matth. 26.15.*

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

* *Matth. 27.9.*

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

‖ *Or, landers.*

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that bee ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still; but hee shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

‖ *Or, hidden.*

‖ *Or, beare*

17 *Woe to the idole shepherd that leaueth the flocke! the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall bee cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

* *Ier.23.1. ezek.34.2 ioh.10.12*

CHAP. XII.

1 Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe, 3 and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, slumber, or poyson.*

‖ *Or, and also against Iudah* shall hee bee, *which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.*

3 ¶ And

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all peoples: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces: though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

‖ Or, *there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shal say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe, and they shal deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

‖ Or, *abiect.* Heb. *falleth.*

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid; and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I wil powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall *looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* Ioh. 19. 34, 37. Reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Acts 8. 2. * 2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

† Hebr. *families families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

† Hebr. *separation for vncleannesse.* * Ezek. 36. 25.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that*, when any shall yet prophesie, then his father & his mother that begat him, shal say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shal thrust him through whē he prophesieth.

‖ Hebr. *a garment of haire.* † Heb. *to deceiue.*

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be asshamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare † a rough garment ‖ to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered, and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Matth. 26. 31. marke 14. 27.

8 And it shal come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Ierusalem, destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoyles shall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of ‡ LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I wil gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, & the city shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, & the women rauished, and halfe of the city shal go forth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

‖ Or, *my mountaines.*

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Olines, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Olines shall cleaue in the midst thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖ Or, *when he shall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he separated.*

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

* Amos 1. 1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

† Hebr. *precious.*

7 But ‡ it shalbe * one day, which shalbe known to ‡ LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at * euening time it shalbe light.

† Hebr. *thickes.* ‡ Or, *the day shall be one.* * Rem. 11. 25.

8 And it shalbe * in ‡ day, *that* liuing * waters shal go out from Ierusalem, halfe of them toward the former sea, & halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* Isa. 60. 20. reu. 21. 23.

9 And the LORD shall be king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

* Eze. 47 1. ioel. 3. 18. reu. 22. 1.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel vnto the kings wine-presses.

‖ Or, *Eastward.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shalbe no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ Or, *compassed.* ‖ Or, *shall abide.*

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all ‡ people that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shal consume away

‖ Or, *shall abide.*

while

while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall bee among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be Holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall bee no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

or, thou also, O Iudah, shalt.

or, against.

† Hebr. vpon whom there is not.

‖ Or, some.

‖ Or, bridles.

*Isa.35.8. ioel 3.17. reu.21.27 & 22.15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse,* 6 *of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, Wee are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places: Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe, and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say; The LORD will bee magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *bee* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you O Priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been † by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same my Name *shall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also; Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ye haue sniffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and vowoth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If yee will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes; I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and ‖ spread dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as yee haue

or, bring vnto, &c.

† Hebr. to sacrifice.

† Heb. the face of God.

† Hebr. from your hand

*Isa.1.11. Ier.6.20. Amo.5.21

‖ Or, ye proone.

† Hebr. scatter.

‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.

*Leuit. 26.14. deu.28.15

‖ Or, fall in the Law.

haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue been partiall in the Law.

10 * *Haue* we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy Couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* hee the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Messenger, Maiesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: but yee said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? in tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that *there shall not be roome enough to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for yee shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept † his ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea, they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne, and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Eliahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and yee shall goe forth, and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

¶ A P O-

‖ Or, lifted vp the face against Heb. accepted faces.
* Eph. 4. 6.
‖ Or, ought be to loue.
‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.
‖ Or, excellency.
† Hebr. a seed of God.
‖ Or, vnfaithfully.
‖ Or, if he hate her, put her away.
† Hebr. to put away.
* Matth. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luk. 1. 76. & 7. 27.
‖ Or, ancient.
‖ Or, defraud.
* Zach. 1. 3
* Gen. 7. 11.
† Hebr. empty out.
† Hebr. corrupt.
* Iob 21. 14.
† Heb. his obseruation.
† Hebr. in blacke.
† Hebr. are built.
* Psal. 95. 9.
‖ Or, special treasure.
* Luk. 1. 78.
* Exod. 20. 3.
* Matth. 11. 14. luk. 1. 17. mar. 9. 11

¶ APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The Temple, city, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are carried vnto Babylon.*

*2.Kings 23.22. 2.chr.35.1

AND Iosias held the *Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being araied in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Yee shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignity of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the Commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

‖Or, Jehiel.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖seuen hundred calues.

‖Fiue hundred calues, 2 chron. 35.9.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moses:

†And thus did they in the morning.

†2. Chro. 35.12. And so of the bullockes.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots and pans ‖with a good sauour.

‖With good speed or willingly. 2.chron. 35.13.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of *Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Iedithun, who was * of the Kings retinue.

*2. Chro. 35.15. of Dauid & Asaph.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

*2. Chro. 35.15. the Kings Seer.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the Feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that * were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

*2.Chro. 35. 18.

22 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

‖Or, were vngodly. ‖Or, sensibly.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharaoh the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

*2.Chro. 35.20.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: depart from me, and he not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot

chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 * And the people tooke Ioachas the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea, and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Prue and twenty yeeres old was Ioacim, † when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchollonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart, he transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests, did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations and defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuerthelesse, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because hee spared them, and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets.

52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them:

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea, euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walls of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towers.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased, till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he carried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple,* 5 *and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it.* 11 *He deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

IN * the first yeere of Cyrus King of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremy:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those, I say, that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer.

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which haue beene set forth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iuda, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem;

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very many free gifts of a great number, whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his Temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought

---

* 2 Kings 23.30. 2.chron. 36.1.

† 2 Chro. 36.45. *Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.*

* Iere. 25. 11. & 29. 10.

‖ *Or, keepe Sabbath.*

* 2.Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1 &c.

‖ *Or, she.*

† *Heb. substance.* Ezra 1.6.

brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to †Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer, which were carried away, were † fiue thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 *But in the time of Artaxerxes, King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius, the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following:

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowne to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) doe build the market places, and repaire the walls of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both Kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwaies warres therein, for the which cause, euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee (O Lord the King) that if this city be built againe, and the walls thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Cœlosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found that that city was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion and warre, and that mighty Kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workes proceed no further to the annoiance of Kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troup of horsmen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased, vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians. ‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excel each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleep vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King, and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest, but aboue all things truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ Royall seat of iudgement, and the writings were read before them: ‖ Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine:

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the minde of the King, and of the fatherlesse childe to be all ones; of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither King nor gouernour; and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

* Hebr. Shasbazar.
† Or, the first part of the word is corruptly read for the word following, Ezr. 1.8.
* Hebr. Artaxerxes. † Ezra 1.9 † Ezra 1.10, but foure hundred and ten.
† Ezra 1.11, but fiue thousand foure hundred. * Ezra 4.6. † Babumus, and the name which follows. Esth. is but an epithite to the former, Ezra 4.9 † Simsai, Ezra 4.8.

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to doe thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The second declareth the power of a King.* 14 *The third the force of women:* 33 *and of Trueth.* 41 *The third is iudged to be wisest,* 47 *and obtaineth letters of the King to build Ierusalem.* 58 *He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.*

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, ‖*Or, haue the command.* that ‖ beare rule ouer sea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe and breake downe mountaines, walls and towers:

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowne, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare.

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if hee command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut down, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore, he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, ‖*Or, can.* neither ‖ may any one depart, and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the Trueth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the ‡*Hebr. is of force.* multitude of men, neither is it wine that ‡ excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men: these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauour and beauty?

19 And letting all those things go, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 Hee sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toile, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a Lion, and goeth in the darknesse, and when he hath stollen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue ‖runne out of ‖*Or, growne desperate,* their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King, *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 4.*

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; she also stroke the King with her left hand. *Rabsaces Themasim.*

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and ‖*Or, beheld,* gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him againe. ‖*Or, be friends with him.*

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: So hee began to speake of the Trueth.

34 O yee men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is hee not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Trueth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Trueth, and ‖*Or, praiseth the Trueth.* the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it; and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women *Asbanasim.* are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the Trueth it endureth, and is alwaies strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of Trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cosin.

43 Then

43 Then ſaid he vnto the King, Remember thy vow, which thou haſt vowed, to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O Lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou haſt vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King ſtood vp, and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers, and lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernours, that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo vnto the Lieutenants that were in Cœloſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the city with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould bee free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held,

51 Yea, that there ſhould be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day, (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, ſhould haue free liberty, aſwell they as their poſterity, and all the Prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, ‖ penſions and wages.

57 Hee ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon, that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent vnto Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the King of heauen,

59 And ſaid, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt giuen mee wiſedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and liberty

63 To goe vp, and to build Ieruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſicke and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is laid. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and ſonnes and daughters, with their men ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall [inſtruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron; Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſon of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Pharez, of the tribe of Iudah;

6 *a* Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Iury that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ieruſalem, and to the other parts of Iury, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Nehemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, *c* Aſpharaſus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours; ſonnes of *e* Phoros, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſonnes of *f* Saphat, *g* foure hundred ſeuenty and two:

10 The ſonnes of Ares, ſeuen hundred fifty and ſixe:

11 The ſonnes of Phaath-Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure: the ſons of *h* Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the ſonnes of *i* Corbe, ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſons of Bani, ſixe hundred forty and eight:

13 The ſons of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and three: the ſonnes of *k* Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixty and ſeuen: the ſons of *l* Bagoi, two thouſand ſixty and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The ſonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſonnes of Seilan, and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom, thirty two: and the ſonnes of *n* Baſſa, three hundred twenty and three: the ſons of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſons of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Bethſamos, fourty and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarins, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three; they of Pira, ſeuen hundred:

‖ *Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt; for Joachim was the ſon of Ioſedech Neh. 12. 10. & not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

a Zorobabel.

b Saraiah

c Or, Miſpar.

d Or, Reelaiah.

e Paroſh. Ezra 2. 3. neh. 7. 8. where for hrentie looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they varie much and the names much more.

f Shephatia.

g Or, three hundred ſeuenty two.

h Zaſtu.

i Zacchai.

k Aſgad.

l Bigui.

m Aterhezekiah.

n Beſai.

o Bethlehem.

p Aſmaueth

q Kiriathiarim.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of r Cyrama, and s Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of u Betolius, fiftie and two: the sons of x Nephis, an hundred fiftie and sixe.

22 The sons of y Calamolalus and Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue: the sons of Ierechus, two hundred forty and fiue:

23 The sonnes of z Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Priests, the sons of a Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of b Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two:

25 The sonnes of c Phassaron, a thousand fourtie and seuen: the sons of d Carme, e a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sons of f Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuenty and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sons of g Salum, the sonnes of h Iatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sons of i Dacobi, the sonnes of k Teta, the sonnes of l Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of m Esau, the sonnes of n Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of o Ceras, the sonnes of p Sud, the sonnes of q Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of r Graba:

30 The sonnes of s Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the sonnes of t Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of u Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of x Cathua, the sonnes of y Geddur:

31 The sonnes of z Airus, the sonnes of a Daisan, the sonnes of b Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of c Gazera, the sonnes of d Azia, the sonnes of e Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of f Bastai, the sonnes of g Asana, the sonnes of h Meani, the sonnes of i Naphisi, the sonnes of k Acub, the sons of l Asipha, the sons of m Assur, the sonnes of Pharasim, the sonnes of n Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of o Meeda: the sons of Coutha, the sonnes of p Charea, the sonnes of q Chareus, the sonnes of r Aserer, the sonnes of s Thomoi, the sonnes of t Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of u Azaphion, the sonnes of x Pharira, the sonnes of y Ioeli, the sonnes of z Lozon, the sons of a Isdael, the sonnes of b Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of c Hagia, the sonnes of d Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of e Ladan, the sonnes of f Ban, the sons of g Necodan, six hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of h Obdia: the sons of i Accos, the sonnes of Addus who married Augia, one of the daughters of k Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Athanias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men-seruants and women-seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their ‖ men-seruants and hand maids were seuen thousand three hundred forty and seuen: the singing men, and singing women, two hundred fortie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twentie and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred Priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came all together with one consent, into the open place of the ‖ first gate which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the son of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and *offered* sacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy Feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God, from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons, and carpenters, money, meat, and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Priests

r Rama. s Gabah. t Michmas. u Bethel. x Magbi. y Lodhadid. z Senuah. a Iedaiah. b Immar. c Pashur. d Harim. e Or, 217. according to some copies. f Thus it is read, Ezr. 2. 40 the sons of Iesh ua, and Cadmeel, of the sons of Hodauiah. g Shallum h Ater. i Akkub. k Hatita. l Shobai. m Zich. n Hasupha. o Keros. p Siaha. q Padon. r Agabah s Akkub. t Hagab. u Shalai. x Giddes. y Gahar. z Reziah. a Rezin. b Necodah. c Gazam. d Huzza. e Paseah. f Besai. g Asnah. h Neumin i Nephusim. k Bakbuk l Hacupha. m Harhur n Bazluth o Mehida p Harsha. q Barcos. r Sisera. s Thamai. t Neziah. u Sophereth. x Peruda. y Iaalah. z Darcon. a Giddel. b Shephatiah. c Telaiah. d Phoceroth, Hazzebaim, Ezra 2. 25. e Delaiah. f Iatti. g Necodah.

h Hobaiah. i Cos. k Barzelai. ‖ Nehemiah, also in Athanias, two of our Nehem. 8. 9. and 10. 2. cha. 2. 63 † Hebr. Vrim and Thummim. ‖ See Nehem. 7. 68 * Ezra 2. 67. ‖ Asses.

Or, before the east gate

Or, daily sacrifice.

† Greeke, hallowed

Priests, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Ioda, the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Leuites with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thankesgiuing, and praising the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the King of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung *with* loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voyce.

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not bee ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded maruellously, so that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Azbazareth the King of the Assyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel, said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God,

71 Wee our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the King of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindred their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus liued, so they were hindred from building for the space of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the raigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple.* 8 *Darius is solicited to hinder it.* 27 *But hee doth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threatneth those that shall hinder it.*

NOw in the second yeere of the raigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes in Iury, and Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the same time came vnto them ‖ Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe these things?

5 Neuertheless the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour, because the Lord had visited the captiuity.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions, rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius: To King Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowne vnto our Lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Indes, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, wee found in the city of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere, We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Israel, great and strong, and was finished:

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, hee gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled down the house and burnt it, and carried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the King brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel, and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that hee should carry away those same vessels, and put them in the temple at Ierusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the King, let search bee made among the ‖ records of King Cyrus,

Set 1 Esd. 3. 9

Or, setters or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord

Or, after the manner of Dauid King of Israel.

1 Esdr. 3. 12, 13.

Or, discerned.

‖ Asarhaddon. Chap. 4. 2.

‖ Vntill the second yeere of Darius. Esdr. 4. 5, 6, 7.

‖ Or, Iddo.

Or, Sheshbonnai.

‖ Or, Zorobabel, which was also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, 1 Esdr. 5. 18.

‖ Or, vaults.

21 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bin done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatane the palace, which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ role wher ein these things were recorded. ‖ Or, place

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of King Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, & be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that bee of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes, and rammes, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

‖ Drinke offerings. 31 That ‖ offerings may bee made to the most high God, for the King, and for his children, and that they may pray for his liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore-spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

33 The Lord therefore, whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the King haue ordained, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept

* Ezra 6.13. THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of King Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, Kings of Persia. ‖ Or, the diuers.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixth yeere of Darius King of the Persians. † Hebr. the three and twentieth day. Ezr. 6.15.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Israel. ‖ Or, tribes.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood arayed in their vestments, according to their †kindreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate. † Hebr. diuisions. Ezr. 6.18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified. ‖ Or, with those that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that hee had turned the ‖ counsell of the King of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel. ‖ Or, mind

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings Commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum, ‖ Azarias.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron, the † chiefe Priest. ‖ Azarias ‖ Meraioth. ‖ Vzzi. Some copies want these three names. † Hebr.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon as a Scribe, being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel,

4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Hierusalem, was first, Ezr. 7.1. ‖ Nethinims.

6 In †the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the Kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them. †See Ezr. 7.7,8,9. ‖ Or, successe

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Law and commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now

8 Now the copy of the ‖ commiſsion which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Eſdras the Prieſt and reader of the Law of the Lord, is thus that followeth:

‖ Or, decree.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the Law of the Lord, ſendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciouſly, I haue giuen order, that ſuch of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts, and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould goe with thee vnto Ieruſalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, and my ſeuen friends the counſellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ieruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Iſrael to Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and ſiluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ieruſalem,

‖ Or, got.

14 With that alſo which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ieruſalem: and that ſiluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ieruſalem.

16 And whatſoeuer thou and thy bretharen will doe ‖ with the ſiluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖ With the reſt of, Ezra 7.18.

17 And the holy veſſels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer thing elſe thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the Kings treaſury.

19 And I King Artaxerxes haue alſo commanded the keepers of the treaſures of Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt, and the reader of the Law of the moſt High God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeed,

20 To the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſiluer: likewiſe alſo of wheat euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖ Or, meaſures, or, ſait, Ezr. 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the moſt High God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his ſonnes.

22 I command you alſo that ye require no taxe, nor any other impoſition of any of the Prieſts or Leuites, or holy Singers, or Porters, or Miniſters of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impoſe any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Eſdras, according to the wiſedome of God, ordaine Iudges and Iuſtices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all thoſe that know the Law of thy God, and thoſe that know it not, thou ſhalt teach.

† Hebr. of thoſe that know, Ezr. 7.25

24 * And whoſoeuer ſhall tranſgreſſe the Law of thy God, and of the King, ſhall be puniſhed diligently, whether it be by death, or other puniſhment, by penalty of money, or by impriſonment.

* Ezra 7.26.

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the Scribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his houſe that is in Ieruſalem:

26 And hath honoured me in the ſight of the King and his counſellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to goe vp with me:

28 And theſe are the chiefe, according to their families and ſeuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

‖ Or, Daniel.

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſons of the ſonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the ſonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus, * the ſonne of Sechenias:

‖ Or, Chattus.

30 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fifty men:

* Ezra 8. 3. of the ſonnes of Sechenias, of the ſons of Paroſh

31 Of the ſonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elioenias, the ſonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖ Zerachaiah.

32 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias the ſon of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men:

‖ Or, of the ſonnes of Shechèniah the ſonne of Iahaziel. † Hebr. fifty men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Ioſias ſonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him ſeuenty men.

‖ Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the ſons of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias ſonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threeſcore and ten men:

‖ Or, Zebadiah. ‖ Or, fourſcore men.

35 Of the ſons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias ſon of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖ Or, Obadiah. ‖ Or, tobiel.

36 Of the ſonnes of Banid ‖ Aſtalimoth ſonne of Ioſaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men:

‖ Or, eighteen men.

37 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

‖ Or, of the ſonnes of Shelomith the ſonne of Ioſiphiah.

38 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſtath, Iohannes ſonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ Or, Azgad.

39 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt, and theſe are the names of them. Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ ſeuenty men:

‖ Or, Catan. ‖ Or, Shemaia.

40 Of the ſonnes of † Bago, Vthi the ſonne of Iſtalcurus, and with him ſeuenty men:

‖ Or, ſixtie men. † Hebr. Boguai.

41 And theſe I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I ſurueied them.

‖ Or, to the riuer called Ahaue.

42 But when I ‖ had found there none of the Prieſts and Leuites,

Ezr. 8.11. ‖ Or, hee numbred the people and the prieſts: but found none of the ſons of Leui.

43 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar, and ‖ Idael, and ‖ Maſman,

‖ Or, Ariel ‖ Or, Shemaiah.

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Moſollomon, principall men and learned:

‖ Or, Iarib. ‖ Or, theſe mens names with their generations are rightly diſtinguiſhed. Ezr 8.16.

45 And I bade them that they ſhould goe vnto Daddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treaſurie:

‖ Or, Iddo. ‖ Or, of.

46 And commanded them that they ſhould ſpeake vnto Daddeus and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treaſurers in that place, to ſend vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſts office in the houſe of the Lord.

‖ Or, Caſiphia. ‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Caſiphia ‖ Or, Machli.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord, they brought vnto vs ſkilfull men of the ſons of ‖ Moli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, ‖ Aſebebia, and his ſons and his brethren, who were eighteene,

‖ Or, Sherebia, Ezra 8 18.

48 And Aſebia, and Annuus, and Oſaias his brother, of the ſonnes of Channun.us, and their ſonnes were twenty men.

‖ Or, alſo Haſhabia, and with him Iſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra. 8.19.

49 And of the ſeruants of the Temple, whom Dauid had ordained, and the principall men for the ſeruice of the Leuites (to wit) the ſeruants of

the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

‖ *Proclaimed.* 50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children, and for the † cattell:

† *Hebr. substance.* 51 For I was ashamed to aske the King footmen, and horsmen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the King, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all waies.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ *Serebias, and Hassibias.* 55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King, and his counsell, and the Princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

† *Heb. two vessels, Exr. 8. 27* 57 And twenty golden vessels, & † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem, into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras, we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and *so* we came to Ierusalem.

‖ *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord, on the fourth day, vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest the sonne of Iri.

‖ *Or, vnto Merimoth, the sonne of Vriah the Priest.*

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad, the sonne of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

‖ *Noadiah the sonne of Binnui.*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuity, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

† *Heb. 77 lambs, 12 hee goats for a sin offering, Exr. 8. 35* 66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue; all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Cœlosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests and Leuites, haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their sons haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter the Rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquity. * Ezra, 9. 2.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then mooned at the Word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquity: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands vnto the Lord;

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed, before thy face;

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen. † *Greek, haue abounded.*

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, we *haue beene*, and are in great sin, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes, and our fathers, we with our brethren and our Kings, and our Priests were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuity, and for a prey with shame, vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary:

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude. † *Hebr. life, Exr. 9. 8.*

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord: but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleanesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name? ‖ *Or, be not angry, &c.*

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession,

seſsion, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ieruſalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Ieelus, one of the ſonnes of Iſrael, called out and ſaid, O Eſdras, we haue ſinned againſt the Lord God, wee haue married ſtrange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Iſrael ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues which wee haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou haſt decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Ariſe, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Eſdras aroſe, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Prieſts, and Leuites of all † Iſrael, to doe after theſe things, and ſo they ſware.

Or, exhited, Neh. 10. 28. 3. and Ezra. 3.

† Hebr. and of all Iſrael, Ezr. 10. 5

CHAP. IX.

3 Eſdras aſſembleth all the people. 10 *They promiſe to put away the ſtrange wiues.* 20 *The names and number of them that did ſo.* 40 *The Law of Moſes is read and declared before all the people.* 49 *They weepe, and are put in minde of the feaſt day.*

THen Eſdras riſing from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the ſonne of Eliaſib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat, nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury, and Ieruſalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they ſhould be gathered together at Ieruſalem:

4 And that whoſoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell ſhould be ſeiſed ‖ vtterly to the vſe of the Temple, and himſelfe ‖ caſt out from them that were of the captiuity.

‖ Vtterly deſtroied, Ioſh. 10. 8

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin gathered together at Ieruſalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, becauſe of the preſent foule weather.

7 So Eſdras aroſe vp and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed the Law in marrying ſtrange wiues, thereby to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the heathen of the land, and from the ſtrange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude, and ſaid with a loud voice: Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But foraſmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, ſo that we cannot ſtand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread farre:

12 Therefore let the Rulers of the multitude ‖ ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that haue ſtrange wiues, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, ſtand.

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them; and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabbathens helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the Prieſt choſe vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cauſe that held ſtrange wiues, was brought to an end in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the Prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus, the ſonne of Iоſedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

‖ Maaſeas ‖ Iarib.

20 And thy gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rams to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

‖ Gedaliah † Hebr. a ramme

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

‖ Or, purification

22 And of the ſonnes of *e* Phaiſor, Ellionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Taſſas.

a Harim b Maaſiah c Iehiel. d Uzziah e Paſhur.

23 And of the Leuites: Ioſabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionis.

f Ioſabad. g Elaſah.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

h Kelaiah i Kelitah. k Pethahiah.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Aſibias, and Baanias.

l Eliaſhib m Telem. n Pareſh. o Ramiah p Ieſaiah.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *ſ* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliſimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

q Miamin r Malchinah. ſ Iehiel. t Abdi. u Zatm. x Elioenai y Eliaſhib z Mattaniah. a Sabat

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Ioſabad, and *d* Amatheis.

b Aziza. c Zabbai.

30 Of the ſonnes of *e* Mani, *ſ* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iaſubus, *i* Iaſael, and Hieremoth.

d Adlai. e Bani. ſ Meſhullam. g Malluch h Adaiah i Sheal.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanius, and Seſthel, Balunus, and Manaſſeas.

† Of the names in verſe 31. 32. 34. 35.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aleas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, *k* Alraneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omarrus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Peliis, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamuttanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanins: and of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Ioſiphus

See Ezr. 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabanaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Prieſts and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Ieruſalem, & in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

‖ Or, villages.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch towards the Eaſt.

k Mattenai. l Mattithiah. m Zabad. * Neh. 8. 1.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and reader, that hee would bring the Law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Prieſts, to heare the Law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law, stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made *for that purpose.*

43 And there stood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place, in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Anteas, Maianeas, and Calites, Azarias, ‖ and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord: for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Go then and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honor.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere.

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

Or, Hilkiah. *Or, Maasiah.* *Or, Pedaiah.* *Or, Hashum.* *See Neh. 8 4.* *Hebr. aboue them all.* *Or, Hodiah.* *Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Priest & Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people.* *Pl. Neh. 8. 9.* *Or, the poore.*

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Esdras is commanded to reproue the people: 24 God threatneth to cast them off, 35 and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.

THe second booke of the Prophet *Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Aziei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the son of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deeds, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 *Many Kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, *and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 *I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, *I gaue you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a Priest,

14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The Quailes *were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safeguard, neuertheless you murmured there;

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernesse, *did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pity vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, *so yee did eat Angels bread.

20 *When ye were thirsty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I dinided amongst you a fruitfull land; I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: *What shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou *Iudah wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when yee desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 *Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit man slaughter.

Ezra. 7 1. ‖ *Or, Shallum.* *Isa. 58. 1* *Exod. 14. 28.* *Num. 21. 24. Iosh. 8. 12* *Exod. 14. 29.* *Or, first* *Exod. 3. 10. and 4. 14.* *Exod. 13. 21.* *Exod. 15. 23. psal. 105. 40.* *Num. 14. 3.* *Wisd. 16. 20.* *Num. 20. 11. wisd. 11. 4* ‖ *Or, abundantly.* *Isa. 5. 4. exod. 15. 23.* ‖ *Or, at the bitter waters, or, waters of Marah.* *Exod. 32. 8.* *Isa. 1. 15*

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

‖ Or, as I am your God.

30 *I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

* Matth. 23. 37.

31 *When ye offer vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone, and your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

* Isa. 1. 13.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out, as the winde doeth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull: for they haue despised my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachie, which is called also an *Angel of the Lord.

* Mal. 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commandements, by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my Conenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may be no off-spring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Conenant.

‖ Sacrament, or, oath.

8 Woe bee vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe:

* Gen. 19. 24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people, that I will giue them the kingdome of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe, and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may bee shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse: for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, bring them vp with gladnesse as a louer make their feet fast. For, &c.

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, & bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowne ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖ Or, thy name O Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe, I will send my seruants, Esay and Ieremy, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits:

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honey: and seuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the old and young within thy walles.

23 *Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

* Tobit 1. 18.

† Signing bury them.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Bee not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt bee merrie, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children: for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercy vnto them: for my wells run ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖ Or, preach.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord, vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel, but when

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the Commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Look for your shepherd, he shall giue you euerlasting rest, for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

35 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of
‖ Or, for. those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† Let. conclude. 40 Take thy number, O Sion, and †shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children, whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the beginning may be hallowed.

b Reu. 7.9 42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people whom I could not number; and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ Or, Lord 44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Esdras is troubled.* 13 *and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people:* 28 *yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.*

IN the thirtieth yeere, after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

c Gen. 2.7 5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed; and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne * Gen. 6.12.
will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy Commandements.

9 * And againe in processe of time, thou * Gen. 7.10.
broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou leftest, * 1. Pet. 3.20.
namely * Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou didst chuse thee a man from among * Gen. 12.1.
them, whose name was * Abraham.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou * Gen. 17.5.
shewedst thy will;

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, and * vn- * Gen. 21.2,3.
to Isaac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob, thou * diddest chuse him to thee, and * Gen. 25, 25,26.
put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude. * Mal. 1, 2,3.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest * Rom. 9. 13. exod. 19.1. deu. 4.10
his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didst set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

‖ And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe it with diligence.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was ouercome; and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the Law (also) in the heart of the people, with the maligniry of the root, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then diddest thou raise * 1. Sam. 16.13.
thee vp a seruant, called Dauid,

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city * 2. Sam. 5.1. & 7. 5,13.
vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city, forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

‖Or, I conceiue. 31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee left: are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy Couenants, as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they

‖Or, abound. ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy Commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſſe now in the balance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy Commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt finde that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements,* 13 *and adviſeth him not to meddle with things about his reach.* 23 *Neuertheleſſe, Eſdras aſketh diuerſe queſtions, and receiueth anſweres to them.*

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my lord: and he anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet foorth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto mee, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I aſked thee but only of fire and wind, and of the day where through thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growne vp with thee, canſt thou not know?

‖Or, incorruption. 11 How ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtill in wickednes, & to ſuffer, & not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaid, I went into a forreſt in a plaine, and the * trees tooke counſell,

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe, and make warre againſt the ſea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the ſea alſo in like manner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp, and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the ſea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verely it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

‖Or, the land.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

‖Or, wants.

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea to his floods: euen ſo * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

‖The land. * Iſaiah 55.8,9. Ion.3.31. 1.cor.2.13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding:

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs daily, namely, wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect.

‖Or, no where.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſſhoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things haue I aſked.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt maruell, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſnes & infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I will tell thee; for the euill is ſowne, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowne, be not turned vpſide downe, and if the place where the euill is ſowne, paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowne with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeed hath been ſowne in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? And how much ſhall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threſhing come?

‖Or, floore.

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickednes the graine of euill ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares ſhall bee cut downe which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered, and ſaid, How, and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying; Doe not thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vaine to bee aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

* Iudg. 9.8. 2.chron. 25.18.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

[Ieremiel 36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath bee numbred the times: and hee doeth not moone nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our ſakes, peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aſke of her, when ſhee hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, that can ſhe not. And hee ſaid vnto mee, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauelleth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſity of the trauell: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there bee more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning ouen paſſed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoake remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watery cloud, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormy raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoake: but the drops and the ſmoake remaine behind: ſo the

[Or, meaſure. ‖ quantity which is paſt, did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? [Or, who ſhall be? ‖ or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

Manuſcript. 52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt mee, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 Hee aſketh why God chuſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 Hee is taught that Gods iudgements are vnſearchable, 46 and that God doth not all at once.

[Shall be found with great wealth. NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell vpon earth ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

2 But *iniquity ſhall bee increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

*Matth. 24.12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue [Or, that thou] roote, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day. [treadeſt vpon, and ſtirſt.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhall bee troubled:

6 And euen he ſhall rule, whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the fowles ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many haue not knowne: but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhalbe a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and monſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters. [Or, ſtaked.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe, and incontinencie be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aſke another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall ‖ not proſper. [Or, bee rooted.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearefulneſſe went thorow all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou beene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forſake vs not, as the ſhepherd that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning, and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes ſo it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt High againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lilie.

25 And of all the depths of the ſea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer; and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of all the fowles that are created, thou haſt named thee one doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe.

27 And

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one root haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy Couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee, hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on my Lord: Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not: And I ſaid, Wherefore, Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearieſome toile of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me foorth the windes that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe: how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the end, and what ſhall they doe that haue beene before me, or wee (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid; Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhall be created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, Aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, if thou bringeſt foorth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring foorth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowne in it in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told me that ſhe is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhee ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then yee, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpoſe is eternall.* 8 *The next world ſhall follow this immediatly.* 13 *What ſhall fall out at the laſt.* 31 *He is promiſed more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation,* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he ſaid vnto me, In the beginning when the earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the windes blew, | *Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the moueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the aire were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſin, were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto me, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, * Iacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heele of Eſau. | * Gene. 25 26.

9 For Eſau is the end of this world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth. | *Or, from the beginning.*

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtion Eſdras aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he answered and said vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voice.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion; but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued. ‖ Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vainstly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together. ‖ Or, sealed.

21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voices, the women with childe shall bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowne places appeare vnsowne, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein; the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not run.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little & little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard. ‖ See cha. 13. ve. 52.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastity which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee; Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou maiest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke. * Gen. 1. 1.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesses, and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day, thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part of the earth; sixe parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these, some being planted of God, and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres should be in order, * Gene. 1. 14.

46 And gauest them a charge to * doe seruice vnto man that was to be made. * Gene. 1. 15. &c.

47 Vpon the fifth day thou saidest vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth liuing creatures, fowles and fishes: and so it came to passe. * Gene. 1. 19. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan, ‖ Behemoth.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixth day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords oner vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy fernent loner) are giuen into their hands,

59 If

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow: 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in judgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto mee the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on my God. Then said he vnto mee, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if hee went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water:

8 And one only path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small*, that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few, and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore, why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy * law that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuertheless the righteous shal suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And hee said vnto mee, There is no Iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there bee many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came; and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheless they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that hee is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his Statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and shee comming foorth shall bee seene, that now is withdrawne from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shall bee reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong,

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall bee shewed, and the good deeds shall bee of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderneſſe:

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan,

38 And Samuel and Dauid for the destruction, and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and many for many.

41 Euen so now, seeing corruption is growne vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growne, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for

‖ Or, *steepe*

‖ Or, *first beginning*

* Gene. 18.23. * Exod. 32.11.

‖ Or, *Achor.*

* 2. Sam. 24.17. 2. chron. 6.14.

* 1. Kings 17.21. & 18.42,43 * 2. Kings 19.15.

* Rom. 5. 18. though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas wee haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

‖ Or, a chaste life.

53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith wee shall not enter into it?

‖ Or, Almost.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the Starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we considered not that wee should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

‖ Or, intent.

58 That if hee be ouercome, he shall suffer, as thou hast said, but if hee get the victory, hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while hee liued, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

* Deut. 30. 19.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him; no nor mee which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not bee such heauinesse in their destruction, as shalbe ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his law,

* Rom. 2. 4. 64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for hee multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and them that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And hee pardoneth; for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might bee eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ Or, created.

‖ Or, contempts.

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne work, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him, & such like.

AND hee answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shalbe saued, * Matt. 20. 16.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then down, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisdome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie; for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, giue vs

7 For thou art alone, and wee all one workemanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers woombe, and thou gineest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ Or, the body is fashioned

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth, the woombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned may bee nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy Iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him, which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordained by thy commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

* Iob 8. Psal. 139. &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for I see the falls of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before hee was taken vp: and I said;

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the ayre,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is consonant in wind and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy Teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowne thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them which haue liued like beaſts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes, but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt bee called mercifull.

32 For thou ‖ haſt a deſire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou ſhalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteouſneſſe.

33 For the iuſt which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, ſhall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but hee hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe, and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the diſpoſition of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſowne good in his ſeaſon, commeth not vp, neither doth all that is planted take root: euen ſo is it of them that are ſowne in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I haue found grace, let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much raine, & corrupt it:

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, becauſe thou art like vnto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans ſeed.

45 Bee not wroth with vs, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent, and things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou commeſt far ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawn nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marueilous before the moſt High,

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhall bee done to them, that in the latter time ſhall dwell in the world, becauſe they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderſtand thou for thy ſelfe, and ſeeke out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, a city is builded, and reſt is allowed, yea, perfect goodneſſe and wiſedome.

53 The root of euill is ſealed vp from you, weakneſſe and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are paſſed, and in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortality.

55 And therefore aſke thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they deſpiſed the moſt High, thought ſcorne of his Law, and forſooke his waies.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * ſaid in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they muſt die.

59 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receiue you, ſo thirſt and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men ſhould come to nought.

60 But they which bee created haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 Theſe things haue I not ſhewen vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who ſhall be ſaued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth ſaue a few. 33 He complaineth that thoſe periſh which keepe Gods Law: 38 and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field

HE anſwered me then, and ſaid, Meaſure thoſt the time diligently in it ſelfe: and when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand that it is the very ſame time, wherein the Higheſt will begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhall bee ſeene * earthquakes, and vproares of the people in the world:

4 Then ſhalt thou well vnderſtand that the moſt High ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all ‖ is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifeſt:

6 Euen ſo the times alſo of the Higheſt haue plaine beginnings in wonders & powerfull works, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And euery one that ſhall be ſaued, and ſhall be able to eſcape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preſerued from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ſaluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue ſanctified them for mee, from the beginning.

9 Then ſhall they ‖ bee in pitifull caſe which now haue abuſed my waies: and they that haue caſt them away deſpightfully, ſhall dwell in torments.

10 For ſuch as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowne me:
11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:
12 The ſame muſt know it after death by paine.
13 And therefore be thou not curious how the vngodly ſhall be puniſhed, and when: but enquire how the righteous ſhalbe ſaued, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.
14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,
15 I haue ſaid before, and now doe ſpeake, and will ſpeake it alſo hereafter: that there be many more of them which periſh, then of them which ſhall be ſaued;
16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.
17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the flowers be, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workeman is, ſuch alſo is the worke: and as the husbandman is himſelfe, ſo is his husbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.
18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man ſpake againſt mee.
19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, and by a law which is vnſearchable, rid themſelues.
20 So I conſidered the world, and behold there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were come into it.
21 And I ſaw and ſpared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.
22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.
23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe, (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them.)
24 But go into a field of flowers, where no houſe is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eat flowers only.
25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.
26 So I went my way into the field, which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ſate amongſt the flowers, and did eate of the herbs of the field and the meat of the ſame ſatisfied me.
27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.
28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and ſaid,
29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt * ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.
30 And thou ſpakeſt ſaying, Heare mee, O Iſrael, and marke my words, thou ſeed of Iacob.
31 For behold, I ſow my Law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and ye ſhall bee honoured in it for euer.
32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:
33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.
34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſell, meat or drinke, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen, or caſt into,
35 That thing alſo which was ſowne or caſt therein, or receiued, doth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.
36 For we that haue receiued the Law, periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.
37 Notwithſtanding, the Law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.
38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhe mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.
39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,
40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy mind?
41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Sir, Let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.
42 And I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.
43 She ſaid vnto mee, I thy ſeruant haue beene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.
44 And thoſe thirty yeeres I did nothing els day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.
45 After thirty yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue mee a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, & all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.
46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauell.
47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vaniſheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.*

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſon was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and dyed.
2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night. ‖ Or, citty men citizens.
3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.
4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne into the city, but heere to ſtay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to faſt vntill I die.
5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying, ‖ Or, ſpeeches.
6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, & what happeneth vnto vs?
7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?
8 And now ſeeing wee all mourne, and are ſad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?
9 For aſke the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhee which ought to mourne, for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.
10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come: and behold they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out. ‖ Or, abiſhed.
11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhee that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorry but for one?

12 But

‖ *And now becauſe the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.*
‖ *But when the world was made both now and then, the manners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuerfailing harueſt, & a law vnſearchable.*
‖ *Or, graine.*
‖ *Or, graine.*
* Exod. 19.9. & 24.3. deu. 4.12.
‖ *Or, commeth.*

12 But if thou ſayeſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes:

13 ‖ But the earth *not ſo:* for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne intime, and ſhalt bee commended amongſt women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo, but be counſelledby me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Bee comforted in regard of the ſorrow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar broken down, our Temple deſtroyed.

22 Our Pſalteryis laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſtick is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is named vpon vs, is almoſt profaned: our childrenare put to ſhame, our Prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuity, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men carried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greateſt of all, the ſeale of Sion hath now loſt her honour; for ſhe is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the Mightie may bee mercifull vnto thee againe, and the higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt and eaſe from thy labour,

25 And it came to paſſe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid ofher, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, ſuddenly ſhee made a great cry, very fearefull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citybuilded, and a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid,

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the firſt? for he hath cauſed me to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, behold he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted, and why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken mee, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue ſeene, and yet ſee, that I am not able to expreſſe. * Chap. 5.20

33 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduiſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forſake me not, leſt I die fruſtrate of my hope.

35 For I haue ſeene that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my ſenſe deceiued, or my ſoule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this ‖ viſion.

38 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the higheſt will reueale many ſecret things vnto thee.

39 He hath ſeene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt.

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganneſt to comfort her:

42 But now ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas ſhee told thee of the death of her ſon, this is the ‖ ſolution.

44 This woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee (euen ſhee whom thou ſeeſt as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I ſay*, ſhe ſaid vnto thee, that ſhe hath bin thirtie yeeres barren: thoſe are the thirty yeeres wherin there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee, that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee, That my ſon comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the deſtruction that came to Ieruſalem.

49 And behold, thou ſaweſt her likeneſſe, and becauſe ſhe mourned for her ſon, thou beganſt to comfort her, and of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath he ſhewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beauty:

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his citie, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beauty and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and ‖ art called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And

But the earth after the manner of the earth: wherein to the preſent multitude it is gone again, as it came out.

Chap. 4.1.

‖ Or, into the multitude in a trance.

‖ Or, trance

‖ Or, purpoſe.

‖ Or, interpretation.

‖ Or, art called to be with, &c.

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the high things, which the moſt High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as hee commanded me.

or, laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea. 37 and a Lion out of a wood, talking to the Eagle.

THen ſaw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue.

†*Lat. ſtot.*

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo, the Eagle roſe vpon her talons and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two little feathers diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely, it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppreſſion, and it had the gouernance of the world, more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which ſaid vnto mee, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lion chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that hee ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnes, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued lyars, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and haſt caſt downe the walls of ſuch as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Higheſt, and thy pride vnto the mighty.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he ſaw is deſcryed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to faſt, that hee may ſee more. 46 He doth comfort thoſe that were grieued for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe whiles the Lion ſpake theſe words vnto the Eagle, I ſaw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and ſet themſelues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was ſmall and full of vprore.

3 And

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in mee; for the great feare wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou saweſt come vp from the Sea, is the kingdome which was seene in the * vision of thy brother Daniel

Dan. 7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the daies will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shalbe feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou saweſt.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardeſt speake, and that thou saweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou saweſt the eight small vnder-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight Kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift,

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, foure shall be kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou saweſt three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much oppreſſion, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou saweſt, that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall bee slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall hee fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou saweſt two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth, that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou saweſt.

31 And the lion whom thou saweſt rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 This is the Anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: hee shall reproue them, and shall vpbraide them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him aliue in iudgment, and shall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall hee deliuer with mercy, those that haue beene preſerued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of Iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou saweſt, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast beene meete to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whose hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the city, they gathered them all together from the least vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakeſt vs, and sitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets, thou onely art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preſerued from the tempeſt.

‖ Or, people.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee also had beene burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and bee not heauy, thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgoten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 54 *He is praised, and promised to see more.*

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a wind from the Sea, that it moued all the waues thereof.

‖ *A certain man as the wind. Iunius.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

‖ *Clouds.*

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had graued himselfe a great mountain, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was graued, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude wich was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust, and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sick through great feare, and I awaked and said,

‖ *Iunius. Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter daies, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

‖ *Or, this way.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that bee fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou saweſt a man comming vp from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is hee whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou saweſt that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and storme:

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High wil begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realme against another. * Matth. 24.7.

32 And the time shall bee, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Sonne be declared, whom thou saweſt as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou saweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou saweſt the hill graued without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the Law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou saweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him,

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the King, whom * Salmanasar the King of Assyria led away captiue, and hee carried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land. * 2. Kings 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counsell amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood till they were passed ouer. * Exod. 14.21. Ioſh. 3. 15, 16.

45 For thorow that countrey there was a great way

way to goe, namely of a yeere and a halfe: and the
Or, Arsareth same region is called ‖ Arsareth.
46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter
time; and now when they shall begin to come,
47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the
streame againe, that they may goe thorow: there-
fore saweſt thou the multitude with peace.
48 But those that be left behind of thy people,
are they that are found within my borders.
49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of
the nations that are gathered together, he shall de-
fend his people that remaine.
50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.
51 Then said I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, shew
me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man com-
ming vp from the midst of the Sea?
52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst nei-
ther seeke out, nor know the things that are in the
deepe of the Sea: euen so can no man vpon earth
see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the
day time.
53 This is the interpretation of the dreame
which thou saweſt, and whereby thou onely art
here lightned.
54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and
applied thy diligence vnto my Law, and sought it.
55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and
hast called vnderstanding thy mother.
56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the trea-
sures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I
will speake other things vnto thee, and declare
vnto thee mighty and wondrous things.
57 Then went I foorth into the field, giuing
praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, be-
cause of his wonders which he did in time,
58 And because hee gouerneth the same, and
such things as fall in their seasons, and there I
sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 Hee desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all again, 24 and is bid to get swift writers. 39 Hee and they are filled with vnderstanding: 45 but he is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe vpon the third day, I
sate vnder an Oake, and behold, there came
a voyce out of a bush ouer against me, and said,
Esdras, Esdras.
2 And I said, Here am I Lord, and I stood vp
vpon my feet.
*Exod. 3.2,8. 3 Then said hee vnto mee, * in the bush I did
manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked
with him, when my people serued in Egypt.
4 And I sent him, and led my people out of E-
gypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai,
where I held him by me, a long season,
5 And told him many wondrous things, and
shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end,
and commanded him, saying,
6 These words shalt thou declare, and these
shalt thou hide.
7 And now I say vnto thee,
8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that
I haue shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seene,
and the interpretations which thou hast heard:
9 For thou shalt bee taken away from all, and
from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my son,
and with such as be like thee, vntill the times bee
ended.
10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the
times begin to waxe old.
11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts,
and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe
of a tenth part.
12 And there remaineth that which is after the
halfe of a tenth part.
13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and
reproone thy people, comfort such of them as be
in trouble, and now renounce corruption.
14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away
the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,
15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy
vnto thee, and haste thee to flie from these times.
16 For *yet greater euils then those which thou *Matth.
hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter. 24.7.
17 For looke how much the world shall bee
weaker through age: so much the more shall euils
increase vpon them that dwell therein.
18 For the truth is fled far away, and leasing is
hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come,
which thou hast seene.
19 Then answered I before thee, and said,
20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou hast comman-
ded mee, and reproone the people which are pre-
sent, but they that shall be borne afterward, who
shall admonish them? thus the world is set in dark-
nes, and they that dwell therein are without light.
21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man
knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the
workes that shall begin.
22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send
the holy Ghost into mee, and I shall write all that
hath beene done in the world, since the beginning,
which were written in thy law, that men may find
thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter
dayes, may liue.
23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way,
gather the people together, and say vnto them,
that they seeke thee not for fourty dayes.
24 But looke thou, prepare thee many ‖ box ‖ Or, boxe
trees, and take with thee, Sarea, Dabria, Sele- tables to
mia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready write on.
to write swiftly. See v. 44
25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of ‖ Or,
vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not bee Banus.
put out, till the things be performed, which thou
shalt begin to write.
26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt
thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew se-
cretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt
thou begin to write.
27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and
gathered all the people together, and said,
28 Heare these words, O Israel.
29 * Our fathers at the beginning were stran- *Gene.
gers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: 47.4.
30 *And receiued the law of life which they kept *Acts
not, which yee also haue transgressed after them. 7.53.
31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion,
parted among you by lots: but your fathers, and
yee your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and
haue not kept the wayes which the Highest com-
manded you.
32 And forasmuch as hee is a righteous Iudge,
he tooke from you in time the thing that hee had
giuen you.
33 And now are you here, and your brethren
amongst you.
34 Therefore if so bee that you will subdue
your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts,
yee shall be kept aliue, and after death yee shall
obtaine mercy.
35 For after death shall the Iudgement come,
when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the
names of the righteous bee manifest, and the
workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these forty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men, as hee commanded mee, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voyce called me, saying, Esdras * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

*Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire:

40 And I tooke it, and dranke, and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding, and wisdome grew in my brest, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The Higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

‖Or, nine hundred & fourt.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayeſt deliuer them only to such as bee wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderſtanding, the fountaines of wisdome, and ‖ the streame of knowledge.

‖Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 The prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more, as touching their wickednesse which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold the, * innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the soules of the iuſt complaine continually.

*Reuel. 6.10. and 19.2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, & will destroy all ſ land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seeds shal faile, thorow the blasting and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their Kings nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shalbe destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the rising of the Sun, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them; goe your way, ye children, from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East,

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe foorth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoſt shall be feare and dread, & strife ‖ among their Kings.

‖Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North

North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of stars vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And dung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And there shall bee great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth; and they that see the wrath shall bee afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong winds shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the star stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hills, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre, and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoake goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that bee about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe bee vnto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please, and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying ouer their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shalbe in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall bee broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, shalt come through the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them, as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles: 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.

WOe bee vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and bee sory, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 Hee shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? hee shall thunder, and who shall not bee afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backeward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mourning, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from

‖ Or, pasture, or feast.

‖ Or, destroy.

‖ Or, like vnto Babylon.

† Or, death.

‖ Or, blemish.

from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shalbe so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euills grow vpon earth; sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or. plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall bee cast out as dung, and there shalbe no man to comfort them, for the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shalbe cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of Olines, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure Olines;

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall bee laid waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe old, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell there-through.

33 The virgines shall mourne hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the wars shall their bridegroomes bee destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her son, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe, which paines when the childe commeth forth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shal not the plagues be slack to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils bee euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away, and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as hee that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captinity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I bee angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that hee hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts: *Luke 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word: let the earth be made, * and it was made: Let the heauen bee made, and it was created. *Gene. 1.1.

56 In his word were the starres made, and hee knoweth the * number of them.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: hee hath measured the sea, and what it containeth. *Psal. 146.4.

58 Hee hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters; and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 Hee spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding:

62 Yea, and the spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely hee knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will yee doe? or how will yee hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God leade you forth and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle, with things offered vnto idols. ‖ Or, being vnwilling

69 And they that consent vnto them shalbe had in derision and in reproach, and troden vnder foot: resist.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoyling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be knowne who are my choſen, and they ſhall be tried, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commandements and precepts, ſaith the Lord God; Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themſelues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorow.

78 It is ‖ left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire, to be conſumed therewith. ‖ *Or, ſhall one,*

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his ſtocke, and deuotion in his youth. 9 His marriage, 10 and captiuitie, 13 His preferment, 16 almes, and charitie in burying the dead, 19 For which he is accuſed and flieth. 22 And after returneth to Niniue.

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit, ſon of Tobiel, the ſon of Ananiel, the ſon of Aduel, the ſon of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nepthali, ‖ *Or, aſts.*

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar King of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of Thiſbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aſer. *2.Kings 17.3. ‖ Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg.4.6*

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth, and iuſtice, and I did many almeſdeeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue, into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal. *1.Kings 12.30. ‖ Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.*

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the Feaſts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Iſrael, by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruits, and tenths of increaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Prieſts, the children of Aaron. *Exod. 22.29. deu.12.6 ‖ Or, Leui.*

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe I gaue to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem; another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphan by my father. *Num. 36.7. * Gene. 43.32.*

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kindred, and of her I begat Tobias. *† Greeke, my ſoule.*

10 And when we were carried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kindred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles. *† Greeke, buyer. ‖ Or, in the land or countrey of Media. † Gr. the waies of whom were vnſetled.*

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating.

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael the brother of Gabrias, ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walls of Nineue, I buried him. ‖ *Or, behind the walles.*

18 And if the King Sennacherib had ſlaine any when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buried them prinily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were ſought for of the King. *2.Kings 19.35.36 iſa.37.36 37.eccluſ 48.18.22 1.mac.7. 41.2.mac 8.19.*

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of mee to the King, that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left mee, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath; and ‖ Sarchedonns his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne. *2.Kings 19.37.2. chro.32. 21. ‖ Or, Eſarhaddon.*

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and ſteward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonns appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne. ‖ *Or. Eſarhaddon.*

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhee fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto mee, with my ſonne Tobias, in the Feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſat down to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſon, Goe, and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe,

6 Remembring that prophecie * of Amos, as he ſaid, Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. * Amos 8.10.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the Sun, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbors mocked me, and ſaid, This

man

man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he buryeth the dead againe.

*Chap. 1.19.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my courtyard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nourish me, vntill I went into Elymais.

‖Or, swallowes. ‖Or, white filmes.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

‖Or, was hired to spin in the womens roomes.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

‖ Or, her worke.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

* Deut. 22.1.

14 * But she replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replied vpon me, Where are thine almes and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowne.

*Iob 2.9

‖Or, to all things are knowne to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 11 *Sara reproached by her fathers maids, prayeth also.* 17 *An Angel is sent to helpe them both.*

THen I being grieued did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy workes; and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember mee, and looke on mee, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my Fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captiuity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom wee are dispersed.

* Deut. 28.15,37

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because wee haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me, as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may bee ‖ dissolued and become earth: for it is profitable for mee to die rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproaches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

‖Or, dismissed, or, deliuered.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane, a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maids,

8 Because that she had beene married to seuen husbands whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that shee thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall be a reproach vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinseman, nor any son of his aline, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

‖ Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Tobit giueth instructions to his son Tobias: 20 & telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My son, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the daies of thy life, & do that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

* Exod. 20.12.

4 Remember, my son, that she saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

ecclus. 7. 27.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the waies of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

* Pro. 3. ecclus. 4. & 14.15 luk. 14.14

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

* Ecclus. 35.10.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 * Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darknesse.

* Ecclus. 29.15.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my son, & chiefely take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaak, and Iacob: remember,

* 1. Tim. 4.3.

my

my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kindred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

Leuit. 9.13. Deut. 24. 14,15. 14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, hee will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

Matt.7. 12.Luke 6.31. Luke 14.13. Matth. 5.1. 15 * Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aſke counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may bee directed, and that all thy pathes and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore my ſon, remember my commandements, neither let them bee put out of thy minde.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee; that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my ſonne, that wee are made poore; for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him. 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 18 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered, and ſaid, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing, I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writing, and ſaid vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, hee found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not: and he ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou goe with mee to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Go, and tarry not: ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſty man to go with thee.

9 So hee called him, and hee came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe, or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know brother, thy kindred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſon of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas, ſons of that great Samaias: as we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell me, What wages ſhall I giue thee? *will thou* a drachme a day, and things neceſſary as to mine owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſomething to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? Is hee not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 ‖ Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, hee ſhall returne in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keep him company, and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and hee ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhee made an end of weeping.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſon.*

‖ *Or, ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.*

CHAP. VI.

The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fiſh, 10 and to marry Sara, the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh; and the young man laid hold of the fiſh, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Caſt it vpon the land.*

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaid to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof, before the man or the woman, and the party ſhall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

10 The Angel ſaid to the young man, Brother, to day wee ſhall lodge with Raguel who is thy couſin: hee alſo hath one only daughter, named Sara, I will ſpeake for her, that ſhee may be giuen thee for a wife.

‖ *Or, inheritance.* 11 For to thee doeth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, ſeeing thou only art of her kindred.

Numb. 27.8. and 36.8. 12 And the maid is faire and wiſe, now therefore heare mee, and I will ſpeake to her father, and when wee returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage; for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the law of Moſes, but hee ſhall bee guilty of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to ſeuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the only ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before; for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no body but thoſe which come vnto her: wherefore I alſo feare, leſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (becauſe of me) to the graue with ſorrow, for they haue no other ſon to bury them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhouldeſt marry a wife of thine owne kindred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for ſhe ſhall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhe be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the marriage chamber, thou ſhalt take the aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay vpon them ſome of the heart and liuer of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoake with it.

‖ *Or, embers.* 17 And the deuill ſhall ſmell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp both of you, and pray to God, which is merciſull, who will haue pitty on you, and ſaue you: feare not, for ſhe is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou ſhalt preſerue her, and ſhe ſhall goe with thee. Moreouer, I ſuppoſe that ſhe ſhall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ *Or, vehemently.* effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 Shee is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth, 18 her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had ſaluted one another, ſhe brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel aſked them, From whence are you brethren? To whom they ſaid, Wee are of the ſonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he ſaid to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinſman? And they ſaid, We know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, He is both aliue and in good health: and Tobias ſaid, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was ſorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer they entertained them cheerfully, and after that they had killed ‖ *A ſat. kingram, or, lamb.* a ram of the flocke, they ſet ſtore of meat on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, *Iunia.* ſpeake of thoſe things of which thou diddeſt talke in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eat and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe, I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to ſeuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the preſent be merry: But Tobias ſaid, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſaid, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ *Or, Law.* manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhee is thine, and the merciſull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and ſhee came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after * the law of Moſes, and lead her *Numb. 36.6.* away to thy father: And he bleſſed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as he had bidden her, ſhee brought her thither, and ſhee wept, and ſhee ‖ *Or, licked.* receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as hee was taught. 4 Hee and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 but finding him alone, praiſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ *Or, imbers.* aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoake *therewith.*

3 The which ſmell when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, hee fled into the vtmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter ariſe, and let vs pray that God would haue pity on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him *Eue his *Gen. 2. wife for an helpe & ſtay, of them came mankind: 7, 18, 22.* thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould be alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like to himſelfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprighly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying,

10 Saying, *I feare* left he be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his house,
12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be aliue: if *he be* not, that wee may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe,
14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.
15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to bee praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praise thee for euer.
16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to mee which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.
17 Thou art to bee praised, because thou hast had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.
19 And hee kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.
20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that he should not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,
21 And then hee should take the halfe of his goods, and goe in safety to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring mee the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shal not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very sorry.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags, which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And early in the morning they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife.

Or, to be safely kept.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with halfe his goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not,
2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very sorry.
4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing he staieth long, and shee began to bewaile him, and said,
5 *Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.*
6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.
7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not: my sonne is dead, and she went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights, to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne, that hee should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let mee goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.
8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tarry with mee, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.
9 But Tobias said, No: but let mee goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel arose, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattell, and money.
11 And hee blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.
12 And hee said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreather euill.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother spieth him coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way, for her sonne.
6 And when she espied him comming, shee said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit also went forth, toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ranne vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and hee strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thy holy Angels:
15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pity on mee: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thanks before them: because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed bee thy father and thy mother; And there was ioy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖ *Iamin, who also called, Nasbas.*

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines; 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought:

3 For hee hath brought mee againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Blesse God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew foorth the workes of God, therefore bee not slacke to praise him.

‖ *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes, and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a king: but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner †to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from mee: but I was with thee.

† *Greeke, to goe and bury.*

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

* *Gen. 18 19.3. iudges 13.16.*

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God; and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

* *Deut. 32.39. 1 sam. 2.6. wisd. 16. 13.*

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and hee is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuity doe I praise him, and declare his might and Maiesty to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if hee will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Hierusalem the holy city, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens works, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

‖ *Or, hee will lay a scourge vpon the works of thy children.*

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

‖ *Or, so make.*

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

‖ *Or, prosperity.*

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall be built vp with Sapphires, and Emeraulds, and precious stone: thy walls and towers, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And

17 And the ſtreets of Hieruſalem ſhalbe paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane. 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And hee was eight and fifty yeeres old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and hee gaue almes, and he ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, did more and more.

3 And when he was very aged he called his ſon, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ioaas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowne, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Hieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

‖ Ezra 3.8. and 6.14.

5 * And that againe God will haue mercie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Hieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhalbe built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

‖ For euer is not in the Romane copie.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people: and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkeneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkenes. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Or, preſerued.

‖ Iunius readeth Nitſhan Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now, my ſon, conſider what almes doth; and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, hee buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

13 Where he became old with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶IVDETH.

CHAP. j.

2 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Aphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites:

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth of them was fourty cubites, for the going foorth of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, King Nabuchodonoſor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch the King of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Hieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians; neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, hee was before them as one man, and they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, & ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon

all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power against King Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsmen, and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoyled the streetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him thorów with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his ease, and banqueted, both he and his army an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and prouision. 23 The places which hee wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his Officers, and all his Nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

* 1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians called Olofernes the cheife Captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

† Greeke, second man.

5 Thus saith the great King, the lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoyle vnto them.

‖ Or, after the manner of the Kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and sea. Herodotus.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleyes, and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take before hand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, & called all the Gouernours and Captaines, and the Officers of the army of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his Lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision,

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and siluer out of the Kings house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power to goe before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernes, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then hee went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesoporamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe-coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus, in the time of wheat harueft, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flocks, and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreyes, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coasts which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coasts entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Ambassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great King, lie before thee, vse vs as shall bee good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Oloſernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came he downe toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for ayd.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo he came ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer againſt the † great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba and Scythopolis, and there he taryed a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Oloſernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea heard all that Oloſernes the chiefe Captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had ſpoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therfore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels and the Altar, and the houſe, were ſanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem;

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouiſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the high Prieſt, which was in thoſe dayes in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham, which is ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait ‖ for two men at the moſt.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cryed to God with great feruency, and with great vehemency did they humble their ſoules:

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that hee would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the ſanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their affliction: for the people faſted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with ſackcloth, and offered the dayly burntofferings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Oloſernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiſeth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Oloſernes the chiefe Captaine of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys:

† Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the ſea coaſt;

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Tell me now yee ſons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabit? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what King is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 * Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon, Let my Lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countries: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

* Chap. 11.7,9.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea:

* Gene. 11.31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtors, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew; ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

‖ Or went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell.

* Gene. 12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low * with labouring in bricke, and made them ſlaues.

* Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

* Exod. 12.31,33.

13 And * God dryed the red Sea before them:
14 And *brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordane, they possessed all the hill countrey.
16 *And they cast foorth before them, the Chananite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity, was with them.
18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.
20 Now therefore, my Lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sin against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their lord defend them, and their God be for them, and wee become a reproach before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.
23 For, *say they*, wee will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army.

* Exod. 14 21.
* Exod. 19.1.
† Gr. into the way of the wildernes of Sina.
* Iosh. 12.8.
* Iudg. 2. 11, & 3.8
* 2. Kings 25. 1. 11.
* Ezr. 1. 1, 3.
‖ Or, haue their dwellings.
† Greeke, against a mighty army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell, was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God, but Nabuchodonosor?
3 Hee will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish saith king Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth, for he said, None of my words shall be in vaine.
5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I returne.
7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.
8 And thou shalt not perish till thou bee destroyed with them.
9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.
11 So his seruants tooke him, & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountains that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.
13 Neuertheless hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the son of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charmis the son of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And hee answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people fell downe, and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praysed him greatly.
21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 17 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernours, 30 Who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the

the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remooued their camps in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundred and seuenty thousand footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage and other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they spred themselues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon, which is ouer against Esdraelon.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour: Now will these men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleyes, nor the hils are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man took vp his weapons of war, & when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garrisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Seacoast, and said,

9 Let our Lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy seruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which issueth foorth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their city, and wee and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines, that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children shall bee consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shalbe ouerthrown in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and he appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer against Dothaem: and they sent some of them toward the South, and toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horsemen, foure and thirty dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ cisternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for so they gaue them drinke by measure. ‖ Or, pits.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streets of the city and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cried with a loud voyce, and said before all the Elders,

24 God * be iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Assur. * Exod. 5. 21.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands that we should be throwne downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a spoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to bee made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for wee will be his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he doe not according as we haue said this day. ‖ Or, lest he doe: meaning Olofer

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vp to the walles, and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The state and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promise to yeeld: 17 And exhorteth them to trust in God: 28 They excuse their promise. 32 She promiseth to doe somethinge for them.

NOw in that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the son of Ox, the son of Ioseph, the son of Oziel, the son of Elcia, the son of Ananias, the son of Gedeon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Acitho, the son of Eliu, the son of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the son of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel. ‖ Or, Samaul.

2 And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley haruest:

3 For as he stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure monethes.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and wore her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the Euens of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the Euens of the new moones, and the new moones, and the feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and cattell, and lands; ‖ and shee remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word: for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne to deliuer the city vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes.)

* Chap. 7. 26.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman, that had the gouernment of all things that shee had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and shee said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnlesse within these fiue dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now, who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when hee will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man, that he should be wauering.

‖ Or, engage.

* Numb. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let vs wait for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, either tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

‖ Or, tonne.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Indg. 2. 11. & 4. 1 & 6. 1.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shalbe spoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereseeuer we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse vs.

‖ Or, sie

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22. 1.

* Gen. 28. 5.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire, as he did them for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neere vnto him, to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue known thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as wee haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which wee will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will visite Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias, and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her selfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith shee was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voyce, and said;

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproach, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

* Gen. 34. 25, 26.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their Rulers to bee slaine,

slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their ſpoiles to be diuided amongſt thy deare children: which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widdow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſued after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come:

6 Yea, what things thou didſt determine, were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their foot-men: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman. Iudges 21. & 26.

11 For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope. Iudges 2. 2 Aron. 14 1. & 16. & 20. 6

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens and earth, Creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to be their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy Couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael, but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth ſet foorth her ſelfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Oloſernes.

NOw after that ſhe had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 Shee roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her ſelfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a †tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband. †Greeke, mitre.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets, and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maide a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, ſo ſhee ‖ folded all theſe things together, and laid them vpon her. ‖ *Wrapped, or packed.*

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the city Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto me, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things, whereof you haue ſpoken with mee: ſo they commanded the young men to open vnto her, as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight forth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhall be giuen you to be conſumed:

13 And I am comming before Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby he ſhall goe and win all the hill countrey, without loſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and ſaid vnto her,

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent; and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but ſhew vnto him, according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, ‖ to accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Oloſernes. ‖ *Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhee ſtood without the tent of Oloſernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them bee left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Oloſernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Oloſernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple and gold, and emeraudes, and precious ſtones.

22 So

22 So they shewed him of her; and hee came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all maruelled at the beauty of her countenance, and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her coming. 6 She telleth him how, and when hee may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwell ethin the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖ Or, in sunnow.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, wee haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gaue him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true: for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenthes of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there, haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent mee to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall bee astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and hee will tell mee when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto mee, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, hath ‖ Or, this things haue I spoken.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they maruelled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might bee in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of King Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eat of Olofernes meat. 7 She tarried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth woone her to bee merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, *I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall bee made for me of the things that I haue brought.

*Gene. 43.32. dan.1.8. tob.1.11.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch.

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe foorth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the

the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, shee besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meate at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Go now and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if wee draw her not vnto vs, shee will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall bee my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her dayly vse, that she might sit and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his minde was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while he slept: 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with *wine.

*Eccles. 31,20,25

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maide to stand without her bedchamber, and to waite for her comming forth as she did dayly: for shee said, she would goe forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the works of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And shee smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anone after she went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bag of meat; so they twaine went together, according to their custome, vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voyce, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captain of the Army of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sin with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp, 15 He is found dead and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this *head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walls.

*2.Mac. 15.35.

2 And

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sun shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and go forth euery valiant man out of the city, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not find him; then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before ye doe these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shalbe astonished.

8 Now therefore tell mee all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that shee had done from the day that shee went forth, vntill that houre shee spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a lond voyce, and made a ioyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ straits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, ascents.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our Lord: for the slaues haue beene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be veerly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bedchamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then.

16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed;

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of King Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians army heard these words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The spoile of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents, heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush foorth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill country: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galilee ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, ouercame.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountains, and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, & to see Iudeth, & to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maide that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armor with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 Shee dedicateth the spoile of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THEN Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖ Or, this praising.

2 And

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

‖ Or, Psalme of praise

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the midst of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

* Chap. 11, 15.

5 Hee bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† Gr. mitre.

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beauty tooke his mind prisoner, and the fauchin passed thorow his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

‖ Or, confounded. The Assyrians,

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud; but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The sons of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a new song: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength, and inuincible.

‖ Or, a song of praise.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou diddest send foorth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines shall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but hee that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and as soone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offrings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which she had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuarie, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the daies of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fine yeres old, and made her maid free, so shee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manasses.

‖ Or sepulchre.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her * seuen dayes, and before shee died, shee did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neerest of her kinred.

* Gene. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Caldee.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

Mardochens remembreth and expoundeth his vreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardochens said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stocke and quality of Mardochens. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming foorth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said hee was Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his son brought

this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai, of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a seruitor in the Kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea, and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in mind, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The conspiracy of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus:* 5 *for which he is entertained by the King and rewarded.*

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the King of them.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the son of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

*Esther 2.21. and 6.2.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copy of the Kings letters to destroy the Iewes.* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

THE copy of the letters was this: The great King Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernours, that are vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

*Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

2 After that I became lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carrying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men.

‖ Or, mild.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might bee brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

‖ Or, be stilled.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in oppofition vnto all men, differing in the strange manner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not bee firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue wee commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

‖ Or, second from vs.

7 That they, who of olde, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to bee well setled and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will, for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe;

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, shut or stop not.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

†Greek, mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.*

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparrell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious oyntments, she couered her head with ashes and doung, and she humbled her body greatly,

greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with with her corne haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: helpe mee desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 *For my danger is in mine hand.*

1.Sam. 21. 13.14 & 11.1. 9. 5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therfore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set forth the praises of the †idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

†Greeke, vaine things. Gr. be not.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that †bee nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowne in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖nations, and Lord of all power.

‖Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe mee that am desolate, and which haue no other helper, but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of †all the heathen.

†Greeke, euery stranger.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my †high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous rag; and that I weare it not when I am †priuate by my selfe.

†Greeke, pride.

†Greeke, quiet, or, priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke-offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, since the day †that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

†Greeke, of my change.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned, as carying her selfe ‖daintily.

‖Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And shee was ‖ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

‖Or, rose coloured. ‖Or, as a miable, or smiling.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of Maiesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiesty, he looked very fiercely vpon her, and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖before her.

‖Or, with her. Or, by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a †feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

†Gr. in an agony.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖generall: come neere.

‖Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And so he held vp his golden Scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said shee vnto him, I saw thee, my lord as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as shee was speaking, ‖shee fell downe for faintnesse.

‖Or, shee fell in a swoone.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein hee taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great King Artaxerxes vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty Prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all our ‖faithfull subiects, greeting.

Ioseph. ant. l.11.c.6.

‖Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of †their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

†Greeke, their benefactors.

3 And indeauour to hurt not our subiects only, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not only thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖lewd persons ‖that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

‖Or, needy. ‖Or, that neuer tasted prosperity.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of ‖those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remedilesse calamities;

‖Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of Princes.

7 Now yee may see this as wee haue declared, not so much by ancient historie, as yee may, if yee search what hath beene wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging

judging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian, the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre forth obtained the fauour that wee shew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the King.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes he thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but line by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most High and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors, in the most excellent manner.

‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman, the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And yee shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts, keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may bee safety to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery city and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shalbe made not only vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and fowles for euer.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisedome her selfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 For God created not death.

LOue *righteousnesse, ye that be Iudges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

*1. Kings 3. 3. isa. 56. 1.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

* Deut. 4. 29. 2. chron. 15. 4.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 *For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remoone from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

*Iere. 4. 22.

‖ Or, is rebuked, or, sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisedome is a *louing spirit: and will not acquit a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Gal. 5. 22.

‖ Or, lips.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot bee hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsells of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖ Or, reprooning.

10 For the eare of ielousie heareth all things, and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therfore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, slayeth the soule.

‖ Or, slayeth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

* Deut. 4. 23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowne to haue returned from the graue.

*Iob 7. 1. *Mat. 22. 23. 1. cor. 15. 32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: and wee shall be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, and a little sparke in the mooning of our heart:

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft ayre:

‖ Or, moist

4 And our name shall bee forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall bee dispersed as a mist that

is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome w th the heat thereof.

‖Or oppressed.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

*1. Caro. 29. 25.

‖Or, set.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

*Isa 22. 13. and 56. 12.

‖Or earnestly.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the spring passe by vs.

*1. Cor. 15. 32.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

‖Or iollity.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because hee is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: hee vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

*John 7. 7. ephes. 5. 13. 14.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

*Isa. 53. 3

15 He is grieuous vnto vs, euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

‖Or, false coine.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words be true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

*psal. 22. 8. 9. mat. 27. 43.

18 For if the iust man be the * Sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

*Iere. 11. 19.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, he shall be respected.

‖Gr. preferred, or, esteemed the reward.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

*Gene. 1. 26, 27. and 5. 1. eccles. 17. 3.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not, neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

*Gene. 3. 19.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternity.

24 * Neuertheless, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side, doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

*Deut. 33. 3.

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

*Chap. 5. 4.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

*Rom. 8. 24. 1. cor. 5. 1 4. pet. 1. 13.

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proued them and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

‖Or, beaten. *Exod. 16. 4.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

*Deut. 8. 2. ‖Or, meet. *Matth. 13. 43.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

*Matth. 19. 28.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

1. cor. 6. 2 ‖Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

*Matth. 25. 41.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome and nurture, hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

‖Or, light. or, vnchaste.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the sinfull bed: shee * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

*Isa. 56. 5

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

*Isa. 56. 4. 5. †Gr. the chosen. ‖Or, amongst the people.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed, shall be rooted out.

‖Or, be partakers of holy things.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

‖Or, hearing.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowne with God and with men.

‖Or, approued.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time, * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

*Matth. 7. 19.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

†Greeke, sheets.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

*Gene. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5. 10 *He pleased God, and was beloued of him; so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was hee taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence doth †vndermine the simple minde.

† Greeke, peruert.

13 He being made ‖perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

‖Or, sanctified, or, consummated.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted hee *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither laid they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that hee hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead shall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter be a vile carcasse, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong that they shall be speechlesse: and hee shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

‖Or, to the casting vp of the account.

20 And ‖when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, 5 and the vanity of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible feare, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groaning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselues, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖prouerbe of reproach.

‖Or, parable. *Chap. 3. 2.

4 *Wee fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnesse rose not vpon vs.

‖Or, filled our selues. or, fed fitted. *1. Chro. 29. 15. and 2. 5.

7 We ‖wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea, we haue gone throw deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowne it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought vs?

9 All those things are *passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasteth by;

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖hath flowne thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where shee went, is to be found.

*Prou. 30. 19. ‖Or, flieth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediately commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so wee in like manner, assoone as wee were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † dust, that is blowne away with the winde; like a thin froth that is driuen away with the storme; like as the ‖smoke which is *dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

*Iob 8. 9 † Greeke, thistle downe. ‖Or, chaffe. *Psal. 2. 4. and 10. 3. 14. prou. 10. 25. & 11. 7. ism. 1. 10, 11.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall hee couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

‖Or palace, vnlesse the word be taken properly. 2. Mac. 2. 17. * Isai. 59. 17.

17 He shall take to him his iealousie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 Hee shall put on *righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 Hee shall take ‖holinesse for an inuincible shield.

‖Or, equity.

20 His seuere wrath shall hee sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawne bowe, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And hailestones full of wrath shall be cast, as out of a stone bowe, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind shal stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God. 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisedome is soone found: 21 Princes must seeke for it: 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O yee Kings, and vnderstand, learne yee that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

*Rom. 13. 1, 2.

3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignety from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall hee come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no
2.Chro. 19.7. deut. 10. 17. iob 34.19. eccles. 35 12.16. act. 10. 21. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe. 6.9 col. 3 25. 1. pet. 1.17. * mans person: neither shall hee stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for hee hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.
8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.
9 Vnto you therefore, O Kings, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.
10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall be ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde ‖ what to answere.
11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.
12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away; yea, shee is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.
13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making her selfe first knowne vnto them.
14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauell: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.
15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection of wisedome: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.
16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.
17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is loue:
18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption;
19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.
20 Therefore the desire of wisedome, bringeth to a kingdome.
21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.
22 As for wisedome, what shee is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and wil not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.
23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuy: for such a man shal haue no fellowship with wisedome.
24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise King is the vpholding of the people.
25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

or, instructed. *or, a desire.* *or, nurture.*

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wisedome before all things else. 7 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth,
2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths *being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.
3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common ayre, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.
4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.
5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.
6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.
7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen mee: I called vpon God, and the spirit of wisedome came to me,
8 I preferred her before scepters and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.
9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shall be counted as clay before her.
10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.
11 All * good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.
12 And I reioyced in them all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.
13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate her † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.
14 For shee is a treasure vnto men, that neuer faileth: which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.
15 ‖ God hath granted me to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meete for the things ‖ that are giuen me; because it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.
16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisedome also & knowledge of workmanship.
17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, & the operation of the elements:
18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times; the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of seasons:
19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of starres:
20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of windes, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:
21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I knew.
22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught mee: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtill, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:
23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtill spirits.
24 For wisedome is more mouing then any motion: shee passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.
25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.
26 For she is the *brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.
27 And being but one, she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, shee ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.
28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wisedome.
29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is founded before it.
30 For after this commeth night; but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

Greeke, stone of inestimable price. *Greeke, without guile.* *Greeke, without enuy.* *or, enter friendship with God.* *or, God grant.* *or, are to be spoken of.* *or, vapour.* *or, streame.* *Hebr. 1.3.* *or, renewesh.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 He is in loue with wisedome: 4 For he that hath it, hath euery good thing: 22 It cannot bee had but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth shee order all things.

‖ Or, profitably.

2 I loued her, and sought her out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For shee is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ Or, teacher.

‖ Or, chuser.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

*Exod. 31,48.

6 And if * prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things, as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and coniecture th aright what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

† Or. will.

9 Therfore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shal be admired in the sight of great men.

*Iob 29. 8,9,10, 11.

12 * When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

‖ Or, gouerne.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, appeare.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

*Pro. 7.3

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality,

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands, are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, fame.

‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless, when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖ Or, went

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

*Gen. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me wisdome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

*1. King 3 5.

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaide, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

*Psal. 116.16.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * King of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

*1. Chro. 28.5.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

2. chron. 1.9.

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

*Prou. 8.22. Iob. 1,2,3,10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, by her power, or glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 * For what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

*Isa. 40. 13. rom. 11.34.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

1. cor. 2. 16.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that museth vpon many things.

‖ Or, fearfull.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

† Gr. in hand.

17 And thy counsell who hath knowne, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot and against the fiue cities, 10 for Jacob, 13 Joseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

*Gen. 2.20.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

*Gen. 4.8.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

*Gen. 7.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blameless vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

*Gen. 11.9.

‖ Or, to

6 When

Gen. 19.16. Gr Pentapolis.

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh is a testimonie, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt, is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right pathes, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

Gen. 37. & 39. & act. 7.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till shee brought him the scepter of the Kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

‖ Or, in power

15 * She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blamelesse seede from the nation that oppressed them.

‖ them that ruled ouer him.

Exod. 10. & 12.42.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

Or, holy.

Exod. 11.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a maruellous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of starres in the night season:

Or, flame

Exod. 14.21,22 & 78.13.

18 *Brought them through the red sea, and led them through much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

Exod. 15.1.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

Exod. 16. & 17. Ps.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with soule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. * Exod. 7.20.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to bee benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord. ‖ Or, perceiued.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when hee was long before throwne out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired:

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts; thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lions,

18 Or vnknowne wilde beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power; but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee, is as a little ‖ graine of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖ Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once: 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them, hee taught vs, 27 they were punished with their gods.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth shee order all things.

‖ Or, profitably.

2 I loued her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For shee is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ Or, teacher.

‖ Or, chuser.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

* Exod. 31,48.

6 And if * prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things, as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and coniecture*th aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therfore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

† Or, will.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shal be admired in the sight of great men.

* Iob 29. 8,9,10, 21,

12 * When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

‖ Or, gouerne.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, appeare.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

* Pro. 7.3

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality,

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands, are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, fame.

‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless, when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖ Or, with

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1,28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me wisdome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

* 1. King. 3 5.

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaide, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

* Psal. 116.16.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * King of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

* 1. Chro. 28.5.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

2. chron. 1.9.

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

* Prou. 8.22. Ioh. 1,2,3,10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, *by her power or glory.*

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 * For what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

* Isa. 40. 13. rom. 11.34.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

1. cor. 2. 16.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the minde that museth vpon many things.

‖ Or, fearfull.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

† Or. at hand.

17 And thy counsell who hath knowne, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

* Gen. 2.20.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

* Gen. 4.8.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury where with he murdered his brother.

* Gen. 7.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

* Gen. 11.9.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

‖ Or, to

6 When

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh is a testimonie, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt, is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right pathes, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds, till shee brought him the sceptre of the Kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * She deliuered the ‖righteous people, and blamelesse seede from the nation that oppressed them.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a maruellous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖of starres in the night season:

18 *Brought them through the red sea, and led them through much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to bee benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when hee was long before throwne out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired:

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts; thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lions,

18 Or vnknowne wilde beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not only the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power; but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee, is as a little ‖ graine of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once: 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them, hee taught vs, 27 they were punished with their gods.

Gen. 13.10. & 19.16. Gr Pen-tapol.

Gen. 37. 28. & 39. 1. 20. & 21. 7.

Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

Exod. 1.10. & 12.42.

Or, holy.

Exod. 13.1.

Or, flame

Exod. 14.21, 22 & 78.13.

Exod. 15.1.

Exod. 16. & 17. 1.

* Exod. 7.20.

‖Or, perceiued.

‖Or, little weight.

FOr thine vncorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our father, both those ‖old inhabitants of thy holy land,
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood,
6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:
7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖colony of Gods children.
8 Neuerthelesse, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send *waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
11 For it was a *cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
12 For who shall say, *What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement, or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖stand against thee, to be ‖reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that *careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.
14 Neither shall King or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously, *thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.
18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou maiest vse power when thou wilt.
19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:
21 With how great circumspection didst thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, & made couenants of good promises?
22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more; to the intent that when we iudge, we should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when wee our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖abominations.
24 *For they went astrayed farre in the waies of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.
25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods [now] being punished in them; when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 but most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the workmaster;
2 *But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift aire, or the circle of the Starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:
3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first Authour of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.
6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to finde him.
7 For being *conuersant in his workes, they ‖search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned:
9 For if they were able to know so much that they could aime at the world: how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew Art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
11 *Now a ‖carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomly, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:
12 And after spending the ‖refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:
13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:
14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer

‖ *Or, ancient.* ‖ *Or, forcerits.* ‖ *Or, new inhabitance.* * *Exod. 23.2. deu.2,22* * *Gene. 9.25.* * *Rom. 9.20.* ‖ *Or, in thy presence.* ‖ *Or, a reuenger.* * *1. Pet. 5.7.* * *Iob 10.2.* ‖ *Or perfect.* ‖ *Or, abominable idolls.* * *Cap. 11.13. rom.1.23* * *Rom. 1.9.deut. 4.19.and 17.3.* * *Rom. 1.21.* ‖ *Or, seek.* * *Isa.44. 13.* ‖ *Or, timberwright.* ‖ *Or, chips.*

ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery ſpot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roome for it, ſet it in a wall, and made it faſt with iron:

16 For hee prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to help it ſelfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not aſhamed to ſpeake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beſeecheth † that which hath leaſt meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he aſketh of that which cannot ſet a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good ſucceſſe of his hands, aſketh ability to doe, of him that is moſt vnable to doe anything.

†Gr. that hath no experience at all.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ſhips, 5 yet are they ſaued rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idoles are accurſed, and ſo are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry. 23 and the effects therof. 30 God will puniſh them that ſweare falſly by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himſelfe to ſaile, and about to paſſe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then ‖the veſſell that carrieth him.

2 For verily deſire of gaine deuiſed ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his ſkill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou haſt * made a way in the ſea, and a ſafe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſaue from all danger: yea, though a man went to ſea without art.

5 Neuertheleſſe, thou wouldeſt not that the workes of thy wiſedome ſhould be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weake veſſell, are ſaued.

6 *For in the old time alſo when the proud giants periſhed, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, eſcaped in a weake veſſell, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

7 For bleſſed is the wood, whereby righteouſneſſe commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is curſed, as well * it, as hee that made it: he, becauſe hee made it; and it, becauſe being corruptible, it was called God.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlineſſe are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, ſhall be puniſhed together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖the idoles of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and *† ſtumbling blockes to the ſoules of men, and a ‖ ſnare to the feet of the vnwiſe.

12 For the deuiſing of idoles was the beginning, of *ſpirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them, the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine-glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when hee hath made an image of his childe ſoone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delinered to thoſe that were vnder him, ceremonies, and ſacrifices.

16 Thus † in proceſſe of time an vngodly cuſtome growne ſtrong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worſhipped by the commandements of ‖ Kings.

17 Whom when men could not honour ‖ in preſence, becauſe they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his viſage from farre, and made an expreſſe image of a King whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardneſſe, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the Artificer did helpe to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to pleaſe one in authority, forced all his ſkill to make the reſemblance † of the beſt faſhion.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceiue the world: for men ſeruing either calamity or tyrannie, did aſcribe vnto ſtones, and ſtockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

23 For whiles they * ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or made reuellings of ſtrange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men, ‖ without exception, blood, man-ſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, tumults, periury,

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſſe of good turnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of ‖ kinde, diſorder in marriages, adultery, and ſhameleſſe vncleanneſſe.

27 For the worſhipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or propheſie lies, or liue vniuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idoles which haue no life, though they ſweare falſly, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhall they be iuſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and alſo vniuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the iuſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 becauſe, beſides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worſhipped vile beaſts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long-ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee, is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the miſchieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour,

‖Or, ſhip.
‖Or veſſell or, ſhip.
*Exod. 14.22.
*Gene. 6.4. and 9.10.
*Pſal. 115.8. baru. 6.3.
*Pſal. 5.5.
‖Or, to, or, by.
*Iere. 10. 8. abac. 2.18.
†Greeke, ſcandals.
‖Or, trap.
†Gr. in time.
‖Or, tyrants.
‖Or, in ſight.
†Gr. to the b t.
‖Of God.
*Deut. 18.10. ier 7 9. & 19.4.
‖Or, confuſedly.
‖Or, ſexe.
†Greeke, namleſſe
‖Or, denoted.

‖ Or, turneth a reproach to the foolish.

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

* Rom. 9.11.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the Iudge.

8 And imploying his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which hee was taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke 12.20.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that hee shall haue much labour nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell gold-smiths, and siluer-smiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖ Or, be sicke, or, die.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay.

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for, say they, we must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

† Gr. life.

‖ Or, so.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brittle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slow to goe.

‖ Or, aire.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit, fashioned them; but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which hee worshippeth: whereas he lined *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meat to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to please Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

* Num. 21.6. chap. 11, 15, 16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste: euen * quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

* Num. 11.31.

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them exercising tyranny, should come penury which they could not auoid; but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

‖ Or, thy people. * Num. 21.6.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

* Num. 21.9.

7 For hee that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that hee saw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

* Exod. 8.24. & 10.4. reuel. 9.7

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

† Hebr. stung.

‖ Or, neuer drawne from.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

* Psal. 105. deut. 32.39. 1. sam. 2.6.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone foorth returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

* Exod. 9.23.

17 For, which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

* Iudges 5.20.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

* Exod. 16.14. num. 11. 7. psal. 78.25. ioh. 6.31

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

* Iudges 6 4.

‖ Or, Manna. ‖ Or, was tempered. * Chap. 19.20.

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength,

strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowne that we must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the winters hoare frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

‖Or, kings.
‖Or, of them that trusted.
* Deut. 8.3. mat. 4.4.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darknesse. 4 The terrours of that darknesse. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darknesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of Art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrours, and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the aire, which could of no side be auoided.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without iron [barres.]

17 For whether hee were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, hee was ouertaken, and endured that necessity which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darknesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night, an image of that darknesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darknesse.

‖Or, desert.
‖Or, hideous.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darknesse, 5 and with the death of their children: 18 they themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was stayed.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voice they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowne iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and imprisoned in darknesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one childe being cast foorth, and saued: to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy Law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

* Exod. 10.23.
* Exod. 13.21. & 14.24. psal. 78. 14. and 105.39.
‖Or, incorrupt.
* Exod. 12.29.
* Exod. 11.4.
‖Or, a couenant of God, or, league: See Psal. 50.5.

11 * The

* Exod. 7.12. & 8.7, 19.
‖Or, refusing to looke vpon.
‖Or, wherein they could do nothing.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one manner, and like as the King, so suffered the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kinde of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the inchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty Word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwne here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did fore-shew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood foorth to defend them, and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So hee ouercame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the oathes and conenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, standing betweene, hee staied the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy Maiesty vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians, 5 and how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field;

8 Where-thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of fowles, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the sea, for their ‖ contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darknesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kinde of harmony, like as in a Psaltery by themnotes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the icie kinde of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE

---

* Exod. 21.5. & 32.29.

‖ Or, imaginations.

* Num. 25.46.

‖ Or, cut off.

* Exod. 28.6. & 21.10.

‖ Or, cast out by iniury.

‖ Or, liue.

‖ Or, comfort.

† Greeke, by themselues.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE sonne of Sirach, or Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.*

Somewhat like vnto the Prologue to Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis [Or collected.]

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Ieſus of the ſame name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Ieſus (as hee himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this Booke almoſt ‖perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudy of this booke. It containeth therefore wiſe ſayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſedome and learning, both being indeede a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſedome, and whereof not only the readers muſt needs become ſkilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, beable to profit them which are ‖without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grand-father Ieſus, when hee had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawne on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to Learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let mee intreate you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not only theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the bookes, haue no ſmall ‖difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere, comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖Booke of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

[Or, of another nation.]

[†Greeke, prophecies]

[‖Or, excellency.]

[‖Or, helpe of learning.]

CHAP. I.

1 *All wiſedome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of many bleſſings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocriſie.*

ALL *wiſedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer. [*1. Kings 3.9.]

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome; and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 *To whom hath the root of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowne her wiſe counſels? [*Rom. 11.34.]

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſedome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to be feared; the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 Hee created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 *The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladneſſe, and a long life. [*Pro. 1.7 pſal. 111. 10.]

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and he ‖ſhall finde fauour in the day of his death. [‖Or, ſhall be bleſſed.]

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhall continue *with their ſeed. [*1. Chro. 20.24.]

16 To feare the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe ſkill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

[21 The

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

‖Or, escape punishment.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be iustified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

‖Or, be not disobedient to.

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the Congregation, because thou camest not in trueth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him: 12 for woe to them that doe not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

*Matth. 4.11. 2 tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4.12.

MY sonne, if *thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖Or, haste not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

*Wisd. 3.6. pro. 27.3.

5 *For gold is tryed in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersity.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Yee that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise that called vpon him?

*Psal. 37.25.

11 For the *Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint-hearted: for hee beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visit you?

*John 14.20.

15 They *that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

1 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare mee your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen *the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother ouer the sonnes.

*Exod. 20.6. deu.5.10

‖Or, iudgement

3 Whosoeuer honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

*Exod. 20.12. deu.5.16

9 For the *blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

*Gen. 27.27. deu.33.1.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

‖Or, in all thine ability.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not be forgotten; and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall bee remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, go on with thy busines in meekenesse, so shalt thou bee beloued of him that is approoued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

*Phil. 2.3

19 Many are in high place and of renowne: but *mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

*Psal. 25. 9, 14.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

*Prou. 25.27. rom. 12.3

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to see *with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessary matters: for more things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion: and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowne their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger shall perish therein.

27 An

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall bee laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

28 ‖ In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for ſinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he ſhall finde a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe, 11 but ſeeke for wiſedome, 20 and not bee aſhemed of ſome things, nor gainſay the truth, 30 nor be as lions in our houſes.

MY ſonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee:

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the Congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwere with meekneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſour, and bee not faint-hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and in ſtead of a husband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt High, and he ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt ſhall inherite glory, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

14 They that ſerue her, ſhall miniſter ‖ to the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Whoſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the Nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, he ſhall inherite her, and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhe may truſt his ſoule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhee will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunity, & beware of euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For *there* is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall.

23 And refraine not to ſpeake, † *when* there is † *Gr. in occaſion to do good*, and hide not thy wiſedome in *time of* her beauty. *ſauing.*

24 For by ſpeech wiſdome ſhall be knowne, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but be abaſhed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖ and force not the courſe of the riuer. ‖ *Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame.*

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Be not as a lion in thy houſe, nor frantike among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand bee ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖ repay. ‖ *Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 Wee muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to ſinne. 9 We muſt not be double tongued, 12 nor anſwere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, * I haue enough for my life. * *Luke 12.15.*

2 Follow not thine own minde, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the waues of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controule mee for my workes? for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

6 And ſay not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners. * *Chap. 21.1.*

7 * Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecurity thou ſhalt bee deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance. * *Chap. 16.13.*

8 * Set not thine heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamity. * *Pro. 10. 2. & 11.4 &c.7.19.*

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way; for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

11 * Bee ſwift to heare, and let thy life bee ſincere, and with patience giue anſwere. * *Iames 1.19.*

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is *in* talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Bee not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a ſoule ſhame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

1 Doe not extoll thine owne conceit, 7 but make choiſe of a friend. 18 Seeke wiſedome betimes. 20 It is grieuous to ſome, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

IN ſtead of a friend, become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherit an ill name, ſhame and reproach: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll

2 Extoll not thy ſelfe in the counſell of thine owne heart, that thy ſoule be not torne in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eat vp thy leaues, and loſe thy fruit, and leaue thy ſelfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked ſoule ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorne of his enemies.

†Greeke, a ſweet throat.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheleſſe haue but one counſeller of a thouſand.

7 If thou wouldeſt get a friend, ‖ proone him firſt, and be not haſty to credit him.

‖Or, get him in the time of trouble.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his owne occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and ſtrife, will diſcouer thy reproach.

*Chap. 37.5.

10 * Againe, ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy proſperity he will be as thy ſelfe, and will be bold ouer thy ſeruants.

12 If thou be brought low, hee will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch an one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life; and they that feare the Lord, ſhall find him.

17 Whoſo feareth the Lord, ſhall direct his friendſhip aright; for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth vp: ſo ſhalt thou finde wiſdome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and ſoweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou ſhalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eate of her fruits right ſoone.

‖Or, heart.

20 She is very vnpleaſant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderſtanding, will not remaine with her.

*Zach. 12.4.

21 Shee will lie vpon him as a * mighty ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it bee long.

22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt vnto many.

23 Giue eare my ſonne, receiue my aduice, and refuſe not my counſell,

24 And put thy feet into her ſetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

‖Or, collar.

25 Bow * downe thy ſhoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

*Matth. 11.29.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeeke, and ſhee ſhall bee made knowne vnto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖Or, a riband of blue ſilke, Numb. 15.38.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt bee prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 Stand in the multitude of the ‖ Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wiſe. *Eccluſ. 8.9.

35 Bee willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the ſteps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſedome at thine owne deſire. *Pſal. 1.2.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are dehorted from ſinne, 4 from ambition, & preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer, 12 from lying and backbiting. 18 and how to eſteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſeruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Prieſts, 32 the poore and thoſe that mourne.

DOe no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquity ſhall turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſowe not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the ſeat of honour.

5 * Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the King. *Pſal. 142.2. eccles. 7. 17. iob 9.20. luk. 18.11.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling block in the way of thy vprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint-hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend. †Greeke, plough nor.

13 Vſe not to make any manner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and *make not ‖ much babling* when thou prayeſt. *Matth. 6.5.7.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the moſt High hath † ordained. ‖Or, vaine repetition. †Greeke created.

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee. *Leuit. 19.15.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee. *Deut. 25.4.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Haſt

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their bodie, and ſhew not thy face cheereful toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy minde? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his Prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

32 * And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ *bleſſing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not ſlow to viſit the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not ſtriue with,* 8 *nor deſpiſe,* 10 *nor prouoke,* 15 *nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt he ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of Kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from ſin, but remember that we are all worthy * of puniſhment.

6 * Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbs; for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in wait ‖ to entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Conſult not with a foole: for hee cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger: for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues.* 3 *What women to auoide.* 10 *And not to change an old friend.* 13 *Not to be familiar with men in authority,* 14 *but to know our neighbours:* 15 *and to converſe with wiſe men.*

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a ſinger, leſt thou be taken with her attempts. ‖ *Or, plaiſh vpon inſtruments.*

5 Gaze not one a maide, that thou fall not by thoſe things, that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the ſtreets of the city, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon another beauty: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire. * Gene. 34.22. 2.ſam. 11.2.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart encline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fall into deſtruction. iudges 10.17.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuie not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no faulte, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the Law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eat and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the Artificer, the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe Ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wiſe Ruler:* 4 *God ſetteth him vp.* 7 *The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and contentiouſnes.* 14 *What God hath done to the proud.* 19 *Who ſhall be honoured,* 29 *and who not.*

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 * As

2 As the iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the Ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the person of the Scribe shall hee lay his honour.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God, and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physician cutteth off a long disease: and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, hee shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proud Princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a deceiueable seed.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof.

22 Whether hee be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice; and he that hath knowledge, will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is hee that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth bread.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and hee that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

1 *We may not vaunt or set foorth our selues,* 8 *nor answere rashly,* 10 *nor meddle with many matters,* 14 *Wealth and all things else are from God.* 24 *Brag not of thy wealth,* 29 *nor bring euery man into thine house.*

WIsedome lifteth vp the head of him that is of low degree, and maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

5 Many † Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 Blame not before thou hast examined the trueth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

8 Answere not, before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not in iudgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou escape by flying.

11 There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty: yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, maruelled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouerty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward.

19 Whereas hee saith, I haue found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time shall come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die.

20 Be stedfast in thy couenant, and be conuer-

* Prou. 29.12.

Or, fact.

* Leuit. 19.17.

Or, of low estate. * Gene. 40.40. dan.6.3.

* Acts 12.21.

† Greek, tyrants.

* 1. Kings 15.28. best.6.10 * Deut. 12.24. * Prou. 8.13.

Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

Or, escape hard. * Mat. 19 12.1.tim. 6.9 pro. 10.15. * Iob 1. 12.ezek. 28.4.

Or, vnstable generation. Or, primpality.

* Prou. 17.2. 2.sam. 12.13. * Prou. 22.9.

* Luke 12.19. Or, passe. * Matth. 10.22.

uersant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?*

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things; and what euill can come to mee hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowne in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many traines,

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise, will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man (for hee worketh wickednesse) least he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Trust not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doest it; so shalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, least he ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersity.

9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieued; but in his aduersity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemy: for like as ‖ iron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt be vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, least when he hath ouerthrowne thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, least he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitty a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pitty? ‖ *Or, mingled.*

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but * in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit, he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood. * *Ier.41.6*

17 If aduersity come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ *Or, supplant.*

18 He will shake his head and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy selfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HEe that toucheth pitch, shall be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him. * *Deut. 7.2.*

2 Burden not thy selfe aboue thy power while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken. † *Greeke, this shall smite a-gainst it, and be broken.*

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vse thee; but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawne thee drie twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when hee seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity. ‖ *Or, by thy simplicity.*

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preasse thou not vpon him, least thou be put backe, stand not farre off, least thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, will get out thy secrets. ‖ *Or, for beare not* ‖ *Or, iust.*

12 But cruelly hee will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too, he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne: and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerfull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

*Chap. 19.16. & 25.8. iam. 3.2.

‖ Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods

6 There is none worse then hee that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

*Prou. 27.20.

9 * A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the conenant of the grane is not shewed vnto thee.

*Tob. 4.7. luke 14.13.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

‖ Or, the last day.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

*Isa. 40.5 iam. 1.10, 1. pet. 1. 24.

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow, so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker therenf shall goe withall.

*Psal. 1.2.

20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles.

‖ Or, stake

25 Hee shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 Wisedome embraces those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made, and left vnto our selues.

HEe that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and hee that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall shee meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be mooned, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall find ioy and a crowne of gladnes, and shee shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are lyers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner; for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord:

‖ Or, parable.

‖ Or, he was not sent of, &c.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, it is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

‖ Or, rather a parable.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell,

*Gen. 1.20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him.

*Ier. 21.8

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

*psal. 33. 16.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citie be replenished, but the ‖ kinred of the wicked, shall speedily become desolate.

‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eies, & mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire.

* Chap. 21.10.
‖ Or, hath been.

7 * He was not pacified towards the old gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

* Gene. 6.4.

8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride:

* Gene. 19.24.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 * Nor the sixe hundred thousand foot-men, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

* Numb. 14.15. & 16.20. & 20.51.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is maruell if he escape vnpunished; for * mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

* Chap. 5.6.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shall not bee frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardned Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowne to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant.

‖ Or, strong partition.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people; for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall visite.

* 1. Kings 8.27. 2. chron. 6.18. 2. pet 3. 10.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the tryall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things, and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My son, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 Hee garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

‖ Or, beginnings.

28 None of them hindereth an other, and they shall neuer disobey his Word.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 A curse all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THE Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

* Genes 1.27. and 5.2. wis. 2.23. and 7.1, 6.1. cor. 11.7 col. 3.10.

2 * He gaue them few dayes, and a short time: and power also ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

‖ Or, of him.

* Gene.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.] Gene. 1.26. 1. cor. 11.7.

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and an heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the Elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Beside this he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his Iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the Maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and hee * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

* Exod. 20.16. & 22.21.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shal not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stonie.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, hee set a * ruler ouer euery people, but *Israel is the Lords portion:

* Deut. 32.8. rom. 13.1

18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doth not forsake him.

* Deut. 4.20. and 10.15.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

* Chap. 29.15.

*Matth. 25.35. *Acts. 3.19. *Ier.3.12 ‖Or,lessen thy offence. ‖Or,illumination. *Psal. 6.6.isa. 38.19. *Iob 25. 4.5. *Gene. 1.1. *Leuit. 10.6. *Psal. 105. *Psal. 90.10. *2.Pet. 3.8. *Chap. 41.23.

23 *Afterward he will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompence vpon their heads.

24 *But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquity: for hee will lead thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 *Who shall praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Defer not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lustes.

HE that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but hee:

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will; for he is the King of all, by his power* diuiding holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall find out his noble actes?

5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then hee shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 *The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a gravell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.

12 He saw, and perceiued their end to be euill; therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a shepherd his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgments.

15 *My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement* examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy. *1.Cor. 11.28,31

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death, to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face. *Chap.5. 17,26.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning hee will beware of offence; but a foole will not obserue time. *Prou. 28.14.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.

30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites. *Rom. 6.6.and

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee. 13.14.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse; for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wisemen. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse, shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 *He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and hee that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule. *Iosh. 22.16.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be condemned: but hee that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not. ‖Or,of friend, or,foe.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth, he will ‖ hate thee. ‖Or,shew his hatred.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

13 *Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he haue [done it] that hee doe it no more.

15 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend, for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is hee that hath not offended with his* tongue?

17 ‖ Admonish they neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him] and wisedome obtaineth his loue

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisedome: neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednes, and the same an abomination; and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly, but inwardly hee is full of deceit,

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowne, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity hee will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowne by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of silence and speaking.* 10 *Of gifts and gaine.* 18 *Of slipping by the tongue.* 24 *Of lying.* 27 *Of diuers aduertisements.*

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: again, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault, shall bee preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an* Eunuch to deflowre a virgine, so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, *knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his* tongue till hee see opportunity: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words shall be abhorred: and he that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 *A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued, but the ‖ graces of fooles shall be ‖ powred out.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious, for his necessity: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 Hee giueth little, and vpbraideth much; hee openeth his mouth like a cryer; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread, speake euill of mee.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement is better then to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwaies be in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall bee reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for hee will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want; and when hee taketh rest, hee † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule thorow bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 *A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 *Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and hee that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 *Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that hee cannot reproue.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Flee from sinne as from a serpent.* 4 *His oppression will vndoe the rich.* 9 *The end of the vniust shall bee naught.* 12 *The differences betweene the foole and the wise.*

Or, heart
*Leuit. 19 17. mat. 18. 15.
‖ Or, reproue.
Or, willingly.
*Iam. 3. 2
‖ Or, reproue.
Or, of receiuing him.
‖ Or, iudgeth.
Or, in blacke.
‖ Or, seasonable.
*Chap. 30. 20.
*Eccl. 3. 7.
*Chap. 6. 5.
‖ Or, pleasant conceits.
Or, lost or spilt.
†Gr. for his yes are many for one to receiue.
†Greeke, shall not be pricked.
*Chap. 25. 2.
‖ Or, ignominy.
*Pro. 12. 11. and 28. 19.
*Exo. 23. 8. deut. 16. 19.
Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but *aske pardon for thy former sinnes.
*Psal. 41 4. Luke 15.21.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two-edged sword: the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.
* Exod. 3.9. and 22.23.

6 He that hateth to be reprooued, is in the way of sinners, but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.
† Greeke, be conuerted.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when hee slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth him stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.
* Chap. 16.16.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones: but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wisedome.

12 * He that is not wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternes.
* Eccles. 1.18. ‖ Or, witty

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life. ‖ Or, subtilty.

14 *The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessell, and hee will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.
* Chap. 32.5.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but as soone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.
* Prou. 9.9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke ‖ without sense.
‖ Or, not so be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 *A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.
* Chap. 39.27,28

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soon in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them, but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated where so euer he dwelleth.
* Chap. 28.13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slothfull man,* 3 *and a foolish daughter,* 11 *Weepe rather for fooles then for the dead:* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wise mans heart will not shrinke.* 20 *What will lose a friend.*

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, & euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 *A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishontstly, is her fathers heauinesse.
* Prou. 13.22. ‖ Or, shall get the heire of her husband.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsherd together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Her that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, hee will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue [wherewithall, they shall couer the baseneſse of their parents.
‖ Or, an Art.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kindred.

11 * Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.
* Chap. 38.16.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him, least thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with his madnesse.
* Chap. 12.12. ‖ Or, when he shakes off his filth. ‖ Or wearied.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 * Sand, and Salt, and a masse of iron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.
* Prou. 27.3.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is established by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ‖ on a wal of a gallery.
‖ Or, of a polished wall.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 Hee that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not; for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwaies to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

Psal. 141.3. 27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulterous wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke: but turne away from thy seruants alwaies a ‖ haughty mind:

‖ Or, vaine. ‖ Or, lust.

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, & thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer mee thy seruant into an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

*Exod. 20.7. chap. 27.15. mat. 5.33. 9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shalbe filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall bee full of calamities.

† Or reeke vnpurified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob: for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy natiuity.

*Iob 3.1. 15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched, till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

*Prou. 9.17. 17 *All bread is sweete to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die.

*Isa. 29. 15. iob. 24.15. 18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me: and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the waies of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, he looked vpon them all.

*Leuit. 20.10. deut. 22. 22. 21 *This man shall be punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken.

‖ Or, a stranger. 22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another:

Exod. 20.14. 23 For first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, shee hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

‖ Or, visitation. 24 She shalbe brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children.

* Wisde 4.3. 25 Her* children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be curfed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 24 her increase and perfection.

The praise of wisedome.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shal shee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

‖ Or, a mist. 3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

*Iob 22.14. 4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

*Prou. 8.23. *Exod. 31.3. *Psal. 132.8. 8 So the Creator of all things gaue me a Commandement, and he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He* created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

‖ Or, bowed 11 *Likewise in the ‖ beloued city he gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke root in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.
13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.
‖ Or, Cades. 14 I was exalted like a Palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a Rose-plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree
‖ Or, in the water in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a plane tree ‖ by the water.
15 I gaue a sweet smell like Cynamon, and Aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best Myrrhe, as Galbanum, and Onyx, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of Frankincense in the
* Exod. 30.34. * Tabernacle.
16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.
* Ioh. 15.1 17 * As the Vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.
18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children, which are ‖ named
‖ Or, chosen. of him.
19 Come vnto mee, all yee that be desirous of mee, and fill your selues with my fruits.
* Psal. 19.10,11 20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then honey, and mine inheritance then the honey combe.
21 They that eat me, shal yet be hungry, and they that drinke me, shall yet be thirsty.
22 He that obeyeth me, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, shall not doe amisse.
23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Law which
* Exod. 20.1. & 24.1. deut 4.1. & 29.2. Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.
24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord; that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.
25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome,
* Gene. 2.11. as * Physon, and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.
26 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound
* Iosh. 3. 15. like Euphrates, and as * Iordan in the time of the haruest.
27 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.
28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.
29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.
‖ Or, draine, or, ditch. 30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.
31 I said, I will water my best garden, & will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.
32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.
33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecy, and leaue it to all ages for euer.
* Chap. 33.16. 34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

‖ Or, gloried. IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the
* Gen. 13. 2.5. rom. 12.10. * vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and wife that agree together.
2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.
3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?
4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell!
5 Oh how comely is the wisdome of old men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!
6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.
7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.
8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe. * Chap. 14. 1. & 19. 16 iam. 3. 2.
9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare. ‖ Or, a friend.
10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.
11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened. ‖ Or, to whom.
12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleaning vnto him.
13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman:
14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me, and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.
15 There is no head aboue the head of a Serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.
16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon, and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman. * Prou. 21.19.
17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance ‖ like sackecloth. ‖ Or, like a Bear.
18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.
19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman; let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.
20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man. ‖ Or, scolding.
21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure. * 2. Sam. 11.2. chap. 42.2.
22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.
23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.
24 * Of the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die. * Gen. 3.6 1. tim. 2.
25 Giue the water no passage; neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad. 14.
26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bil of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and hucksters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.
2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheereſull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was ſore afraid: † the ſlander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though hee held a ſcorpion.

8 A drunken woman, and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhe will not coner her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowne in her haughty lookes and eye-lids.

10 * If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelfe through ouermuch liberty.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and maruell not if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirſty trauel-ler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will ſhe ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sun when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.

17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy Candleſticke: ſo is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the ‖ faire feet with a conſtant ‖ heart.

19 My ſon, keepe the flower of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſowe it with thine owne ſeed, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent

22 An harlot ſhall be accounted as ‖ ſpittle: but a married woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhall bee counted as a dog, but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, ſhall be iudged wiſe of all: but ſhee that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loude crying woman, and a ſcold, ſhall be ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh mee angry: a man of war that ſuffereth penerty, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſin: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not bee freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeech will tell what we are vv. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouring his ſecrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

MAny * haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmall matter: and he that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away. *Prou. 28.21. ‖Or, a thing in different.

2 * As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling. *Prou.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowne. 23.4. 1. tim. 6.9.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth: ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talke. ‖Or, thoughts.

5 The furnace proueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning. *Prou. 27.21.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man. *Mat. 7.17.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the tryall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo will trueth returne vnto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the Lion lyeth in wait for the prey: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreet, obſerue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkeſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their braules make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Whoſo diſcouereth ſecrets, loſeth his credit: and ſhall neuer find friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemy: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour goe, and ſhalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off: he is as a Roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.

22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him. *Prou. 10.10.

23 When thou art preſent he will ſpeake ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings. ‖Or, alter his ſpeech.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds. *Pſal. 7.15. pro. 26. 27, eccle. 8.10.

26 Whoſo diggeth a * pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap, ſhalbe taken therein.

27 He

*Greeke, an euill report.

‖Or, a yoke of oxen.

*Chap. 44.11.

‖Or, ſtake.

†Greeke, in the higheſt places of the Lord

‖Or, ornament.

‖Or, in conſtant age.

‖Or, comely.

‖Or, breaſt.

‖Or, a ſwine.

27 He that worketh miſchiefe, it ſhall fall vpon him, and he ſhall not know whence it commeth.
28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lion ſhall lie in wait for them.
29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, ſhall be taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.
30 Malice and wrath, euen theſe are abominations, and the ſinfull man ſhall haue them both.

*Deut. 32.35. rom. 12. 19.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Againſt reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 and backbiting.

HEe that reuengeth ſhall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keepe his ſinnes (in remembrance.)
2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo be forgiuen when thou prayeſt.
3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, and doth he ſeeke pardon from the Lord?
4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelfe: and doeth he aſke forgiueneſſe of his owne ſinnes?
5 If he that is but fleſh, nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?
6 Remember thy end, and let enmity ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.
7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Higheſt, and winke at ignorance.
8 * Abſtaine from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.
9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.
10 * As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be enflamed.
11 An haſty contention kindleth a fire, and an haſty fighting ſheddeth blood.
12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhall burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall be quenched, and both theſe come out of thy mouth.
13 *Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch haue deſtroyed many that were at peace.
14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men.
15 A ‖backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.
16 Whoſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhall neuer find reſt and neuer dwell quietly.
17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh markes in the fleſh: but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.
18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as haue fallen by the tongue.
19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venome thereof, who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.
20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.
21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.
22 It ſhall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither ſhall they be burnt with the flame thereof.
23 Such as forſake the Lord, ſhal fall into it, and it ſhall burne in them, and not be quenched, it ſhall be ſent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.
24 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thornes, and bind vp thy ſiluer and gold:
25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and a barre for thy mouth.
26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

*Chap. 8.1.
*Prou. 26.21.
*Chap. 21.28.
‖Or, ſhird

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We muſt ſhew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower muſt not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndertake his ſurety. 18 To be ſurety and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to ſoiourne.

HEe that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that ſtrengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.
2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon.
3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwayes find the thing that is neceſſary for thee.
4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.
5 Till he hath receiued, he will kiſſe a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will ſpeake ſubmiſſely, but when he ſhould repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.
6 ‖ If he preuaile, he ſhall hardly receiue the halfe: and he will count as if hee had found it: if not; he hath depriued him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cauſe: he payeth him with curſings and railings: and for honour, he will pay him diſgrace.
7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend, for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.
8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy.
9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements ſake, and turne him not away becauſe of his pouerty.
10 Looſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to bee loſt.
11 * Lay vp thy treaſure according to the commandements of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profit then gold.
12 * Shut vp almes in thy ſtorehouſes: and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction.
13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mighty ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare.
14 An honeſt man is ſurety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will ‖ forſake him.
15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſurety: ſo he hath giuen his life for thee.
16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſurety:
17 And he that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.
18 Suretiſhip hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaken them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.
19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the Commandements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gaine, ſhall fall into ſuites.
20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.

*Deut. 15.8. mat.5.42 luk.6.35.
‖Or, if he be ſick.
*Dan.4. 24.mat. 6.20.luk. 11.41. & 12.33. act.10.4. 1.tim.6. 18,19. *Iob 4.8 9,10.
‖Or, faile.

21 The

21 The * chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place, thou stranger, to an honourable man: my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HEe * that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 * He that teacheth his son, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him, that is like himselfe.

5 While he lined, he * saw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken becommeth head-strong: and a child left to himselfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, least thou haue sorrow with him, and least thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 * Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, least he waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, least his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groaneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

21 * Giue not ouer thy mind to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell. * Prou. 12.25. & 15.13. & 17.22.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnes of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoone sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat, and diet.

‖ Or, exhilaration. ‖ Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe. * 1. Tim. 6.9, 10.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loueth gold, shall not be iustified: and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present. * Chap. 8.2.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall bee taken therewith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold: * Luke 6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfect? Then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it. * Psal. 111.9. pro. 23, 1. † Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

‖ Or, before euery thing that is presented

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and bee discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, least thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and bee not vnsatiable, least thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. * Chap. 37.29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed.

‖ Or, and lyeth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eate, arise, goe foorth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quick, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 * Who so is liberall of his meat, men shal speake well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be beleeued, * Prou. 22, 9.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city ſhall murmure, and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſſe ſhall not be doubted of.

*Iſa.5.12 25 Shew not thy *valiantneſſe in wine, for wine indeth 13 hath deſtroyed many.

8. 26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: ſo doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennes.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it bee drunk moderately; what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheerefulneſſe of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitternes of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpightfull words, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe, or maſter in a feaſt. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counſell. 20 Of a ragged and a ſmooth way. 23 Truſt not to any but to thy ſelfe and to God.

IF thou be made the maſter (of ỹ feaſt) lift not thy ſelfe vp, but bee among them as one of the reſt: take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayſt be merry with them, and receiue a crown for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgement, and hinder not muſicke.

Eccl.3.7 4 Powre not out words where there is a muſician, and ſhew not foorth wiſedome out of time.

Chap. 5 A conſort of muſicke in a banket of wine, is

30.7. as a ſignet of Carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an Emeraud ſet in a worke of gold, ſo is the melody of muſicke with pleaſant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there bee need of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twice aſked.

8 Let thy ſpeech be ſhort, comprehending much in few words: bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob 33.6 9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall goe fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeech.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, will receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him early, ſhall find fauour.

15 He that ſeeketh the Law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord, ſhall find iudgement, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not bee reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will bee conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himſelfe hee hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke, truſt thy owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements. * Rom. 14.5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and hee that truſted in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe. ‖ Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe hee will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle. ‖ Or, as the vſing of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt bee heard, and bind vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The † heart of the * fooliſh is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rouling axletree. †Greek, bowels. *Chap. 21.26.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath hee ‖ made ordinary dayes. ‖ Or, ordained for the number of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth. * Gen.1. 27.&2.7

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he bleſſed and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath he curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ Or, ſtandings.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt. *Eſay 45. 9. rom. 9.20,21.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my winepreſſe like a gatherer of grapes. ‖ Or, gleaneth.

17 *Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning. *Chap. 24.39.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother, and friend, power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou entreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt, and haſt breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any. ‖ Or, ſtill not.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie. ‖ Or, looke to their hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preeminence: leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens *are* for the Aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, he ſhall ſeeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour, that hee bee not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

30 * If thou haue a ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreat him euill, and hee run from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Of dreames.* 13 *The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the wicked, and prayer of the poore innocent.*

THe hopes of a man void of vnderſtanding, are vaine and falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Whoſo ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The viſion of dreames, is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likeneſſe of a face to a face.

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what true can come?

5 Diuinations, and ſooth-ſayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

6 If they bee not ſent from the moſt High in thy viſitation, ‖ ſet not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and hee that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I ſaw many things: and I vnderſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Whoſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare, nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he looke? and who is his ſtrength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 Hee raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: hee giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 * He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offring is ridiculous, and ‖ the gifts of vniuſt men are not accepted.

19 * The moſt High is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Whoſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voyce will the Lord heare?

25 * Hee that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if hee touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinne, and goeth againe and doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleaſing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercy.*

HE * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: hee that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flowre: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickedneſſe, is a thing pleaſing to the Lord, and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare empty before the Lord:

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweet ſauour thereof *is* before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tythes with gladneſſe.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt High according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

13 He will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow, when ſhe powreth out her complaint.

15 Doth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord ſhall bee accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not bee comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he hath ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmerciſull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he haue taken away

---

* Ecclus. 7.20. † Greeke, blood.

* Numb. 19.11, 12

* Deut. 24.14, 15 cha. 7.20.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. ier. 7. 22 5, 6, 7.

* Exo. 23. 15. deut. 16. 16.

* 2. Cor. 9. 7. ‖ Or, ſet apart * Tob. 4. 8. ‖ Or, diminiſh not thing of thy offerings.

* Leuit. 22. 21, 22 deut. 15. 21.

* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chron. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. wiſ. 6. 7 actes 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. col. 3 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

* Pſal. 33. 18 & 61. 1, 2.

* Prou. 21. 27. ‖ Or, the mockeries. * Prou. 15. 8.

away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

‖ Or, cruell oppressours.

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuices: till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

† Greeke, faire.

20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the Nations that seeke not after thee.

* Iere. 10.25. ‖ Or, vpon.

3 * Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue known thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set foorth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and poure out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.

† Greeke, oath.

8 Make the time short, remember the † Couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire: and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the Rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but wee.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.

* Exod. 4.22. ‖ Or, that it may magnifie thine vttrance.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable Oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

‖ Or, prophecies.

15 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ Prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

‖ Or, supplicants, * Num. 6.25.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

* Iob 34.3.

19 * As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding, false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnes, meekenes, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ other men.

‖ Or, common.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth a *possession*, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

‖ Or, to thrive.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where soeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellours. 12 The discretion and wisedome of a godly man blessith him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

‖ Or, in presence of the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath, (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖ Or, what vse there is of him.

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the slothfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt misecary.

13 And let the counsell of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithful vnto thee then it

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an high tower.

15 And aboue all this, pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

‖ Or, wisdome.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe, and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the daies of Israel are innumerable.

‖ Or, credit.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My

27 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.
28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.
29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.
30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfetting will turne into choller.
31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed: but hee that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

‖ Or, ſtinty meats.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phyſician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſdome of the learned man and of the labourer, and artificer, with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phyſician with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.
2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the King.
3 The ſkill of the Phyſician ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhall be in admiration.
4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and hee that is wiſe will not abhorre them.
5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?
6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.
7 With ſuch doth hee heale [men] and taketh away their paines.
8 Of ſuch doth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.
9 My ſonne, in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.
10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.
11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flower: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.
12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt need of him.
13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.
14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that hee would proſper that which they giue, for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life.
15 He that ſinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phyſician.
16 My ſon, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.
17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.
18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength,
19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth; and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.
20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.
21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.
22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall bee ſo: yeſterday for mee, and to day for thee.
23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and bee comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

‖ Or, as a dead man

‖ Or, curing.

* Prou. 15.13. & 17.22.

‖ Or, the ſentence vpon him

* 2. Sam. 12.20.

24 The wiſdome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leaſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.
25 How can hee get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullockes?
26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.
27 So euery carpenter and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day, and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.
28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the iron-worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and hee fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eies looke ſtill vpon the paterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.
29 So doth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.
30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: hee applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer: and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.
31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.
32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.
33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of Iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.
34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

† Greeke, of the breed of bullockes.

‖ Or, temperith his feet.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.
2 He will keepe the ſayings of the renowned men, and where ſubtile parables are, hee will bee there alſo.
3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.
4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauaile thorow ſtrange countreys, for he hath tryed the good and the euill among men.
5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.
6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.
7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.
8 He ſhall ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not bee blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not departaway, and his name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

10 * Nations ſhall ſhew forth his wiſedome, and the congregation ſhall declare his praiſe. * Chap. 44.15.

11 If he die he ſhall leauea greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue, he ſhall ‖ increaſe it. ‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay, which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde forth as a roſe growing by the ‖ brooke of the field. ‖ Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue ye a ſweet ſauour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lillie, ſend foorth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhew forth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this manner:

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoeuer he commandeth ſhall be *accompliſhed* in due ſeaſon. * Gene. 1.31. marke 7.37.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhall all bee ſought out: at his commandement the waters ſtood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſaue.

19 The workes of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this? Wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the dry land, as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into ſaltnes: ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumblingblockes vnto the wicked. * Oſe 14. 10.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life, are water, fire, iron, and ſalt, flowre of wheat, honey, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they poure out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wild beaſts and ſcorpions, ‖ ſerpents and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction. ‖ Or, vipers.

31 They ſhall reioyce in his commandement, and they ſhall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolued and thought vpon theſe things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that: for in time they ſhall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praiſe yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miſeries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteouſnes, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honeſt friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

GReat *trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things. * Eccli 1.3.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cauſe] feare of heart:

3 From him, that ſitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke. ‖ Or, to the poore.

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietneſſe, feare of death, and anger, and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt vpon his bed his night ſleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battell:

7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſeuen fold more vpon ſinners.

9 * Death and bloodſhed, ſtrife and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge: * Chap. 39.29.30

10 Theſe things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * flood. * Gene. 7.11.

11 * All things that are of the earth, ſhall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the *waters, doth returne into the Sea. * Gene. 19. chap. 41.10.

12 All † bribery and iniuſtice ſhall be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for euer. * Eccles. 1.7.

13 The goods of the vniuſt ſhalbe dryed vp like a riuer, and ſhall vaniſh with noiſe, like a great thunder in raine. † Greek, bribe.

14 While he openeth his hand, he ſhall reioyce: ſo ſhall tranſgreſſours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly ſhall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, ſhall bee pulled vp before all graſſe. * Iob 8. 11. & 16. 12. gen. 41.2.

17 Bountifulneſſe is as a moſt ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulneſſe endureth for euer. ‖ Or, a garden that is bleſſed.

18 * To labour and to bee content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but he that findeth a treaſure, is aboue them both. * Phil. 4.12. 1. tim. 6.6

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and muſicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wiſedome is aboue them both.

21 The Pipe and the Pſaltery make ſweet melody: but a pleaſant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amiſſe: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are againſt time of trouble: but almes ſhall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and ſiluer make the foot ſtand ſure: but counſell is eſteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want

want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 5 *The vngodly shall be accursed.* 11 *Of an euill and a good name.* 14 *Wisedome is to bee vttered.* 16 *Of what things we should be ashamed.*

O Death how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grane, whether thou haue liued ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father because they shall bee reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you, vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquity before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his Couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinseman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to be ouerbusie with his maid, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends, and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Whereof we should not be ashamed.* 9 *Be carefull of thy daughter.* 12 *Beware of a woman.* 15 *The workes and greatnesse of God.*

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou be truely learned, and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is young, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameleſſe daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowne, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 Hee

Or, of thy partners speech.
Or, companions.
Or, of the guang.
Or, without profit
Or, desirest for.
Or, rebuke.
Or, that is accused of fornication.
Chap. 25.23.
Gen. 3.6
Or, wickednesse.
Or, the highest.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

*Iob 14. 4 esa. 21. 35. 20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desirable are all his workes! and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen and in earth, and in the sea are exceeding glorious and wonderfull, 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is abone all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen, with his glorious shew.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or. vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

†Gr. hee stayed his course.

6 * Hee made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

*Gene. 1.16.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

*Exod. 12.2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the Starrs an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord,

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnes thereof.

*Gene. 9.13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

*Esay 40.12.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightenings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and cloudes flie foorth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the haile stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the Southwind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northerne storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖Or, so greane as a woman in her trauell.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ Or, it is as the points of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold North-wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brest-plate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat refresheth.

‖Or, ryp shit hea

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, wee maruell thereat.

25 For * therein bee strange and wondrous workes, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

*Psal. 107.23.

25 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great abone all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible, and very great, and marueilous is his power.

*Psal. 96.4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will hee farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

*Psal. 106.2.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes:

ioh.1.18

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch. 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

The praise of the fathers.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ Or, dispos

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honored in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which haue no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had neuer been, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

*Gene. 7.21.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the Couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖Or, stand then.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The

*Chap. 39.10.
*Gene. 5.24. heb. 11.5.
*Gene. 6. & 7. chap. 11.7.
*Gene. 9.11.
*Gene. 12.3. & 15 5. & 17.4.
*Gene. 21.4.
*Gen. 22. 16,17,18. gal. 3.8.
*Gen. 27. 28. & 28. 14.

15 *The people will tell of their wisedome, and the Congregation will shew foorth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was prooued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him, as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the Starres, and cause them to inherite from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the Couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phines.

*Exod. 11.3.

AND hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

*Exod. 6,7,8,9. chapters.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

*Numb. 12.3.

4 * Hee sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

*Exod. 17.4.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his Iudgements.

*Exod. 4.28.

6 Hee * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, he † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

† Gr. he blessed.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

† Greeke, vessels, or instruments.

9 And hee compassed him with Pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might bee a * sound, and a noyse made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

*Exod. 28.35.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blue silke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer: with a brestplate of Iudgement, and with Vrim, and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning worke-man, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Iewellers, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 Hee set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall bee wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting Couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 Hee chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

*Deut. 17.10. & 21.5.

17 *Hee gaue vnto him his Commandements, and authority in the Statutes of Iudgements, that hee should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes.

*Numb. 16.12.

18 *Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

*Numb. 17.8.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase; especially hee prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

*Deut. 12.12. & 18.10.

22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Numb. 25.12,13 1. mac. 2.54.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that hee should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that hee, and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer:

25 According to the Couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iudah, that the inheritance of the King should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosuah, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

*Numb. 27.18. deut. 34. 9. iosh. 1.2. and 12.7.

* IESUS the son of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the successour of Moyses in Prophecies, who according to his name was made great, for the sauing of the Elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

*Ioth. 10.12, 13,14.

2 * How great glory gat hee when hee did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) hee destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because hee fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also, he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Numb. 26.65. deut. 35. 36. 8 *And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage,

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory bee blessed.

12 Let their bones *flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

*Chap. 49.12.

*1. Sam. 1.10. and 16.19. 13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord established a kingdome, and anointed Princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when hee offered the *sucking Lambe.

*1. Sam. 7.9. 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

*1. Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long sleepe he made *protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

*1. Sam. 28.18,19. 20 And after his death hee *prophesied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory and infirmities, 23 of his end and punishment.

AND after him rose vp Nathan to *prophesie in the time of Dauid,

*2 Sam. 12.1. 2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖Or, hee smote Lions. 3 He ‖ played with lions as with kids, and with *beares as with lambes.

*1. Sam. 17.34. *1. Sam. 17.49, 50, 51. 4 *Slew he not a giant, when hee was yet but yong? and did hee not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, & beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

5 For hee called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, & set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with *tenne thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1 Sam. 18. 7.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and *brought to nought the Philistines, his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

*2. Sam. 5.7. ‖Or, consumed.

8 In all his workes hee praised the holy One most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the *Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

* 1. Chro 16.4.

10 Hee beautified their feasts, and set in order the solempne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

‖Or performed.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his *horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of Kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

* 1. Sam. 12.13. ‖Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 *Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured, for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

* 1. Kings 4.21,24.

14 *How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?

*1. Kings 4.29,30.

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went far vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy *songs, and prouerbes, and parables and interpretations.

* 1. Kings 4.31,32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou diddest *gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

*1. Kings 10.27.

19 *Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

*1. Kings 11.1. ‖Or, in.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

*1. Kings 12. 15, 16, 17.

22 *But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his Elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

* 2. Sam. 7.15.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed hee left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who *turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who *caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

*1. Kings 12. 10, 11, 13, 14. *1. Kings 12, 28, 30.

24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

*1. Kings 17.1. THen stood vp *Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

‖Or, made heauen to hold vp. 2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

*1. Kings 18.38. 3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

2 kings. 1.10,12. 4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 *Who

5 * Who didſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, and his ſoule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the word of the moſt High.

6 * Who broughteſt Kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to ſucceed after him:

9 * Who waſt taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horſes:

10 Who waſt ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the ſonne, and to ‖ reſtore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ‖ ſlept in loue, for we ſhall ſurely liue.

12 * Elias it was who was couered with a whirlewind: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whilſt he liued he was not mooued [with the preſence] of any Prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body propheſied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, * till they were ſpoiled [and carried] out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of Dauid:

16 Of whom, ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplied ſinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midſt thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with iron and made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and ſent Rabaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and ſtretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ miniſtery of Eſay.

21 * He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Eſay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 He ſaw by an excellent Spirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 Hee ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, and ſecret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praiſe of Ioſias,* 4 *Of Dauid and Ezekias,* 6 *Of Ieremy,* 8 *Of Ezekiel,* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec,* 13 *of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of * Ioſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the art of the Apothecary: it is ſweet as hony in all mouthes, and as muſicke at a banquet of wine.

2 He ‖ behaued himſelfe vprightly in the conuerſion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Ioſias, were defective: for they forſooke the Law of the moſt High, (euen) the Kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a ſtrange nation.

6 * They burnt the choſen city of the Sanctuary, and made the ſtreets deſolate ‖ according to the propheſie of Ieremias:

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheleſſe was a Prophet * ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might root out and afflict and deſtroy, and that he might build vp alſo and plant.

8 * It was Ezechiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall be bleſſed, and let their bones flouriſh againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

11 * How ſhall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

12 * So was Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec: who in their time builded the houſe, and ſet vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlaſting glory.

13 And among the elect was Neemias, whoſe renowne is great, who raiſed vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the bars, and raiſed vp our ruines againe.

14 * But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioſeph a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the ſonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray.* 27 *The concluſion.*

SImon * the high Prieſt the ſon of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * Ciſterne to receiue water, being in compaſſe as the Sea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the citie againſt beſieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the midſt of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuar,

6 He was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sun ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the Rain-bow giuing light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the flower of Roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, as Lilies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the Frankincenſe tree in the time of Summer:

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold ſet with all manner of precious ſtones,

10 And as a faire Oline tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

*1. Kings 17.21, 22.
Or, graue
*2. Kings 2.16.
‖Or, ſtat.
*1. Kings 19.15.
*1. Kings 19.16.
*2. Kings 2.11.
‖Or, written of.
*Mal. 4.5.
‖Or, eſtabliſh.
‖Or, were adorned with loue
*2. Kings 2.11, 15.
‖Or, nothing.
*2. Kings 13.21.
*2. Kings 18. 11, 12.
*2. Kings 18.2.
*2. Kings 18.13.
‖Or, hand
*2. King 19.35. Iſa 37.36. tob. 1.18. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8.19.
*2. Kings 20.10. Iſa. 38.8.
*2. Kings 22.1. and 23.2. 2. chr. 34.34
‖Or, prepared.
*2. Kings 23.4.
*Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.
*Gen. 41. 44. & 42. 6. & 45. 8.
*Gen. 5. 3. & 11. 10.
*2. Mac. 3. 4.
*1. Kings 7. 23.
†Gr. the houſe of the vaile.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when hee went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as Palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cuppe, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

15 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer Trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voyces, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most high by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therfore blesse ye the God of all, which onely doeth wonderousthings euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Ierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed bee the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene my helper against mine aduersaries:

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure mee, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life: and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choaking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing prayse with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and prayse thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, went a stray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact; I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, & bewailed my ignorances of her

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſse, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

‖ Or, I got vnderstanding.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

‖ Or, bowels

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto mee yee vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

* Isa. 55. 1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find

27 *Behold with your eyes how that I haue had but little labor, & haue gotten vnto me much rest

* Chap. 6. 18.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and bee not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

¶ *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes there wept at the reading of it* 7 *They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Hierusalem.*

AND theſe are the words of the booke, which Baruch the ſon of Nerias, the ſon of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſon of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ieruſalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the ſon of ‖ Ioachim King of Iudah, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings ſonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, faſted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made alſo a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they ſent it to Ieruſalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Prieſt, the ſon of Chelcias, ſon of Salom, and to the Prieſts, and to all the people which were found with him at Ieruſalem,

8 At the ſame time, when he receiued the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord that were carried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] ſiluer veſſels, which Sedecias the ſonne of Ioſias King of Iudah had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon had carried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ieruſalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they ſaid Behold, we haue ſent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and ſinne offerings, and incenſe, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon, and for the life of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, and wee ſhall liue vnder the ſhadow of Nabuchodonoſor King of Babylon, and vnder the ſhadow of Balthaſar his ſonne, and wee ſhall ſerue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye ſhall read this booke, which we haue ſent vnto you, to make confeſſion in the houſe of the Lord, vpon the feaſts and ſolemne dayes.

15 And ye ſhall ſay, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteouſneſſe, but vnto vs the confuſion of faces, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Prieſts, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * ſinned before the Lord,

18 And diſobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our fore-fathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, we haue beene diſobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 *Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſeruant, at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to ſee this day. *Deut. 28. 15.

21 Neuertheleſſe wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom hee ſent vnto vs:

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confeſſion which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael, and againſt our Kings, and againſt our Princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moſes,

3 That a man ſhould *eate the fleſh of his owne ſonne, and the fleſh of his owne daughter. *Deut. 28. 53.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to be in ſubiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproach and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

5 Thus we † were caſt downe and not exalted, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce. †*Greeke, were beneath, and not aboue.*

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but vnto vs and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day. *Chap. 1. 15.

7 For all theſe plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath ſet before vs.

11 *And now, O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with ſignes, and with wonders, and with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a Name, as appeareth this day: * Dan. 9. 15.

12 O Lord our God, wee haue ſinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God; because Israel and his posterity is † called by thy Name.

†Gr. thy Name is called vpon Israel.

16 O Lord *looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs; bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

*Deut. 26.15. esa.63.15

17 * Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

*Psal.6.5 &115.17 esa. 38. 18,19.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

† Gr. spirit or life

19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our Fathers, and of our Kings.

*Dan.9. 20.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your Fathers.

* Iere. 27.7,8.

22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the King of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our Fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them

* Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

†Greeke, this great swarme.

30 For I knew that they would not heare mee, because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖ remember themselues,

‖Or, come to themselues.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name,

33 And returne from their stiffe-neckes, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

†Greeke, backe.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuity: for * we haue called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

* Deut. 30.1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the Commandements of life: giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisdome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treasures?

*Iob 28. 1,20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth;

17 They that had their pastime with the fowles of the ayre, and they that hoarded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were far off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisdome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authors of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding:

‖Or, expounders.

none of these haue knowne the way of wisedome, or remember her paths.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The stars shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

*Pro.8. 31. ioh. 1.14. 37 * Afterward did hee shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedom which was commended in the former chapter. 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shall come to life; but such as leaue it, shall die.

† Gr. to the shining before the light thereof. 2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

*1 Cor. 10. 20. 7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, shee said, Hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon mee great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse. ‖Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For hee hath brought a nation vpon them from far: a shameleſſe nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes. ‖Or, prosperity. ‖Or in the time of mine affliction. * Psal. 116.2. & 137.7.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting that hee will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuity: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 ‖ My delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies. ‖Or, my darlings.

27 Bee of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall bee remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall shee be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall bee turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure; and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee, from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the

West.

West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head of the glory of the Euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy Name shalbe called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the Word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleyes filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall leade Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Jeremy.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried, is Babylon: the vanity of whose Idoles and idolatry are set foorth at large in this chapter.

A Copy of an Epistle which Ieremy sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them, as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

Esa. 44. 8,9,10. & 46.5 7. psa.115.4 wisd.13.10

4 *Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are gilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conney from their gods gold and siluer, & bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood. ‖ Or, which prostitute themselues openly.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And hee that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a Scepter as though hee were a Iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken, euen so it is with their gods: when they bee set vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side vpon him that offendeth the King, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their Temples with doores, with lockes and barres, left their gods be spoiled with robbers. ‖ Or, couch.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are †gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not. † Greek, licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the Temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit Bats, Swallowes, and Birds, and the Cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price. ‖ Or, any price.

26 *They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they bee nothing worth. *Isa.46.7

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men. ‖ Or, offerings.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it. ‖ Or, spend.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed *eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not. *Leuit. 12.4.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meate before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whe-

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselues, dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they‖ bring him, and intreat Bel that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them sieting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawne by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then bee thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any war or plague vpon them, the Priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shall bee knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the works of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men:

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes between heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or siluer, their Priests will flee away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any King or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold able to escape, either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therin, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to be seene, and after the same manner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to bee no gods, by the‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterwards shalbe eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach,

Or, bid him call vpon Bel

Or, sense.

Or, the same wind.

Or, purple and brightnesse.

* Psal. 115. 4. wisd. 13. 10.

¶ THE

¶ The ſong of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord.] That which followeth, is not in the Hebrew; to wit [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The ſong of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias ſtood vp and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy Iudgements trueth.

* Pſal. 25.10.

In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, diddeſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddeſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and reproach to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the Sea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in tenne thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice bee in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they ſhall not bee confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt, be aſhamed.

20 And let them be confounded ‖ in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

‖ Or, by thy power and might.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hot with ‖ roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood.

‖ Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kinde of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. l. 2. c. 105.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed foorth aboue the furnace, fourty and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed thorow, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the midſt of the furnace, as it had beene a ‖ moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

‖ Or, coole.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying:

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to bee praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to bee praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

‖ Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.

35 * O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

* Pſal. 148.4.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
44 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
55 O yee ſeas and riuers, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
56 O ye Whales and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
57 O all yee foules of the † ayre, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. † *Greeke, Heauen.*
58 O all yee beaſts and cattell, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
59 O yee children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
60 O Iſrael, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
62 O yee ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
63 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖ *Or, Saints.*
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: For he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the midſt of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the midſt of the fire hath hee deliuered vs. ‖ *Or, graue.*
66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.
67 O all yee that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

† *Gr. Bels Dragon.*

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery. 46 But Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.
2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moyſes.
4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.
5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to bee Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.
6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law came vnto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.
8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.
9 And they peruerted their owne minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.
10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.
11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.
12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.
13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.
14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.
15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. † *Gr. as yeſterday and the day before.*
16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.
17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maides, Bring me oyle and waſhing balles, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.
18 And they did as ſhee bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuy doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖ *Or, ſide doores.*
19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,
20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and wee are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loud voice: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As wee walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maides, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maides away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the young man was: but thee would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a loud voyce, and said, O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when shee was led to bee put to death: the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles, ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one far from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse; now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false Iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay. * Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her, tell me, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † masticke tree. † Greeke lentisk tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, Thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iudah: beauty hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree. ‖ Or, kind of oke.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lied against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword, to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loud voice, and praised God who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth,)

62 And according to the Law of Moyses they did vnto them in such sort as they * maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day. * Deut. 19.19. prou. 19.5

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kindred: because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ THE

¶ THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

†Gr. Bell Dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions den. 42 The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.

ANd King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

‖Gr. liued with the King.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and forty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answerrd and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraignety ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer * eate or drinke any thing.

*Eccl. 30.19.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If yee tell me not who this is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Priests said, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O King, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel, that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed thorowout all the temple, in the presence of the King alone; then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests with their wiues and children, (as they were wont to do) and did eate and drink vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And hee said, Yea, O King, they bee whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry.

21 And tooke the Priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores, where they came in: and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshiped.

‖ Some adde this title, of the Dragon.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for hee is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖Or, behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else wee will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, *he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

*Dan. 6.16.

31 Who cast him into the Lions den, where hee was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carcasses, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖Or, two slaues.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, sod.

34 But the angell of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

*Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, *take the dinner wich God hath sent thee.

*1. Kings 17.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel

gel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face. * Ier. 37. 17.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seede: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot bee borne, and thine angry threatning toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many iron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Bee not angry with me for euer, by reserving euill for mee, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in mee thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue mee that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ *Or, neither take my breath.*

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem, 22 and spoiled it, and the Temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettijm, had smitten Darius King of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

‖ *Or, Chethijm.*

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the Kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him: whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ *Or, his heart was exalted, and lifted vp.*

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ *Or, kingdomes which became &c.*

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceiued † that hee should die.

† *Or, that he dieth.*

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had been brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while hee was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeers, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the King, who had beene an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundreth and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

† *Or, many euils haue found vs.*

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Hierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

‖ *Or, set vp an open schoole at Ierusalem.*

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with charets, and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made war against Ptolomee King of Egypt,

Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, hee returned againe in the hundreth forty and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlesticke of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found:

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and shee that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collector of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoiles of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and wals thereof on euery side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blond on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her own children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderneſſe, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should bee one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the King had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow [the strange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drink offerings in the Temple; and that they should profane the Sabbaths, and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of vncleanesse, and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King [hee said] hee should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote hee to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the law, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth fourty and fifth yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars thorowout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, the Kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the Idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women that had caused their children to bee circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not bee defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the Kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dyeth, and instructeth his sons

Or, he killed all kings. Greeke, Israhl.

Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.

Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

†*Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.*

†*Greeke, that had circumcised their children.*

66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

‖ *Or, Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.*

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib, from Hierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan, ‖ called Caddis:

‖ *Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.*

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Hierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

‖ *Or, Auaron or, Abaron.*

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

‖ *Or, holy thing.*

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beauty, and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the Kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Hierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children shall bee honoured with siluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our Fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 Wee will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the Altar, which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore hee ran, and slew him vpon the Altar.

25 Also the Kings Commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phinees did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom. * Num. 25.9.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the city, with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there:

† *Gr. to abide.*

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, because † afflictions increased sore vpon them.

† *Gr. were multiplied.*

31 Now when it was told the Kings seruants, and the host that was at Hierusalem, in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

vpon them,

32 They pursued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will wee doe the Kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then they gaue them the battell with all † speede.

† *Gr. the Iewes.*

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocency: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

† *Gr. simplicity.*

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

† *Greeke, soules of men.*

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto them a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily denoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars:

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

‖ *Or, by force.*

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

† Greeke, *or they let horne as the deuer.*

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

† Greeke; *generations.*

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in temptation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse? *Gene. 22.9, &c. 1.Mac. 2.52.

53 *Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt. *Gene. 41.40.

54 * Phinees our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood. * Numb. 25.13. Ecclus. 45.23,24

55 *Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel. *Iosh. 1.2

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land. *Numb. 14.6,7. Ioth.14. 13.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome. *1.Sam. 2.4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen. *2.Kings 2.11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame. * Dan. 3. 16,17,18 & 26.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lions. * Dan. 6.22.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall bee ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man, for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day hee shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing. * Psal. 146.4.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes, bee valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath beene mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people. ‖ Or, *Geth the battell of the people.*

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge yee the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundreth fourty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his son Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gaue his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and hee made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a Lion, and like a Lions whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many Kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish. † *Greeke, gathered together.*

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host, out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meete him, and so hee smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoyles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought, all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a Prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and companie of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre:

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the Kings Commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company: * 1.Sam. 14.6. 2.chro. 14.11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity, to destroy vs, and our wiues, and children, and to spoyle vs: ‖ Or, *vnto vs.* † Gr. *in multitude of pride, or army and iniquity.*

21 But wee fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowne before him.

24 And they pursued them from the † going downe of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. † Gr. *in the going downe.*

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch, as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen]a very stroog army.

28 Hee opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.

† Greeke, or at euery need.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when hee sawthat the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had beene of old time,

† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the country were few. ‖ Or, for the taking away of the lawes

30 Hee feared † that hee should not bee able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as hee did before: for he had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

† Gr. that he should not haue.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, hee determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the King, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem:

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that hee should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall City, the hundreth fourty and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went thorow the high countreys.

† Greeke, a citie of his kingdome.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolomee, the son of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourty thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer, and gold, very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

‖ Or, sisters, ‖ Or, of strangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them:)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay void as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ieruſalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

‖ Or, Mizpah.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackecloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes;

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likeneſse of their images.

‖ Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search that they might paint therein the likeneſse of their idols.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

* Num. 6.2.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauineſse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne, euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

* Deut. 20.5. * Iudges 7.3.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that yee be in readineſse against the morning, that yee may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs, and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheleſſe as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoyleth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footemen, and a thousand of the beſt horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himselfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: For said he, These fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe

selfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour, nor ſwords to their minds. ‖ Or, targets.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert men of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare yee not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers liſt vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their Trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, inas much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this yon may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine:

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents, (for the ſmoake that was ſeene declared what was done:)

21 When therfore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold, and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the King commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſt of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer. * 1. Sam. 17.50.51 ‖ Or, Philiſtines.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen. * 1. Sam. 14.13.14

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. † Greeke, melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his armie put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law:

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offrings which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould bea reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former: *Exod. 20.25. deut. 27. 5. and ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the temple they brought the Candleſticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the Table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the Candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple. ‖ Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the Table, and ‖ ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begunne to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu)

in the hundred forty and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

55 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of Heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise. ‖ Or, peace offerings.

57 They decket also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them. ‖ Or, dedicated. ‖ Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar, should bee kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue & twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it, and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

2 Iudas smiteth the children of Esau, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoyles. ‖ Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan, or Arabettine.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes. ‖ Or, malice. ‖ Or, Haran, Gen. 36. 27. & num 33. 32.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterwards he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where hee found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their Captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren, saying: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled; Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues, and their children: also they haue carried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee, with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles, are assembled together against vs, to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great Congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee; for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So hee left Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias Captaines of the people, with the remnant of the host in Iudea to keep it:

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy. ‖ Or, captiue Iewes.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also, and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing that had hapned to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these Cities are strong and great.) ‖ Or, Bozorra. ‖ Or, Caspho.

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the Cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day. ‖ Or, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosora: and when hee had won the City, hee slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the City with fire. ‖ Or, Bozor. † Gr. lift vp their eyes. ‖ The heathen assaulted the Iewes

29 From whence hee remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of war to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begunne, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slue all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maked, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espy the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great host.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his host, When Iudas and his host come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not bee able to withstand him, for hee will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if hee bee afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, wee shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke, vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him; then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ Iudas and his company.

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron, (this was a great citie in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe thorow the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will only passe thorow on foot: howbeit, they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the host, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where hee was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands;

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and tooke the spoyles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

‖ Or, were hindmost, Numb. 10 25.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine vntill they had returned in peace.

‖ Or, comforted, or, encouraged.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

‖ Peace offerings. Ios. and. 22. 12.

56 Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore, they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city, † to fight against them.

† Gr. to meet them in battell.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel, about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit, the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whereseouer their name was heard of:

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau, in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

† Greeke, daughters.

66 From thence hee remooued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

† Greeke, strangers.

67 At that time certaine Priests, desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 *Antiochus dieth*, 12 *and confesseth that hee is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem.* 20 *Iudas besiegeth those in the tower at Ierusalem.* 28 *They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea:* 51 *Hee besiegeth Sion,* 60 *and maketh peace with Israel:* 62 *yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.*

ABout that time King Antiochus trauailing thorow the high countries, heard say that

Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breſtplates, and ‖ ſhields, which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, ſhields. ‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore hee came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoile it, but hee was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias, who went forth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had ſet vp vpon the Altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, hee was aſtoniſhed, and ſore mooued: whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherfore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I didat Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖ hee ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he ſhould take his ſon Antiochus to him.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundreth fourty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the King was dead, hee ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought vp being young) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwaies their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundreth and fiftieth yere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got foorth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king and ſaid, How long will it bee ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his Commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the tower, and are alienated from vs: moreouer, as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they beſieging the tower at Hieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the King heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea, bands of hired Souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the Kings campe.

33 Then the King riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſt toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coates of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo; neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towers of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

‖ Or, ſtiring them vp, and being compaſſed with the ranks, or, defended with the wings.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the Kings army being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then

42 Then Iudas and his hoste drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were slaine of the kings army, fixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (sirnamed) Sanaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts armed with royall harnesse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the King was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardie, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ran vpon him courageously thorow the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand and on the left, ‖ so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thrust him vnder, and slew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the Kings army went vp to Hierusalem to meet them, and the King pitched his tents ‖ against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura hee made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeere of rest to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, hee besieged it many dayes, ‖ and set there artillerie with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they also made engines against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles he liued, had appointed to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, that he might be King,)

56 Was returned out of Persia and Media, and the Kings hoste also that went with him, and that hee sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the King, and the captaines of the hoste, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege vnto is strong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs be † friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

59 And couenant with them, that they shall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and haue done all these things because we abolished their lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore he sent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion: but when hee saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to be master of the city; So he fought against him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is slaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 5 Alcimus would be high priest, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 He slayeth threescore Assideans. 43 Nicanor is slaine, and the Kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the sea coast, and reigned there.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias to bring them vnto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, hee said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his hoste slew them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to be high Prieft) for their captaine.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what hauocke he hath made amongst vs, and in the Kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the King chose Bacchides, a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King:

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieft, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iustice.

13 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel, that sought peace of them:

14 For said they, One that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying, We will procure the harme neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit hee tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shed round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither truth nor † righteousnesse in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, and when he had slaine

Or, so that he put them to pitch.

‖ Or, in Iudea.

‖ Adde out of Iosephus, and yeelded them-selues.

‖ Or, made there mounts for shot.

‖ Or, the towers.

† Gr. giue hands.

‖ Tripolis Iof. ant. l. 12 c 16.

† Greeke house of the kingdome of his father.

‖ Or, officers, gouernours, chiefe men, or, men in authority

* Psal. 79. 2, 3.

† Greeke, iudgements.

ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed hee the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the King.

‖Or, laboured to defend his high Prieſthood.

21 But Alcimus‖ contended for the high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iudah into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had‖ reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more‖ goe forth into the countrey.

‖Or, fled from him to the enemy. ‖Or, inuade the countrey.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able† to abide their force, he went againe to the King, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

‖Or, were growne very ſtrong. †Gr. to abide them

26 Then the King ſent Nicanor, one of his honourable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great force: and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully, with† friendly words, ſaying,

‖ Greeke, peaceable.

28 Let there bee no battell betweene mee and you, I will come with a few men, that I may †ſee you in peace.

†Gr. ſee your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowne to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceite, hee was ſore afraid of him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo, when he ſaw that his counſell was diſcouered, went out to† fight againſt Iudas beſides‖ Capharſalama;

†Greeke, meet Iudas in battell. ‖Or, Carphaſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors ſide about fiue thouſand men, and [the reſt] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Prieſts, and certaine of the Elders of the people, to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the burnt ſacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But hee mocked them, and laughed at them, and† abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly,

†Gr. defiled them.

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, Vnleſſe Iudas and his hoſte bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe† in ſafety, I will burne vp this houſe: and with that hee went out in a great rage.

† Greeke, in peace.

36 Then the Prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and ſaying.

37 Thou, O Lord, didſt chuſe this houſe to bee called by thy Name, and to bee a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them fall by the ſword: Remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſte out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adaſa, with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were ſent from the King of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine Angel went out, and ſmote an hundred, fourteſcore, and fiue thouſand of them.

* 2 Kings 19.35. iſa. 37.36. eccleſius. 48. 22. 2. mac. 8. 19

42 Euen ſo deſtroy thou this hoſt before vs this day, that the reſt may know that hee hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickedneſſe.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoſtes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoſte was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſte ſaw that he was ſlaine, they caſt away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then‖ they purſued after them a daies iourney, from Adaſa vnto Gaſera, ſounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning backe vpon them that purſued them, were all ſlaine with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the ſpoiles, and the prey, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Hieruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes.* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and ſuch as would louingly accept all that ioyned themſelues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour; it was told him alſo of their warres and noble actes which they had done amongſt the‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖Or, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the Mines of the ſiluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policy and patience, they had conquered‖ all that place (though it were very far from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, ſo that the reſt did giue them tribute euery yeere.

‖Or, euery place.

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battell, Philip, and Perſeus King of the‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themſelues againſt them, and had ouercome them:

‖Or, Macedonians.

6 How alſo Antiochus the great King of Aſia, that came againſt them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horſemen and chariots, and a very great army, was diſcomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he, and ſuch as reigned after him, ſhould pay a great tribute, and giue hoſtages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countries: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes:

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them:

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them, ſlew many of them, and caried away captiues

their

their wiues and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and Iſles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe reigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace, finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themſelues a Senate houſe, wherein three hundred and twentie men ſate in councell dayly, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accas, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacie with them,

18 [And to entreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that wee might bee regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe: and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea, and by land for euer: the ſword alſo and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates thorowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make war vpon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if war come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall bee appointed them.

28 Neither ſhal victuals bee giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, we haue writte vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee: wee will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The army of Iudas flee from him, 17 and hee is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place. 50 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrel. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

† *Greeke, he added, or proceeded to ſend.*

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

‖ *Or, the right wing.*

‖ *Or, Galilea.*

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖ *Or, Baretho. Ioſephus.*

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to bee ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, he was ſore troubled in mind, and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe vnto them that remained, hee ſaid; Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture wee may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, We ſhall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

‖ *We follow here the Roman copy.*

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do this thing, and flee away frō them: If our time bee come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

† *Greeke, let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behind vs, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.*

11 With that the hoſte of [Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers, and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

12 As for Bacchides hee was in the right wing; ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his army were on the right ſide, hee tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his wars, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked beganne to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made enquiry and search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despightfully.

† *Greeke, mocked them.*

27 So there was a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our Prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

‖ *Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.*

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

‖ *Ioseph. ant. l. 13. ca. 1*

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites, † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

† *Gr. that he might leaue with them their carriage, or stuffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great Princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine:

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drums and ‖ instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, timbels.*

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

‖ *Or, musicians.*

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs, and behind vs, and the water of Iordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore crie ye now vnto heauen, that yee may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched foorth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and swam ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day, about a † thousand men.

† *Two thousand men, Ioseph. ant. lib. 13. cha. 1.*

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (these did hee strengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ *Or, built.*

‖ *Ioseph. Tichea.*

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also the † city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

† *Greeke, the citie in Bethsura.*

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sons in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Ierusalem, to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should bee pulled downe, he pulled downe also the works of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and hee was taken with a palsey, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a councell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who shal take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoste

hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that miſchiefe, about fifty perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wilderneſſe, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, hee gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went hee and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And hee ſmote ‖ Odotarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore. For his counſell and trauaile was in vaine;

69 Wherfore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey, inſomuch as hee ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee ſent Ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end hee ſhould make peace with him, and deliuer them the priſoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demands, and ſware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore hee had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither † came hee any more into their borders.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

‖ Or, to ſuch of the countrey as were his friends to take his part.

‖ Or, Odomera.

† Gr. added be∣come any more.

† Greeke, iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan, 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius. 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is ſent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the Temple of Dagon.

‖ Of the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

IN the hundreth and ſixtieth yere, Alexander the ſonne of Antiochus, ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he raigned there.

2 Now when King Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſte, and went foorth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, ſo as hee magnified him.

4 For, ſaid he, Let vs firſt make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander againſt vs:

5 Elſe hee will remember all the euils that we haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren, and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoſte, and to prouide weapons that he might aid him in battell: he commanded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the tower, ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authority to gather together an hoſte.

9 Whereupon they of the tower deliuered their hoſtages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan ſetled himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura, certaine of thoſe that had forſaken the Law, and the commandements, remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent vnto Ionathan: when alſo it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He ſaid, Shall we finde ſuch another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend, and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and ſent it vnto him, according to theſe words, ſaying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, ſendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Prieſt of thy nation, and to bee called the Kings friend, (and therewithall he ſent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendſhip with vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, at the feaſt of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſorry, and ſaid,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Iewes to ſtrengthen himſelfe?

24 I alſo will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 He ſent vnto them therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept Couenants with vs, and continued in our friendſhip, not ioyning your ſelues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee ſtill to bee faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompenſe you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Iewes from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of Salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the ſeed, and the halfe of

of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day foorth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria and Galilee, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also bee holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in it such men as hee shall chuse to keep it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall bee all dayes of immunity and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the Kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the Kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the Kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and Gouernours bee of themselues, and that they † line after their owne Lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernements that are added to Iudea from the country of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the neceſſary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall bee giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be releaſed, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Hierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Hierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall bee giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walls in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel: for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, because hee was the first that intreated of peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwaies.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And hee continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambaſſadours to Ptolomee King of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect;

52 For asmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recouered our country,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee fit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolomee the King gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and sateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou haſt written; meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolomee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that hee should come and meete him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the King commanded to take off his garments, and cloth him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that hee was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a Duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, remembrance of a promise.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Hierusalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius, sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Cœlosyria his generall, who gathered together

together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest saying;

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therfore if thou trustest in thine own strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy Fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not bee able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was mooued in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare, and so Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus [as one that iourneyed, and therewithall drew him foorth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the enemies horses were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoyles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his hoste, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoyles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to begiuen to such as are of the kings blood: hee gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 *Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes.* 20 *Ionathan besieged the towre at Hierusalem.* 26 *The Iewes and hee are much honoured by Demetrius.* 48 *who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch.* 57 *Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan.* 61 *His exploits in diuers places.*

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because hee was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, hee set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbes thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where hee should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, & lodged

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadors vnto King Demetrius, saying, Come let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did hee slander him, because hee was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to war against him, whereupon King Ptolome brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to bee defended: but King Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the tower that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then

Or, as though he would passe thorow it.

Or, led his company.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. chap. 8

†Greek. sept.

†Or, and those that were in the holds, were slaine of those that were in the holdes.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remooning, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan, when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence amonghis chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king, that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernements with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things, after this manner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius, vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Iewes who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, inſtead of the paiments, which the king receiued of them yerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ *Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cha. 8.*

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their releiſe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the Iſles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers ſtead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there hee remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Ieruſalem, and theſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well, if thou ſend me men to helpe mee; for all my forceſare gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city, gathered themſelues together into the mids of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the Court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the city, ſlew that day in the city, to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gate many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the King, and cried, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the city.

‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the King, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So King Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe, he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded hee him according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

† *Greek, beaſts.*

56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the †Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

†*Or, and ſeruice.*

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

‖*Or, went beyond the riuer, and paſſed thorow the cities: or went and paſſed beyond the riuer, and thorow the cities.*

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to bee ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle

59 His brother Simon alſo hee made Captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went forth, and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the waters, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe

Greeke.

helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoyled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the sons of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoone him out of the countrey,

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which hee granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laid men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side, fled:

70 In so much as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absolon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the Captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his cloathes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ionathan renueth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians.* 28 *The forces of Demetrius, thinking to surprise Ionathan, flie away for feare.* 35 *Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea:* 48 *And is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon, in Ptoleman.*

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 Hee sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romans gaue them letters vnto the Gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them [illegible] the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And [illegible] the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote [illegible] the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copie here vnder written, doth specifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Ambassadour that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

9 Therefore wee also, albeit we neede none of these things, for that we haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood, and friendship, lest wee should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And wee are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, for so much as the Kings that are round about vs haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as wee are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that wee had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters which ‖ Omiares sent:

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperity.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. Wee doe command therefore [our Ambassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 Hee remooued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no respite ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 Hee sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was down, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth Sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan

‖ Or, the places thereabout. † Greeke, he gaue him the right hand. ‖ Or, to remoone him from the affaires of the kingdome.

‖ Areus. looke Ios. Ant. lib. 13. c. 8.

‖ Or, kindred, Ios. Ant.

‖ Read out of Ioseph. which Areus sent to Onias.

† Greeke, peace.

‖ Or, to set foot in his countrey, or, to inuade his countrey.

and his men were ready for battell, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and ‖they kindled fires in their campe.

‖Io. Ant. l. 13. c. 6. they went away.

29 Howbeit, Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoyles.

† Ios. Gr. Nabatheans or Zabatheans.

32 And remouing thence, hecame to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part; wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the city, ‖forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖Or, according to the Roman reading, and he came vnto the wall of the brooke toward the East.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that hee might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that hee would fight against him, wherefore hee sought a way how to take Ionathan, that hee might kill him. So hee remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourty thousand chosen men for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honorably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also hee said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holds, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne, and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe hee reteined but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him: and all them that came with him they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him, were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewayled Ionathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For said they, They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memorial from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans rooms. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius. 43 and winneth Gaza and the tower at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt bee our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and hee fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Ionathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power, to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the Kings treasure,

treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now sendan hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when hee is at liberty, hee may not reuolt from vs, and wee will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent hee the money and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would hee let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whither soeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin, the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, he set vp seuen Pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which hee set great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe King of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars, and laid vp victuals † therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to King Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunity, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which yee sent vnto vs, wee haue receiued, and wee are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to bee in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel beganne to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon campedagainst Gaza, and besieged it round about, hee made also an engine of warre, and set it to the city, and battered a certaine tower, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vproare in the city;

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred into it with songs, and thankesgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the tower in Hierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come foorth, nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell; wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, hee cleansed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thankesgiuing, and branches of palme-trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also, that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the tower, hee made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his son was a valiant man, hee made him Captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia and

Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had for the necessary vses which he had.

Or, the strong holds.

Or, all Tryphons things were robbries.

† Or, to giue him his right hand.

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom hee was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his actes) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the tower, out of the which hee tooke all vncleanneſſe, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He pronided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy.

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figtree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1 Kings 4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowne in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplyed the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas, and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Ambassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this manner: Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Iason, the Iewes Ambassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold, of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall we giue to Simon, and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing, The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundreth threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest.

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs.

‖ Or, Ierusalem peraduenture by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some thinke, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there haue beene wars in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias, of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardy, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garrison of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, hee fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, vnto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the city, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 More-

42 Moreouer, that he ſhould be their captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary, to ſet them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawfull for none of the people or Prieſts to breake any of theſe things, or to gaine-ſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould doe otherwiſe, or breake any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes & Prieſts, & to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould bee laid vp in the treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe thorow Iudea, and graunteth great honors to Simon & the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 32 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the King, ſent letters from the Iles of the Sea vnto Simon the Prieſt, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus to Simon the high Prieſt, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

3 Foraſmuch as certaine peſtilent men haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 My meaning alſo being to goe thorow the country, that I may be auenged of them that haue deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoeuer gifts beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coine money for thy country, with thine owne ſtampe.

7 And as concerning Ieruſalem and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, ſo that your honor ſhall be knowne thorowout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by King Antiochus he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the ſea-ſide.

12 For he ſaw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when he had compaſſed the city round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne, on the ſea-ſide, he vexed the city by land and by ſea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written theſe things,

16 Lucius Conſull of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes ambaſſadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore to write vnto the Kings and countreyes, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their cities, or countreyes, nor yet aid their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs, to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellowes that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their owne law.

22 The ſame thing wrote he likewiſe vnto Demetrius the King and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arſaces, ‖ *Or, Arathes*

23 And to all the countreyes, and to ‖ Sampſames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Mindus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſelis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene. ‖ *Or, Sampſaces.* ‖ *Or, Baſilis.*

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the King camped againſt Dora the ſecond day, †aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in. † *Greeke, bringing his forces to it.*

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aid him: ſiluer alſo and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and ſay, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea: ‖ *Or, except the borders, &c.*

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that yee haue done, and the tributes of the cities, other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight againſt you. ‖ *Or, ſubdue you in fight.*

32 So Athenobius the Kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed, and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then answered Simon and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus Captaine of the Sea-coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsmen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-roads vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be ye in stead of me and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre, with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold a mighty great hoste, both of footmen, and horsemen came against them: howbeit there was a water-brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water-brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron, which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had set on fire they fled vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, and thus were slaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho, was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes, to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundred three score and seuenth yere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Where the son of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet, bowbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the King, that hee should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the †tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

† Greeke, captaines of thousands.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of Iohn, and his wars, and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the wals which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt to thanke God for the death of Antiochus* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Neemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Ieruſalem, and in the land of Iudea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his couenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, and a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and ſend you peace:

5 And heare your Prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrot vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in thoſe yeeres, from the time that Iaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and ſet foorth the loaues.

9 And now ſee that yee keepe the feaſt of * Tabernacles, in the moneth Caſleu. *Leuit. 23.34.

10 In the hundreth foureſcore and eight yere, the people that were at Ieruſalem, and in Iudea, and the counſell, and Iudas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, King Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the anointed Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell againſt a King.

12 For he caſt them out that ſought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas Prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the Temple, they ſhut the Temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtrooke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore, whereas we are now purpoſed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fine and twentieth day of the moneth * Caſleu, wee thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keepe it as the [feaſt] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the temple and the Altar. *2.Macha. 10.6.

19 For when our Fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the King of Perſia, did ſend of the poſterity of thoſe Prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne ſhone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming [I ſay] both the Prieſts, and all the reſt, Ionathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the only and gracious King:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the only Iuſt, Almighty, and Euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chuſe the Fathers and ſanctifiedſt them:

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the prieſts ſung Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the King of Perſia, that in the place where the Prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith. ‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the King inclоſing the place, made it holy, after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Ieremie the Prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar.* 9 *What Neemias and Iudas wrote.* 20 *What Iaſon wrote in*

in fiue bookes: 25 and how thoſe were abridged by the Author of this booke.

IT is alſo found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire, as it hath beene ſignified,

2 And how that the prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they ſhould not erre in their minds, when they ſee images of ſiluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeeches exhorted hee them, that the Law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo contained in the ſame writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to goe with him, as hee went forth into the mountaine, where Moſes climbed vp, and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhalbe vnknown, vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed vnder Moſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared, that he being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of Dedication, and of the finiſhing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the ſacrifices: euen ſo prayed Solomon alſo, and the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moſes ſaid, becauſe the ſinne offring was not to be eaten, it was conſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

†*Gr. how God is it that ſaued all his people, and reſtored the heritage and the kingdome & the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promiſed in the Law. For we hope in God, that he will ſhortly, &c.*

14 In like manner alſo, Iudas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and yee ſhall doe well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

17 † We hope alſo, that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the Kingdome, and the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promiſed in the Law, will ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen, vnto thoſe that behaued themſelues manfully to their honour for Iudaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpheld the Lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Iaſon of Cyrene in fiue books, we will aſſay to abridge in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that deſire to looke into the narrations of the ſtory, for the variety of the matter,

25 We haue beene carefull that they that will read, might haue delight, and that they that are deſirous to commit to memory, might haue eaſe, and that all into whoſe hands it comes, might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat and watching,

27 Euen as it is no eaſe vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleaſuring of many, wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

[*Or, to do ſeruice well of many.*

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter-builder of a new houſe, muſt care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen ſo I thinke it is with vs.

30 To ſtand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars belongeth to the firſt author of the ſtory.

31 But to vſe breuity, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory: only adding thus much to that which hath been ſaid, that it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treaſures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 Hee is ſtricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and his hatred of wickednes:

2 It came to paſſe, that euen the kings themſelues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus King of Aſia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the coſts belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Prieſt about diſorder in the city.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, hee gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſury in Ieruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the ſacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had ſhewed him of the money, whereof hee was told, the King choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandement to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney, vnder a colour of viſiting the cities of Cœleſyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when he was come to Ieruſalem, and had been courteouſly receiued of the high Prieſt of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and aſked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high Prieſt told him that there was ſuch money laid vp for the releiſe of widowes, and fatherleſſe children;

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſon of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impoſsible that ſuch wrong ſhould be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holineſſe of the place, and to the maieſtie and inuiolable ſanctity of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus becauſe of the Kings commandement giuen him, ſaid, That in any wiſe it muſt be brought into the Kings treaſury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter: wherefore there was no ſmall agony thorowout the whole city.

15 But the Prieſts proſtrating themſelues before the Altar in their Prieſts veſtments, called vnto heauen, vpon him that had made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they ſhould ſafely be preſerued for ſuch as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then whoſo had looked the high Prieſt in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with feare and horror of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked vpon him, what ſorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes ‖ to the generall ſupplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ Or, to make generall ſupplication.

19 And the women girt with ſackcloth vnder their breſts, abounded in the ſtreets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran, ſome to the gates, and ſome to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to ſee the falling downe of the multitude of all ſorts, and the † feare of the high Prieſt, being in ſuch an agony.

† Greeke, expectation.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of truſt, ſafe and ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there preſent himſelfe with his guard, about the treaſury, the ‖ Lord of ſpirits, and the Prince of all power, cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraid.

‖ Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horſe, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ran fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his fore-feet, and it ſeemed that he that ſate vpon the horſe, had compleat harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparrell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly to the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkeneſſe: but they that were with him tooke him vp, and put him into a Litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they carried out, being vnable to helpe himſelfe with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt downe, and lay ſpeechleſſe, without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwaies certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the moſt High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the King ſhould miſconceiue that ſome treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Prieſt was making an atonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing appeared, and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the high Prieſt great thanks, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt been ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus, after he had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the King.

36 Then teſtified he to all men the workes of the great God, which he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the King aſked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemy or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt there is an eſpeciall power of God

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſury, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Iaſon by corrupting the King obtaineth the Office of the high Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murthereth Onias: 36 The King being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom wee ſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandred Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserued well of the city, and tendred his own nation, and was so zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the Gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuser of his countrey men, but seeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Selencus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to bee high Priest,

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and three score talents of siluer, and of another reuenue, eightie talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and hee had gotten into his hand the rule, hee foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the means of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Ambassador to Rome for amity and aide, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new customes against the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise vnder the tower it selfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greekefashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding prophanenesse of Iason, that vngodly wretch and not high Priest:

14 That the Priests had no courage to serue any more at the Altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastned to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them forth:

‖ Or, the Discus, which was a stone with an hole in the midst.

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came vpon them, for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whose customes they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the Lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fifth yeere, was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

† Gr. who were religious Embassadors

19 This vngracious Iason sent † special messengers from Ierusalē, who were Antiochians, to cary three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then, in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

‖ Or, inthronizing.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Manastheus was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ Coronation of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem:

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason and of the city, and was brought in with torch light and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the aforesaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in mind of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the King, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the Kings mandate bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, & the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Softratus the ruler of the Castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Softratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come foorth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause, not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murther of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moued to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead:

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, & rent off his clothes, and leading him thorow the whole city, vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety against Onias: there slew he the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now

39 Now when many sacriledges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, & began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly. ‖ Or, Tyrannus

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

44 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much mony, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the King aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue been iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus, mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 *Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem.* 6 *Of the end and wickednesse of Iason.* 11 *The Pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes.* 15 *The spoiling of the Temple.* 27 *Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.*

ABout the same time, Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened that thorow all the city, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troups of horsemen in aray, encountring & running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts. ‖ Or, staues.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a false rumour as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walles being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the Castle:

6 But Iason slew his own citizens without mercy, not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countrey men, whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas, the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his countrey, and countrey men, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retyring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of war not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, foure score thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitor to the lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while, for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the King sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless, God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterwards communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe, the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all hast into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passeable by foot, such was the haughtinesse of his mind.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem, Philip; for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And

23 And at Garizim Andronicus, and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countrey men the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader, Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare til the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

† Greeke, who was the ruler. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and liued in the mountaines, after the manner of beaſts with his company, who fed on hearbs continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people, and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tormented.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ Antioch: the Latuem interpreters. 2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Eſa. li. 12. cap. 7 or, as they were. 3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women, within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep Sabbath dayes, or ancient feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to go in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying Iuie.

† Greeke, Greeians 8 Moreouer there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

9 And who ſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues, neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that read this book, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to bee for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſins, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſity, yet doth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken, be for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a welfauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the King,

22 That in ſo doing, he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, & the excellency of his ancient yeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwaies to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being foureſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion:

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as bee young, to die willingly and courageouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖ Or, madneſſe or pride.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groaned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the Kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king, against the law, to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him, being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants. * Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner they brought the second, to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished thorowout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, hee said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life: but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously; These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage; for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him; as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the King, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But think not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how yee came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also hee would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her country language on this manner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine months in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentor, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moses.

31 And thou that hast beene the author of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the Iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life, for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God, that

that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse that he alone is God:

38 And that in me and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him, who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the spoiles. 30 Other enemies are also defeated: 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple profaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the city sore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke he aduantage of the night, for such priuy attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aid to the Kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities vpon the Sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together,

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them, not to be stricken with terror of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred foure score and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when hee had made them bold with these words, and ready to dye for the Lawes, and the countrey, hee diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and spoyled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise and thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling vpon them. ‖ That is the enemies armour.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoyles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants. ‖ Or, lamed with torture.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of those that were with Timotheus, and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew

slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

‖ Or, vnarmed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoyles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Calisthenes, that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord, brought down by them of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparrell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant thorow the mid-land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour, for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute, by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not bee hurt, because they followed the Lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Perspolis. 5 He is stricken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miserably.

‖ Or, dishonourably.

ABout that time came Antiochus, with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For he had entred the city called Perspolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city: whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then, swelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him, by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded hee his charetman to drive without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For hee had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Ierusalem and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his charet, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained,

8 And thus hee that a little afore thought hee might command the waues of the Sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the Starres of heauen, no man could indure to carry for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge, [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words, It is meet to bee subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall should not proudly thinke of himselfe as if hee were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste, to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children, to be deuoured of the foules & wild beasts, he would make them all equalls to the citizens of ‖ Athens,

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts and restore all the holy vessels, with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him, therefore despairing of his health, hee wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, containing the forme of a supplication after this manner,

19 Antiochus, king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tydings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom the State was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes, that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth,

36 There-

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me and my ſonne.

‖ Or, following. 27 For I am perſwaded, that he ‖ vnderſtanding my mind, will honourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

28 Thus the murderer and blaſphemer, hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he intreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels, they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet fourth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord, that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnes, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dens, like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches and faire boughes, and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That euery yere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus, that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them:

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a Noble-man. 13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traytor at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poyſoned himſelfe, and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes. ‖ Or, ſtrong

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre. places,

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would be their helper, and ſo they ran with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape. ‖ Or, Simon

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traytours, and immediately tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with ſackcloth, ‖ Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemy to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth. * Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell. ‖ Or, warrant or ſurety.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong

strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was Gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company enflamed with anger, because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likwise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timothens that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Hieruſalem, & is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes: 22 Of the King vnto Lyſias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the Kings † protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

Greeke, nator.

2 And when hee had gathered about foureſcore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

Or, Greekians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid sore siege vnto it.

‖ *Maccabeus and his company.*

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walles of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them,

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies, like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsmen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lyſias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the King that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lyſias desired, being careful of the common good; and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Abſalom, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and hee hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the State, heereafter also will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare yee well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

Or, Dioscorus.

22 Now the Kings letter contained these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias, sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also, that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to be brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that we should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Giue them assurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes, was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Councell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus, with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kind of meates, and lawes as before, and none of them any maner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Ambassadors of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare, as it is conuenient for you: for wee are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that wee may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eighth and fourtieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 Hee maketh peace with the Arabians. 16 and taketh Caspis. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowne.

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them, Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues, and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countreymen, hee commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God, the righteous Iudge, hee came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, he went backward, ‖ as if hee would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to returne.

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side, by the help of God, got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia, being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, & to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would bee profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they ſtooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, from place to place with their families and cattell.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walls, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and vttering such words as were not to bee spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rams, or engines of warre did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had dispatched any thing, hee departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garrison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ Dositheus & Sosipater

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage, vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terrour, thorow the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the poynts of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because hee had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saning of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

‖ i. Venus

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remoued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong City, wherin Lysias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the strong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great prouision of engines and darts.

28 But

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſix hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the Feaſt of weekes approaching.

32 And after the Feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſmen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Baceanors company, who was on horſeback, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aline, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, ‖ ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

‖ Put by his arm, wounded him in the ſhoulder: or ſtroke him in the ſhoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that hee would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his own language, and ſung Pſalmes with a lowd voyce, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues, (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following, as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graues.

‖ Or, at ſuch time, &c.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idols of the Iamnites, which is forbiden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

*Deut. 26.7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſin committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, for ſo much as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſum of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, hee ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſin offring, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if hee had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vain, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that hee perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator inuadeth Iudea.* 15 *Iudas by night ſlayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpoſe is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Iudas.*

IN the hundred fourty and *nineth* yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lyſias his protector, and ruler of his affairs, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to haue made gouernor.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the king that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high, full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilege, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For in as much as he had committed many ſinnes about the Altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty mind to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And that hee would not ſuffer the people that ‖ had euen now been but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations.

‖ Or, had had a little reſpite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and faſtings, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the City, the Countrey, and the Common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choyſe young men, he went in into the Kings tent by night, ſlew in the campe about foure thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlineſſe of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and loſt of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueied vnto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Iewes hoſt, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies, therefore he was ſought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 The King treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, [was deſperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iews, ſubmitted himſelfe, and ſwore to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered ſacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place:

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians:

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the Couenants: for they ſtormed, becauſe they would make their couenants void.

26 Lyſias went vp to the Iudgement ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee ſeeketh to take Rhaſis, 46 who to eſcape his hands, killeth himſelfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas informed, that Demetrius the ſon of Selencus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lyſias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Prieſt, and had defiled himſelfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) ſeeing that by no meanes hee could ſaue himſelfe, nor haue any more acceſſe to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius, in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and alſo of the boughes which were [vſed ſolemnly in the Temple: and ſo that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his fooliſh enterpriſe [and] being called into counſell by Demetrius, and aſked how the Iewes ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto,

6 Thoſe of the Iewes that bee called Aſideans (whoſe Captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine Anceſtours honour (I meane the high Prieſthood) am now come hither.

8 Firſt verely, for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and ſecondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrey-men: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the vnadviſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, bee carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the State ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the Kings friends, being maliciouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene maſter of the Elephants, and making him Gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen [were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had ſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the courageouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore hee ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattachias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelues, and when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treachery ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies: ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he married, was quiet, and [tooke part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate: for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his realme, to be the Kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that hee was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly that hee ſhould [make voyd the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault,

29 But

[Or, rebelled.

[Or, were ioyned to them.

[Or, thought to be of the Temple.

[Or, liued together with him.

29 But because there was no dealing against the King, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† Greeke, bound.

34 After these words he departed; then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thine habitation should be among vs:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holines, keep this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnes was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the tower, and violently broken into the vtter dore, and bade that fire should be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword;

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, he fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being enflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ran thorow the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemie. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the Kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtinesse, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory and aid which should come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they had woune afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when hee had stirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and their breach of oathes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words; and besides that, hee told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias who had beene high Priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon, Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict: because the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinsefolks, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings;

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer hee ſaid after this manner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And hee ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trampets and ſongs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in body and mind, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, hee ſent for them that were of the towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud bragges hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the fowles, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time foorth, the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water, is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo, ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised: By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ *Appointed to be read in Churches.*

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie: And by the Assignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1634.

Cum priuilegio


BRITISH MUSEUM



¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when shee was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carryed away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations, and from the carrying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband, being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things behold the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till shee had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Star. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himselfe dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for wee haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet:

6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young childe, and when yee haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East,

---

* Luke 3.23.
* Gene. 21.3.
* Gene. 25.26.
* Gene. 29.35.
* Gene. 38.27.
* 1. Chro. 2.5. ruth 4.18.
* 1. Sam. 16.1. & 17.12.
* 2. Sam. 12.24.
* 1. Chro. 3.10.
* 2 Kings 20.21. 2. chron. 33.13.
‖ *Some reade Iosias begat Iakim, and Iakim begate Iechonias.*
* 1. Chro. 3.16,17.
* Luke 1.27.
* Luke 1.31.
* Isa. 7.14
‖ *Or, his Name shall be called.*
* Luke 2.6
* Mic. 5.2. Ioh. 7.42
‖ *Or, feed.*

East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong Child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong Child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, & frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong Childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong Child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young Child and his mother by night, & departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Ose.11.1

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time which hee had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken

*Ier.31. 15.

by *Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not bee comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise and take the yong Child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong Childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young Childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptiseth Christ in Iordan.

*Mar.1.4 luk.3.2. IN those dayes came *Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Isa.40.3 mar.1.3.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loines, and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him, Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12.34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance:

‖ Or, answerable to amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewne downe, and cast into the fire.

*Iohn 18.39. * Chap. 7.19.

11 *I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

*Mark 1.8. luk.3.16. ioh.1.26.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him?

*Mar.1.9 luk. 3.21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then hee suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter, and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was *Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill.

*Marke 1.12. luk.4.1.

2 And when hee had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered, and said, It is written, *Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8.3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, *He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

*Psal. 91.11.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6.16.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship mee.

*Deut. 6.13.& 10.20.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

*Mat.1. 14.luk.4.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

14.iohn 4.43.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee,

‖ Or, deliuered vp

13 And

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknes, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his Disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* yee, when men shall reuile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsly for my sake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherwith shal it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Yee are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie ‖ your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iot, or one title, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall bee in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shalbe in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say vnto his brother, *Racha*, shall bee in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, Thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman, to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hel

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, ‖ *Or, doe* and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee *cause* that one of thy members should perish, and not *thee to* that thy whole body should be cast into hell. *offend.*

31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put

away

Luke 6.20. Psal. 37.11. Isa. 65.13. Pſ.24.4 1 Pet. 3.14. Marke 1.4. Marke 1.16. 1.9.1.

*1.Pet. 4.14. †Greeke, lying. Marke 9.50. luk 14.34. Mar.4. 21.luke 8.16.and 11.33. *The word in the original signifieth a measure containing aboue a pint lesse then a pecke. *1.Pet.2. 12. * Luke 16.17. * Iames 2.10. Exod. 20.13. deut.5. 17. *Luke 12.58. *Exod. 20.14. * Chap. 18. 8. mar.9. 47. Deut. 24.1.luk. 16.18. 1. cor.7.10

away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene
*Exod. 20.7. leu. 19.12. said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

deu.5.11. 34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iames 5.12. 37 *But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene said,
*Exod. 21.24. leuit.24. 20.deut. 19.21. *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, *that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and
*Luke 6. 29.rom. 12.17. 1.cor.6.7 take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloak also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee, and *from him
*Deut. 15.8. that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene said,
*Leuit. 19.18. *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies,
*Luke 6.27. *Luke 23.34. act.7.60. blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yee may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen: for hee maketh his sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

*Luke 6.32. 46 *For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others?* Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Bee yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ counseleth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid vp, 24 of seruing God, and Mammon. 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods Kingdome.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue
‖Or, with no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore *when thou doest thine almes,
*Rom. 12.8. ‖Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded. ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine *repetitions, as the heathen doe: For they thinke that
*Eccles. 7.16. they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Bee not yee therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray yee:
*Luke 11.2. *Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed bee thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 *For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your
*Marke 11.25. heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: & thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and steale.

20 *But lay vp for your selues treasures in
*Luke 12.33. 1.tim.6. 19. heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 *The light of the body is the eye: If there-
*Luke 11.34. fore thine eye bee single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shal be full of darknes. If therfore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ *No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other; or
*Luke 16.13. else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other. Yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought
*Luke 12.22. psal.55. 22.1.pet. 5.7. for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the bodie then raiment?

26 Behold the fowles of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spin:

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall

ſhall wee eat? or what ſhall wee drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things vnto dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 15 to beware of falſe prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

*Luke 6.37. IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, yee ſhall be iudged: *and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

*Marke 4.24. luk.6.38. 3 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

*Luke 6.41. 4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine own eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

*Chap. 21.22. mar.11. 24.luke 11.9. iohn 16. 24.iames 1.6. 7 ¶ * Aſke, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

*Luke 6.31. 12 Therefore all things *whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

*Luke 13.24. 13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

*Or, how. 14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

*Luke 6.43. 16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

*Chap. 3.10. 19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, *Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen. *Rom. 2.13.iam. 1.22.

22 Many will ſay to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, *I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity. *Luke 13.27. *Pſal. 6.8.

24 ¶ Therefore * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, & doth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke: * Luke 6.47.

25 And the raine deſcended, & the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. *Marke 1.22.luk. 4.32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane. *Marke 1.40. luk.5.12.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them. *Leuit. 14.4.

5 ¶ *And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him, *Luke 7.1.

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word only, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verely I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall bee caſt out into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto

vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer: *Marke 1.29.luk. 4.38.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her; and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke, *Marke 1.32.luk. 4.40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. *Isa.53. 4. 1.pet. 2.24.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest. * Luke 9.57.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship his Disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe. * Marke 4.37. luk.8.23.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way. * Marke 5.1.luke 8.26.

28 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If ye cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into ye heard of swine

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, & went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: & when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of Custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his Disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Son, be of good cheere, thy sins be forgiuen thee. * Marke 2.3.luke 5.18.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes. (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marnelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. *Marke 2.14. luke 5. 27.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance. *Ose 6.6 cha.12.7 *1.Tim. 1.15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe wee and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not? * Marke 2.18. luk.5.33.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the Bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the Bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ‖ *Or, raw, or, vnwrought cloth.*

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, & the wine runneth out, & the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue. * Marke 5.22.luk. 8.41.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres came behind him, & touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid

maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

Or, this fame. 26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Danid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

Luke 11.14. 32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

Chap. 12.24. mar.3.22. luk.11. 15. 34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

Marke 6.6. luk.13.22 35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickneſſe, and euery disease among the people.

Marke 6.34. Or, were tyred & lay down 36 ¶ *But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

*Numb. 27.17. *Luke 10.2.* 37 Then saith he vnto his Disciples, *The harueſt truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he wil send forth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.*

Marke 3.15. luk. 9.1. ‖ Or, ouer. AND *when he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

*Actes 13.46. *Luke 10.9. *Marke 6.8. luk.9.3, & 22.35. ‖ Or, get. *1.Tim. 5.18.luk. 10.7. *Luke 10.8.* 6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sick, cleanse ye lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoeuer city or towne yee shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Marke 6.11. *Actes 13.51.* 14 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

Luke 10.3. ‖ Or, simple. 16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernors and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

Marke 13.11. luk.12.11 19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how, or what ye shal speak, for it shalbe giuen you in that same houre what ye shal speak.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

Luke 21.16. 21 *And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents and cause them to be put to death.

Marke 13.13. 22 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say vnto you, Ye shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, ‖ *Or, end, or, finish.* till the Sonne of man be come.

Luke 6. 40. iohn 13.16. 24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

Marke 4.22. luk. 8.17. & 12.2. 26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkeneſſe, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

* Luke 12.4.* 28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather ‖ *It is in feare him which is able to destroy both soule, and body in hell.* *value*

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. *halfepeny farthing in the originall: as being the tenth part of the Romen peny*

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

2.Sam. 14.11. 31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

Acts 27. 34. 32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 12.8. *Marke 8.38.luk. 9.26.2. tim.2.12.* 33 *But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 12.51. *Mic.7.6* 34 *Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

37 * He

*Luke 14.26. 37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16.24. luk.9.23. mar.8.34 38 *And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 *He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

*Iohn 12.25. 40 ¶ *He that receiueth you receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Luke 10.16. Iohn 13.20. 41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Marke 9.41. 42 *And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a Disciple, verily I say vnto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7.18. 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee doe heare and see:

*Isai. 35.6. *Isai. 61.1. 5 *The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Malac. 3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heauen is greater then he.

*Luke 16.16. |Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men. 12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen |suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

*Malac. 4.5. 15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Son of man came eating, and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

*Luke 10.13. 20 ¶ *Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

*Luke 10.21. 25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

*Iohn 3.35. *Iohn 6.46. 27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and he to whomsoeuer the Son will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

*Iere. 6.16. 29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: *and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

*1. Iohn 5.3. 30 *For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnes of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed, that was blinde, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, *Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

*Marke 2.23. luke 6.1. deut. 23.25. 2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

*1. Sam. 21.6. 3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read *what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

*Exod. 29.33. leuit. 8. 31. and 24.9. *Numb. 28.9. 4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the *Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But

Hoſe.6.7 * I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would
Iha.9.13 not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

*Mar.3.1 9 *And when he was departed thence, he
Luke 6.6 went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man, which had his hand withered: and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith hee to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole like as the other.

‖ Or, took counſell. 14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and ‖ held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Iſaiah 42.1. 18 *Behold my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reede ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoaking flaxe ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

*Luke 11,14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe: and hee healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

*Chap. 9.34. 24 *But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This fellow doth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery city or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe: how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? & then he will ſpoile his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad

*Marke 3.28.luk. 12.10. 1.iohn 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, *it* ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, ſpeake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh. *Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee. *Chap. 16.1. luke 11.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. 29.1.cor 1.22.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the ſonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. *Ionah. 1.17.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. *Ionah 3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhee came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. *1.Kings 10.1.

43 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none. *Luke 11.24.

44 Then hee ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhall it be alſo vnto this wicked generation. *Heb.6. 4.& 10. 26.2.pet. 2.20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother, and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him. *Mar.3. 31.luke 8.20.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched foorth his hand toward his Diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

5 The parable of the Sower and the ſeed: 18 The expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw net caſt into the ſea: 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his owne country men.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and *Marke 4.1, ſate,

ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.
3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in para-
*Luk.8.5 bles, ſaying, *Behold, a Sower went forth to ſow.
4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fel by ſwaies ſide, and the fowles came and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth.
6 And when the Sun was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Diſciples came, and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?
11 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
*Chap. 25.29. 12 *For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of
*Iſa.6.9 mar 4.12 luk.8.10 iohn 12. 40.actes 28.26. rom.11.8 Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed: leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.
16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.
*Luke 10.24. 17 For verily I ſay vnto you, *That many Prophets, and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare yee therfore the parable of the Sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowne in his heart: this is he which receiued ſeed by the way ſide.
20 But hee that receiued the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But hee that receiued ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which ſowed good ſeed in his field:
25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came & ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.
27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?
28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp alſo the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard-ſeed, which a man tooke and ſowed in his field;
*Marke 4.30. luk.13. 19.
32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds, but when it is growne, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becommeth a tree, ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
*Luke 13.20. ‖ The word in the greek is a meaſure conteining about a peck and an halfe, wanting little more then a pinte.
34 *All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Propher, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his Diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Sonne of man:
38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the deuill: * The harueſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.
*Marke 4.33. * Pſal. 78.2. *Ioel 3. 13.reu. 14.15.
40 As therfore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all ‖things that offend, and them which do iniqnity:
‖Or, ſcandals.
42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.
43 *Then ſhal the righteous ſhine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
* Daniel 12.3.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, & for ioy therof, goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, & buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind,
48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.
49 So ſhall it bee at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, hee departed thence.

54 *And when he was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 *Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them; A *Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where hee feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his Disciples: 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time *Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselues in him.

3 ¶ *For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, *because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon hee promised with an oath, to giue her what soeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: neuertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And he sent, & beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosel, and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it: and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, hee departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compasion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eat.

17 And they say vnto him: Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, & to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent *y* multitudes away.

23 *And when he had sent *y* multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea tossed with waues: for *y* winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, hee walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him; O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying: Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into al that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods commandements through their owne traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why

Marke 6.1. luke 4.16.
* Iohn 6.42.
* Marke 6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4. 44.
* Marke 6.14. luk. 9. 7.
‖ Or, are wrought by him.
* Luke. 3.19.
* Leuit. 18.16. & 20.21.
* Chap. 21.26.
* Marke 6.32. luk. 9.10.
* Iohn 6.5. mar. 6.35.
* Marke 6.46.
* Iohn 6.16.
‖ Or, strong.
* Marke 6.53.
* Marke 7.1.

doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?

* Exod. 20.12. deu.5.16 4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy father and mother: and *he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 21.17. leu.20.9. pro.20.20. 5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, *It is a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *be shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

* Marke 7.11,12. 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

* Isaiah 29.14. 8 * This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from mee.

9 But in vaine they do worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

* Marke 7.14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* Iohn 15.2. 13 But he answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

* Luke 6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Marke. 7.17. 15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are yee also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gene. 6.5 and 8.21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eat with vnwashen hands defileth not a man.

* Marke 7.24. 21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And beholda woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on mee, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But hee answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

* Chap. 19.6. 24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent but vnto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord helpe me.

26 But hee answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, & to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Marke. 7.31. 29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

* Isaiah 35.5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. * Marke 8.1.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should wee haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they took vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Christ foresheweth his death, 23 reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.

THe *Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, * Marke and tempting, desired him that he would 8.11.luk. shew them a signe from heauen. 12.54.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie: but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because yee haue brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp? * Chap. 14.17.

10 Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp? * Chap. 15.34.

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

31 ¶ When

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, hee aſked his Diſciples, ſaying, *Whom do men ſay, that I, the Sonne of man, am?
14 And they ſaid, Some ſay that thou art Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.
15 He ſaith vnto them, But who ſay ye that I am?
16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God.
17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.
18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rock I will build my Church; and the gates of hell ſhal not preuaile againſt it.
19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt bind on earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen: whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall bee looſed in heauen.
20 Then charged hee his Diſciples that they ſhould tell no man, that he was Ieſus the Chriſt.
21 ¶ From that time forth began Ieſus to ſhew vnto his Diſciples, how that hee muſt go vnto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and bee raiſed againe the third day.
22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this ſhall not be vnto thee.
23 But hee turned, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but thoſe that *be* of men.
24 ¶ * Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his Diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me.
25 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.
26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?
27 For the Son of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels, *and then he ſhall reward euery man according to his workes.
28 Verely I ſay vnto you, * There bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Chriſt. 14 Hee healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne paſſion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,
2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sonne, and his raiment was white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.
4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord it is good for vs to be heere: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.
5 *While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud ouerſhadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed: heare ye him.
6 And when the Diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.
7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Ieſus onely.
9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, vntill the Son of man be riſen againe from the dead.
10 And his Diſciples aſked him, ſaying, * Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?
11 And Ieſus anſwered & ſaid vnto them, Elias truely ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:
12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted: Likewiſe ſhall alſo the Sonne of man ſuffer of them.
13 Then the Diſciples vnderſtood that hee ſpake vnto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.
14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,
15 Lord, haue mercy on my ſonne, for ‖ he is lunaticke, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy Diſciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Ieſus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.
19 Then came the diſciples to Ieſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?
20 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verely I ſay vnto you, * If ye haue faith, as a grain of muſtard ſeed, ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it ſhall remoue, and nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible vnto you.
21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.
22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Ieſus ſaid vnto them, The Son of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhalbe raiſed again. And they were exceeding ſorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doeth not your maſter pay tribute?
25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their owne children, or of ſtrangers?
26 Peter ſaith vnto him, Of ſtrangers. Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithſtanding, leſt wee ſhould offend them, go thou to the ſea, and caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his Diſciples to bee humble and harmleſſe: 7 To auoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones. 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the king that tooke account of his ſeruants, 32 and puniſhed him, who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.

Marke 8.29. luk 9.18
Iohn 6.69.
Iohn 1.42.
Iohn 20.23.
* Chap. 10.38. marke 8.34.
* Pſal. 62.12. rom. 2 6. * Marke 9.1. luk. 9.27
* Marke 9.2. luke 9.28.
* 2 Pet. 1.17.
* Chap. 11.14. & 17.12. mar. 9.11
* Marke 9.17. luk. 9.38
* Luke 17.6.
* Chap. 20.17. mar. 9. 31. luke 9.44.
‖ Called in the originall didrachma, bring in value fiſteene pence. Or, a ſtater, It is halfe an ounce of ſiluer, in value two ſhillings ſixe pence, after fiue ſhillings the ounce.

* Marke 9.33. luk.9.46 AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

*Chap. 19.14. 1.cor.14.20. 3 And said, Verely, I say vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

* Marke 9.42. luk. 17.1,2. 6 *But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

* Chap. 5.30. mar.9.45 8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 19.10. 11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

* Luke 15.4. 12 * How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheep, & one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety & nine, and goeth into ỹ mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that hee find it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

* Leuit. 19.17. luk.17.3. 15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Dent. 19.15. ioh.8.17 2.cor.13. 1.hebr. 10.28. 16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more; that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1.Cor. 5.9. 2. thess. 3.14. *Iohn 20.23. 1.cor.5.4 18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in ỹ midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? *till seuen times?

*Luke 17.4. 22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants,

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ *A talent is* 750. *ounces, of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is* 187.l. 10.s.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, & children, and all that he had, & paiment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ *Or, besought him.*

27 Then the lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and hee laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ *The Romane penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is* 7.d.ob.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcements, 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children: 16 Instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to bee perfect: 23 telleth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * ỹ when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into ỹ coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

* Marke 10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 1. 27.

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

* Gene.2 24. ephe. 5.31. * 1.Cor. 6.16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him: * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

*Deut. 24.1.

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnes of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

*Chap. 5.32. mar.10.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

11. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7. 11.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If ſ case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.
11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.
12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.
13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.
14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?
17 And hee said vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the Commandements.
18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steale; Thou shalt not beare false witnesse:
19 Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?
21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.
22 But when the yong man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples; Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.
24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God
25 Whē his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?
26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.
27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?
28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel
29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundredfold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.
30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his Disciples to be lowly: 30 And giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard
3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,
4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you. And they went their way.
5 Againe, he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleuenth houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand yee here all the day idle?
7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.
8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.
9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.
11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,
12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, & heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?
14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last euen as vnto thee.
15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?
16 * So the last shalbe first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.
17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,
18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,
19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.
20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.
21 And hee said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.
22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.
23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard it, they were moo-

The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuenpence halfepeny.

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

ued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said,
* Luke 22.25. *Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

* Phil. 2.7. 28 Euen as the *Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

* Mar. 10 46. luke 18.35. 29 *And as they departed from Hierichо, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers & sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 puttеth to silence the Priests & Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

AND *when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem,
* Marke 11.1. luk. 19.29. and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Olines, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

* Isaiah. 62.11. zach. 9.9 5 *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse and a colt, the foale of an asse.

* iohn 12.15. 6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

* Marke 11.2. 7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Son of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

* Marke 11.15. luke 19. 45 iohn 2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

* Is. 56.7 * Ie. 7 11 mar. 11. 17. luke 19.46. 12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold & bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests & Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? * Psal. 8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 *And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the fig-tree withered away. * Marke 11.13.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only doe this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea: it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, yee shall receiue.

* Marke 11.27. luk. 20.1 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests, and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I doe these things:

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. * Chap. 14.5.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, & said likewise: and he answered and said, I goe, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For *Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him. * Chap. 3.1.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certain houſholder, *which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country. * Isa. 5.1 ier. 2.21 mar. 12.1 luke 20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen took his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe, he sent other seruants moe then the first: and they did vnto them likewise.
37 But last of all he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, & let vs seize on his inheritance. (Chap. 6.3.10h. 1.53.)
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?
41 They say vnto him, Hee will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes. (*Psal. 118.22. act.4.11.)
43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall bee broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder. (*Rom. 9.33. 1.pet.2.7 isa.8.14.)
45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kinds sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar. 23 Christ confuseth the Sadduces for the resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement, 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said, (*Luke 14.16. reu.19.9.)
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne,
3 And sent forth his seruants, to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.
8 Then saith he to his seruants; The wedding is ready, but they which were bidde, were not worthy.
9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And he saith vnto him; Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shalbe weeping, and gnashing of teeth.
14 * For many are called, but few are chosen. (*Chap. 20.16.)
15 ¶ *Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke. (*Marke 12.13. luk 20.20)
16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny. (‖ *Vn vetus penee halfepeny, chap. 20. 2.*)
20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription? (‖ *Or, inscription*)
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God the things that are Gods. (*Rom. 13.7.)
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, (*Mar. 12. 18. luke 20.27.)
24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother. (*Acts 23.8. *Deut. 25.5.)
25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had maried a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. (*Exod. 3. 6.)
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together. (*Marke 12.28.)
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde. (*Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.)
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. (* Leuit. 19.18.)
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While

*Mar.12.35.luke20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say vnto him, The son of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

*Psal.110.1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and propheseth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

*Luke11.46. 4 * For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Num.15.38.deut.22.12. 6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Mar.12.38.luke11.43. 8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

*Iam.3.1. 9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *for one is your Father, which is in heauen.

*Mal.1.6 10 Neither bee yee called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

*Luke14.11.&18.14. 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

*Luke11.52. 13 ¶ But *woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither go in your selues, neither suffer ye them, that are entring, to go in.

*Mar.12.40.luke20.47. 14 *Wo vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites! for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when hee is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you yee blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

‖ *Or, a debter, or bound*

19 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therin.

22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; *for ye pay tithe of mint, and annise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, Iudgment, Mercy, and Faith: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. *Luke11.42.

24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. * Luke11.39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the daies of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from city to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar. * Gene.4.8.

36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Iuke13.34. *2.Chro.24.21.

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. *2.Esd.1.

39 For I say vnto you, Yee shall not see mee henceforth, till yee shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord. 30.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 What & how great calamities shalbe before it: 29 The signes of his comming to Iudgment. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknown, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our masters comming.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came *to him,* for to shew him the buildings of the Temple. *Marke13.1.luke21.5.

2 And

2 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, See ye not all theſe things? Verely I ſay vnto you, *There ſhall not bee left here one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Diſciples came vnto him priuately, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 And ye ſhall heare of wars, and rumours of wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdome, and there ſhalbe famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrowes.

9 * Then ſhall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my Names ſake.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe Prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquity ſhall abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But hee that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe vnto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

15 *When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (whoſo readeth, let him vnderſtand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come downe to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then ſhall bee great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortned, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaued: but for the Elects ſake thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortened.

23 * Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe chriſts, and falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſignes and wonders: inſomuch that (if it were poſsible) they ſhall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay vnto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the ſecret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth euen vnto the Weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For whereſoeuer the carcaſſe is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of thoſe daies * ſhall the Sunne bee darkned, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light, and the Starres ſhall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens ſhall bee ſhaken.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And hee ſhall ſend his Angels with ‖ a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that ſummer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when yee ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I ſay vnto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 *Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had knowne in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you think not, ſ Son of man commeth.

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſeruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houſehold, to giue them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his lord when he commeth ſhall find ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay vnto you, that he ſhall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill ſeruant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow ſeruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that ſeruant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents:* 31 *Alſo the deſcription of the laſt iudgment.*

THen ſhall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the Bridegroom.

2 And fiue of them were wiſe, and fiue were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oyle in their veſſels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And

Luke 4.44.

Chap. 16.17. 21.12. Iam. 5.1.6.2.

Marke 13.14. Dan.9. 27.

*Marke 13.21. Luke.17. 23.

*Luke 17.37. *Marke 13. 24. Luke 21. 25. Iſa.13. 10. Ioel. 2.31. Ezek.32.7.

‖ Or, with a trumpet and a great voice.

* Marke 13.31.

* Gene. 7. Luke 17.26.

* Luke 17.36.

* Marke 13.35.

* Luke 12.39. 1 Theſ.5.2 Reu.16.15

* Luke 12.42.

‖ Or, cut him off.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroome commeth, goe yee out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oile, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Son of man commeth.

14 ¶ *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a far country, who called his own seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents more.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done thou good & faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithful ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 *For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto mee.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, In as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passeouer: 26 ministreth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas. 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vprore among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For

Ioel. 2.

*Chap. 24. 42. marke 13.32. *Luke 19.12.*

‖ *A talent is 287. pounds ten shillings.*

Chap. 25.24.

Chap. 13.12. mar. 4.25 luk. 8.18

Isai. 58.7. ezek. 18.7.

Dan. 12.2. ioh. 5.29.

*Mark 14.1. luk. 22.1. ioh. 13.1. *Iohn 11.47.*

Marke 14.3. ioh. 11.1.

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, hee said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that shee hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ *Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeouer?

18 And hee said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 *Now when the Euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eat, hee said, Verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, *Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ Hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, *All ye shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, * I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, *I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said vnto him; Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.

36 ¶ *Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the Disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them asleepe againe: For their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures bee fulfilled, *that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a theefe with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and yee laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ *And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

Deut. 11.

Marke 14. 10. Luke 22. 3.

Marke 14. 12. Luke 22. 7.

Marke 14. 18. Luke 22. Iohn 13. 21.

Psal. 41. 9.

1. Cor. 11. 24. Many greeke copies haue, gaue thankes.

Or, Psalme. Mar. 14. 26. Iohn 16. 32. Zach. 13. 7. Marke 14. 28. 16. 7. Iohn 21. 38.

* Marke 14. 32. Luke 22. 39

* Mar. 14. 43. Luke 22 47. Iohn 18. 3.

* Gene. 9 6. Reu. 13. 10

* Esaiah 53. 12.

* Lam. 4. 20.

* Mar. 14. 53. Luke 22 54. Iohn 18. 13.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councill sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, *I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him: I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ, the Sonne of God.

*Chap. 16.27. 1.thes. 4. 16.rom. 14.10. 64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Nenertheless, I say vnto you, *Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Isaiah 50.6. ‖Or, rods. 65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

*Marke 14.66. luke 22. 55.iohn 18.25. 67 *Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying; Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Marke 14.66. luke 22. 55.iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ *Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying; I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there; This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

*Marke 15.1. luke 22. 66.iohn 18.28. WHen the morning was come, *all the chiefe Priests, and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying; I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

*Acts 1.18.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

*Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying; *And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

*Zach. 11.12. ‖Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests, and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Heare'st thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour maruelled greatly.

15 *Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

*Luke 23. 17.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you, Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man; for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

*Ioh. 18. 40. acts 3.14.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them: Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? but they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying; I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said; His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

*Iohn 19.1. ‖Or, the gouernours house.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

*Marke 15.21. luke 23. 26. *Iohn 19.17.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place, called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Propher, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

*Pſal. 22.18.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue: If he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

*Pſal. 22 8. wiſd. 2.15,16.

43 *Hee truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Ieſus cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lama ſabacht hani*, that is to ſay, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

*Pſal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ranne, and tooke a ſpunge, *and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

*Pſal. 69.22.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus, when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, & they that were with him watching Ieſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Sonne of God

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

*Marke 15.42. luke 23. 50. iohn 19.38.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus Diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will riſe againe.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure vntill the third day, leſt his Diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women, 9 Hee himſelfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money to ſay that hee was ſtollen out of his Sepulchre 16 Chriſt appeareth to his Diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the *end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the firſt day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

*Marke 16.1. Iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it.

‖ Or, had beene.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 Hee is not here; for he is riſen, as hee ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his Diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his Diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren, that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the citie, & ſhewed vnto the chiefe Prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.
15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.
19 ¶ *Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: * Mark. 16.15.
20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 Hee preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn, 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleansith the leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,
2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. *Mal.3.1.
3 *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Isa.40.3 Luke3.4. Ioh.1.23.
4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes. *Mat.3.1. ‖ Or, vnto.
5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sinnes. *Mat.3.5.
6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eate locusts and wilde honey, Mat.3.4.
7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe, and vnloose.
8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.
9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan. *Matth. 3.13.
10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.
11 And there came a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased. ‖ Or, cloven, or rent.
12 *And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse. *Mat.4.1
13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.
14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God, * Matth. 4.12.
15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.
16 *Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.) * Matth. 4.18.
17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.
18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.
19 And when hee had gone a little farther thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.
20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.
21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Matt. 4.13.
22 *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes. *Matth. 7.28.
23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out, * Luke 4.33.
24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.
25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
26 And when ‖ vncleane spirit had torne him, & cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. ‖ Or, vnto.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth hee euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.
28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.
29 *And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. * Matth. 8.14.
30 But Simons wiues mother, lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.
31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.
32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:
33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.
34 And he healed many ‖ were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speak, because they knew him. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him.
35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:
37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.
38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throwout all Galilee, and caſt out deuils.

Matth. 8. 40 *And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

41 And Ieſus mooued with compaſsion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, & offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

Luke 15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſicke of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

Matth. 1. AND againe* hee entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that hee was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Ieſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Son, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeake blaſphemies? *Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God only?

Iob 14. Iſa. 43. 8 And immediatly when Ieſus perceiued in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon yee theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (He ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly hee aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, Wee neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went foorth againe by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

Matth. 9. Or, at the place where he custom was receiued. 14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Leui the ſon of Alpheus ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Follow me. And hee aroſe, and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Ieſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together with Ieſus and his Diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid vnto his Diſciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Ieſus heard it, he ſaith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Phyſician, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 *And the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees vſed to faſt: and they come, and ſay vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy Diſciples faſt not? * Matth. 9.14. Luk. 5.33.

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe. ‖ Or, raw or vnwrought

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: elſe the new wine doeth burſt the bottels, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine muſt bee put into new bottels.

23 *And it came to paſſe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his Diſciples began, as they went, to plucke the eares of corne. * Matth. 12.1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane ſpirits: 13 chuſeth his twelue Apoſtles 22 conuinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand. * Matth. 12.9.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he ſaith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnes of their hearts, He ſaith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other. ‖ Or, blindnes

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway tooke counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his Diſci-

ples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them that they should not make him knowne.

*Matth. 10.1. 13 * And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home

20 And the multitude commeth together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

*Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except hee will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

*Matth. 12.31. 28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, Hee hath an vncleane spirit.

*Matth. 12.46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly: 30 and of the mustard-seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND * he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. *Matth. 13.1.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thorns grew vp and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them; He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they ‖ *y were* about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

‖ y

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is ginen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue; and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderstand; lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them. *Mark. 13.14.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, ‖ and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull. ‖ 1. Tim. 6.17. *Matth. 5.15.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred. ‖ *The word in the Greeke signifieth a leafe measure, as matt. 5.15. *Matth. 10.26.

21 ¶ * And hee said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushel, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

‖ *Or* measure

22 *For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare,

24 And

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * With what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you: and vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

Matth. 13.

25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he hath.

Matth. 13.12.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.

‖ Or, ripe.

30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

Matth. 13.31.

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

Matth. 13.34.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Disciples.

35 * And the same day, when the Euen was come, hee saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

Matth. 8.23.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee so fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delinering the possessed of the legion of deuils: 13 They enter into the swine. 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

Matth. 8.28.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And hee asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And hee besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had beene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not; but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And hee departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.

22 * And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

* Matth. 9.18.

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For shee said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and shee felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, only beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And hee charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrey men. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the sea, 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.

* Matth. 13.54. * Iohn 4.44.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

* Mat. 9. 35. Luke 13.22.

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? and they were offended at him.

* Matth. 10.1.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sick folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And hee went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing Mat. 10 9 but here is taken in generall for money.*

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

* Matt. 10.14. * Acts 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anoynted with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

* Iames 5.14.

14 * And King Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him.

* Matth. 14.1

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, hee is risen from the dead.

* Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

* Leuit. 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but shee could not.

‖ *Or, an inward grudge.*

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖ *Or, kept him, or, saued him.*

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste, vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the King sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to bee brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

‖ *Or, one of his guard.*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his Disciples heard *of it*, they came & tooke vp his corpse, & laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

* Luke 9.10.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For

there

there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was mooued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and hee began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 Hee saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while hee sent away the people.

46 And when hee had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 *And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Bee of good cheere, it is I, bee not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole. ‖ *Or, it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees find faults at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 32 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. * Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ *Or, diligently, in the ert. small, with the fist: The pphilact. vpto the elbow. ‖ Sextarius is about a pint and an halfe.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖ *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered, and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. *Isai. 29.13. mat. 15.8

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ *Or, frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father, and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is *Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by mee: *be shall be free.* *Matth. 15.5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the Word of God of none effect thorow your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand. *Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house, from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue, that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

30 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

†Gen.6.5.& 8.21 21 * For from within, out of the heart of men proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

†Matth.15.19. 22 * Theftes, couetouſnes, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuiouſnes, an euill eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhnes:

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

†Matth.15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe yong daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

‖Or, Gentile.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the ſea of Galilee, through the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumb to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees. 14 admoniſheth his Diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

†Matth.15.32. IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Ieſus called his Diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſsion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wildernesſe?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, & commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his Diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

*Matth.16.1.

12 And hee ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne bee giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ * Now the Diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them more then one loafe.

*Matth.16.5.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* * becauſe we haue no bread.

*Matth.16.7.

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? Haue yee your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that yee doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, hee aſked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his Diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way hee aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

*Matth.16.13.

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye, that I am? and Peter anſwereth, and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them, that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the

the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me. Matth. 16. 24.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. Matth. 10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his Disciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 Casteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe spirit. 30 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his Disciples to humility: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power. Matth. 16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them. Matth. 17. 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there apeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. Esaiah 53. 3.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them. * Matth. 17. 14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them? ‖ Or, among your selues.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, & they could not. ‖ Or, teareth him.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I bee with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus took him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it. * Matth. 17. 22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way? * Matth. 18. 1.

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, & he * Luke 9. 49.

followeth not vs, and wee forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

*1.Cor. 13.3.

39 * But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

*Matth. 10.42.

41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, He shall not lose his reward.

*Matth. 18.6.

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

*Matth. 5.29.& 18.8.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

‖Or, cause thee to offend.

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Esay 66.24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖Or, cause thee to offend.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall bee salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

*Leuit. 2.13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

*Matth. 5.13.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 Resolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 Telleth his Disciples of the danger of riches. 28 Promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

* Matth. 19.1.

AND he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: & the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

*Matth. 5.32.& 19.9.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

*Matth. 19.13.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

*Matth. 19.16.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples; How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

*Matth. 19.27.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered & said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

*Matth. 19.30.

31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last; and the last, first.

*Matth. 20.17.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall

shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

Matth. 20.20. 35 ¶ *And Iames, and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would § thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would yee that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

Luke 22.25. 42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

‖ Or, thinke good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your Minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

Matth. 20.29. 46 ¶ *And they came to Hierico: and as he went out of Hierico with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: But he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: & they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

‖ Or, saued thee. 52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

Matth. 21.1. AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olines, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna*, in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon; and when hee came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*. *Matth. 21.19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues. *Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And hee taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried vp from the roots. *Matth. 21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ Or, *haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe; he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things soeuer yee desire when ye pray, beleeue that yee receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. *Matth. 7.7.

25 And when yee stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Matth. 6.14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will you

your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, *Matth. 21.23. * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things. ‖ Or, thing.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 Conuinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocriſie: 41 And commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Matth. 21.33. AND *he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, hee ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe he ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe hee ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Pſal. 118.10. 10 * And haue yee not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ *And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. *Matth. 22.15.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall wee not giue? But hee knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may ſee it. ‖ Valuing of our money ſeuen pence halfe penny, as Matth. 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and hee ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar, the things that are Ceſars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadduces, *Matth. 22.23. which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue yee not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ *And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that hee had anſwered them well, aſked him, Which is the firſt Commandement of all? *Matth. 22.35.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well, Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, hee ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from

from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

Matth. 22.41. 35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

Matth. 23.5. 38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of ‖ Scribes which loue to go in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

Matth. 23.14. Luke. 11. 40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ mony into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much.

A piece of brasse money, See Mat. 10.9.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, & she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

It is the seuenth part of one piece of that brasse money

43 And he called vnto him his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but shee of her want did cast in all that shee had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 The persecutions for the Gospel. 10 That the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when hee commeth to each one particularly by death.

Matth. 24.1. AND * as hee went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, & what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately;

Matth. 24.3. 4 * Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall bee the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of wars, and rumours of warres, bee ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shal* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

‖ The word in the Original importeth, the paines of a woman in trauell.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councils, and in the Synagogues yee shall be beaten, and ye shall bee brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first bee published among all nations.

Matth. 10.19. 11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall bee saued.

Matth. 24.15. 14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that bee in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue suche in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the Elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortned the dayes.

Matth. 24.23. 21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heede: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

Matth. 24.29. 24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, & putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

Matth. 24.42. 33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch yee therfore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at mid-

midnight, or at the cocke-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, hee finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his Master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shalbe betrayed of one of his Disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden; 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Priest Councill: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrise denied of Peter.

*Matth. 26, 2. AFter * two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the Feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ *And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ spikenard very precious, and shee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure nard, or liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ *See Matth. 18.28.*

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble yee her? shee hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwaies, and whensoeuer ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that shee hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth. 26.17. ‖ *Or, sacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there shall meet you a man, bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoeuer he shall go in, say yee to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

Matth. 26,20. 18 ¶ * And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verily I say vnto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to bee sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

Matth. 26, 26, 22 ¶ *And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take eate: This is my body.

23 And hee tooke the Cup, and when hee had giuen thanks, hee gaue it to them: And they all dranke of it.

24 And hee said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ *Or, Psalme.* 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

Matth. 26.31. 27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall bee offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

Matth. 26 33. 29 *But Peter said vnto him, Although all shal be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But hee spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

Matth. 26, 36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And hee went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, That if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

Matth. 26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude, with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, & the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, & warmed himselfe at the fire.

*Matth. 26.59. 55 *And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councill sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

*Matth. 24.30. 62 And Iesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need wee any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to bee guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: And the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

*Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But hee denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

*Matth. 26.75. 71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

‖ Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weepe. 72 * And the second time the cocke crew: And Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny mee thrice: And when hee thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus is brought bound and accused before Pilate: 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 Hee is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked, 21 stinteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND *straightway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Counsell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but hee answered nothing.

*Matth. 27.13. 4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chief Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him whom yee call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? and they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matth. 27.32. 21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian,

who

who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander & Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours. *Isaiah 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, & saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues, with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that wee may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion, which stood ouer against him, saw, that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when hee was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. *Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath) *Matth. 27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable Counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey, 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came vnto the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: *Luke 24.1. Ioh. 20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment: and they were affrighted. *Iohn 20.11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, hee is risen, hee is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you. *Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils. * Iohn 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme, * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey. * Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate [at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen. * Luke 24.36. Iohn 20.19. [Or, sate ther.

15 * And he said vnto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature. *Matth. 28.19.

16 Hee that beleeueth, and is baptized, shall be saued, * but hee that beleeueth not shall be damned. *Iohn 12.48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues, * Actes 16.18. * Actes 2.4.

18 *They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer. * Actes 28.5. * Actes 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God. *Luke 24.51. *Hebr. 2.4.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity, and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophecy of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainety of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and Ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

Exod. 30.7. leu. 16.17. 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall bee filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

Malac. 4.6. 16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and maruelled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckoned vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Ioseph of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced. See ver. 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

* Isaiah 7.14. mat. 1.21

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

* Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4.7.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a son in her old age, & this is the sixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, as soone as the voyce of thy salutation

tation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe ‖ that beleeued, for there ſhall bee a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued, that there.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaident: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, * he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

*Iſa.51.9 *Pſal. 33.10.

52 * He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeates, and exalted them of low degree.

*1.Sam. 2.6.

53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

*Pſal. 34.10.

54 He hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael, * in remembrance of his mercy,

*Iere. 31. 3.20.

55 *As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for euer.

*Pſal. 132.10. *Gen.17. 19.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhee ſhould be deliuered, and ſhe brought forth a ſon.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after ſ name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he aſked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ‖ ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of child ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed bee the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raiſed vp an horne of ſaluation for vs in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid,

*Pſal. 132.18.

70 *As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene ſince the world began:

*Ier.23.5. & 30.9.

71 That we ſhould be ſaued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which hee ſware to our father Abraham,

*Gene. 22.16.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the Propheſt of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

‖ Or, ſin. ‖ Or, bowels of the

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-ſpring from on high hath viſited vs,

mercy. ‖ Or, Sunriſing, or branch. zach.3.8.

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing vnto Iſrael.

iſa 11. 1. mal. 4.2. mat.24.17

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativity of Chriſt: 8 One Angel relateth it to the ſhepherds: 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt: 40 Who increaſeth in wiſedome, 46 queſtioneth in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, *euery* one into his owne city.

4 And Ioſeph alſo went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth into Iudea, vnto the *city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem (becauſe he was of the houſe and lineage of Dauid.)

*Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be deliuered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt borne Son, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſheepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖ Or, the night watches

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto you, ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory bee to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let vs now go euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſt, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made knowne abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things,and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned,glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

Gene. 17.12. Matth. 1.21. 21 *And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe,his Name was called *Iesus,which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished,they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

Exod. 13.2. Numb. 3.16. Leuit. 12.2,6. 23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to *that which is said in the Law of the Lord; A paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold,there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon,and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother *marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

Isa.8. 4 rom. 2.32. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother,Behold,this child is set for the *fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe,the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age,and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she comming in at that instant,gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord,and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdome; and the grace of God was vpon him.

Deut. 16.1. 41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem *euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when hee was twelue yeeres old,they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast:

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe,that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne,why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold,thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them,How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth,and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature,and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn. 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea,and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee,and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 *And hee came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes, * Matth. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight. *Isa.40.3

5 Euery valley shalbe filled,and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight,and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? * Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance,and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you,that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meete for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise. *Iames 2.15. 1.Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicans to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and bee content with your ‖ wages.

‖ *Or, put no man in feare.* ‖ *Or, allowance.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

‖ *Or, in suspence.* ‖ *Or, reasoned, or debated.*

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

*Matth. 3.11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

*Matth. 14.3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

*Matth. 3.13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 Hee preacheth through the cities.

AND *Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderneſſe,

*Matth. 4.1.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it bee made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship mee, all shall be thine.

‖ *Or, fall downe before mee.*

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And

*Matth. 3.54.

16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth where he had bin brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,

*Isaiah. 61.1.

18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed mee to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them; This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs son?

23 And he said vnto them; Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No *Matth. 13.57. * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, *Many widowes *1. Kings 17.9. were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

*2. Kings 5.14. 27 * And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, ‖Or, edge. and led him vnto the ‖brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: *Matth. 7.29. *for his word was with power.

*Marke 1.23. 33 ¶ *And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

‖Or, away 34 Saying, ‖Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power hee commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

*Matth. 8.14 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not ‖to speake: for they knew that he was Christ. * Marke 1.34. ‖Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them; I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the Leper: 16 prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his Ascension: 36 and likeneth faint hearted and weake Disciples to old bottles, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people * Matth. 4.18. pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and hee sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken,

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ *And it came to passe, when hee was in a * Matth. 8.2. certaine city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make mee cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: bee thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Law, sitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

* Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sins, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins (hee said vnto the sick of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

* Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things hee went forth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him; Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicans and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, *Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And hee said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride groome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse, about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the Word: left in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. * Matth. 12.1.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the Shew-bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. * Matth. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euil? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them he chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles: * Matth. 10.1.

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alphens, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traytour. * Iude 1.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

Mat.5.3 20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore; for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are yee that hunger now: for yee shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold your reward is great in heauen; for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

Amos 1. Esay 5.13. 24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Matth. 44. 27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Do good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despightfully vse you.

Matth. 39. 1.Cor. 7. 29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

Matth. 12.10b. 16. 31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

Matth. 46. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

Matth. 42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall bee the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankful, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

Mat.7.1 37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not bee iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

Matth. 14. Matth. 24. 39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one ‖ that is perfect, shalbe as his Master. ‖ *Or, shall be perfected as his Master.*

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beam that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye. *Master. *Mat.7.3

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *Matth. 7. 16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his own fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his month speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? *Matth. 7. 21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 healeth his seruant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers, with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 inueigheth against the Iews, who with neither the manners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinne, but to forgiue them their sins, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred in- *Mat.8.5 to Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when hee heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom hee should doe this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherfore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth:

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees and Doctors of the Law, ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heale them.

* Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon the houſe top, and let him downe thorow the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſins, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid vnto them, What reaſon yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſins (hee ſaid vnto the ſick of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

* Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things hee went forth, and ſaw a Publicane, named Leui, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome, and he ſaid vnto him; Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicans and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole need not a Phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, *Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And hee ſaid vnto them, Can yee make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bride groome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old, if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottels, and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproueth the Phariſees blindneſſe, about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 chooſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes: 27 how we muſt loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the Word: leſt in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an houſe built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND *it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. * Matth. 12.1.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, Haue yee not read ſo much as this, what Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eate the Shew-bread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered. * Matth. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I will aſke you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euil? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he ſaid vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Diſciples: * and of them he choſe twelue; whom alſo he named Apoſtles: * Matth. 10.1.

14 Simon, (whom hee alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the ſonne of Alphens, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traytour. * Iude 1.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

*Mat.5.3 20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore; for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are yee that hunger now: for yee shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold your reward is great in heauen; for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

* Amos 6. 1. *Esay 5.13. 24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

*Matth. 5. 44. 27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Do good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despightfully vse you.

*Matth. 5. 39. *1. Cor. 6. 7. 29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

*Matth. 7.12.Tob. 4. 16. 31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

*Matth. 5. 46. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

*Matth. 5. 42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall bee the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankful, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

*Mat.7.1 37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not bee iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

*Matth. 15.14. *Matth. 10. 24. 39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one [or, shall be perfected as his Master.] that is perfect, shalbe as his Master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beam that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye. *Master.* *Mat.7.3

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *Matth. 7. 16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his own fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? *Matth. 7. 21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 healeth his seruant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 answereth Iohns messengers, with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 inueigheth against the Iews, who with neither the manners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinne, but to forgiue them their sins, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Mat.8.5

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when hee heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom hee should doe this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherfore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth:

meth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ Beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And hee said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise. ‖Or, coffin

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, & they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things. *Matth. 11. 2.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke wee for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people, concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernes for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn. ‖Or, frustrated.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him. ‖Or, within themselues.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Wherevnto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? *Matth. 11. 16.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and yee haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Son of man is come, eating and drinking, and yee say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat. *Marke 14. 3.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowne who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ‖pence, and the other fifty. ‖See Mat. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankely forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that hee to whom he forgaue most. And hee said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feet with teares, & wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou diddest not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sins are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after hee had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout euery city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome

dome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healedof euill spirits and infirmities, Mary, called
Marke 16.9. Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

Matth. 13.2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by ſ waies side, & it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, & the thornes sprang vp with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, hee cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

Matth. 13.18. 11 *Now the parable is this: The seed is the Word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest, and good heart hauing heard the Word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

Matth. 5.15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

Matth. 10.26. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne, and come abroad.

Matth. 13.12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

‖ Or, *thinketh that he hath.*

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother & his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said,
Matth. 12.46. Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the Word of God, and doe it.

Matth. 8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, & they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondred, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

Matth. 8.28. 26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vnclean spirit to come out of the man: for often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feete of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him, that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, & published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

Matth. 9.18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father & the mother of the maiden

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, shee is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: & he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, & to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 10 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 Proposeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 Commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

* Matth. 10.1. THen * he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto thē, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

* Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, ‖ one of the old Prophets was risen again

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

* Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

* Matth. 14.15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes, and countrey round about, & lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit down.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

* Matth. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: & he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

* Matth. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 10.38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

* Matth. 16.26. mar. 8.36 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

* Matth. 10.33. 26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

* Matth. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Matth. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

‖ *Or, things.*

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles,

one

one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

Matth. 17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy Disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long shall I bee with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred euery one at all things which Iesus did, hee said vnto his Disciples,

Matth. 17.22. 44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

Matth. 18.1. Marke 9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent mee: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

Matth. 9.38. 49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would go to Hierusalem.

54 And when his Disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did?

*2. Kings 1.10. 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

*Matth. 8.19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And hee said vnto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord suffer me first to goe and bury my father. *Matth. 8.21.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seuenty disciples, to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter *these things the Lord appointed other seuenty also, and sent them two and two before his face, into euery city and place, whither he himselfe would come. *Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore said he vnto them, *The harueſt truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would send forth labourers into his harueſt. *Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolues. *Matth. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. *Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sick that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shalbe more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackeloth and ashes. *Matth. 11.21.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and hee that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. *Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words,* And turning to his Disciples, he said.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaning him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when hee saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ *See Matth. 20.2.*

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 Hee casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 And sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth. *Matth. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread. ‖ *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our sins; for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend mee three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him. ‖ *Or, out of his way.*

7 And he from within shall answer, and say, Trouble mee not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you. *Matth. 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a son shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent? *Matth. 7.9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils. *Matth. 9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom

whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with ¶ finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt ¶ kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

Matth. 12.43. 24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, & said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, & the paps which ¶ hast sucked.

28 But hee said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

Matth. 12.38. 29 ¶ * And when ¶ people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also ¶ Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queen of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon: & behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

Matth. 5.15. | See Mat. 5.15. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a | bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

Matth. 6.22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

Matth. 23.25. 39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now do ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

| Or, as you are able. 41 But rather giue almes of such things | as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint & rue and all maner of herbs, & passe ouer iudgment, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

Matth. 23.6. 43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

Matth. 23.4. 46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Matth. 23.29. 47 * Wo vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

Gene. 4.8. 51 * From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

Matth. 23.13. 52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye | hindred. | Or, forbade.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer careful of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdom of God. 33 Giue almes: 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoeuer hee commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shal not be reuealed: neither hid, that shall not be knowne.

Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

Matth. 10.28. 4 * And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

| See Mat 10 29. 6 Are not fiue sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

* Matth. 10.32. 2 tim. 2.12. 8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth mee before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

* Matth. 10.19. 11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed & beware of couetousnes: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I do, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?

† Greeke, doe they require thy soule

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therfore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body what yee shall put on.

* Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sowe, nor reap, which neither haue storehouse, nor barne, and God feedeth them, how much more are yee better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lilies, how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will hee clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

‖ Or, liue not in carefull suspence.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: *prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens, that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

* Matth. 6.20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 *Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

* 1. Pet. 1.13.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 *And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

* Matth. 24.43.

40 Be ye therfore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But, and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖ Or, cut him off.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords wil, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall bee beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptised with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, pained.

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

* Matth. 10.34.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shewre, and so it is.

* Matth. 16.2.

55 And when ye see the South winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ *When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt paid the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figtree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the Word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid hee vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ *Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdom of God like? and wherunto ſhall I reſemble it? *Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I * likenthe kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ *See matth.*

22 *And he went thorow the cities & villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem. *Matth. 13. 33.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them, *Matth. 9.35.

24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the ſtraight gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. *Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the door, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwer and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhal ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten, and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from mee all yee workers of iniquity. *Matth. 7.23.

28 There ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhal come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, & from the North, & from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the Kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt. *Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Go ye and tell that Foxe, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is leſt vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall bee ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts afore hand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees, to eat bread, on ſ Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe, or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And hee put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in ſ higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

*Prou. 25.6. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roome, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend Go vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

*Matth. 23.12. 11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tob. 4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, *Reuel. 19.9. * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Matth. 22.2. 16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So ſ ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of ſ houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Go out quickly into ſ ſtreets and lanes of ſ city, & bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, That none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Matth. 10.37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether hee be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Diſciple.

*Matth. 5.13. 34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe, 8 of the piece of ſiluer, 11 and of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto thē, ſaying,

*Matth. 18.12. 4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernеſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, That likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten | pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently, till ſhe finde it?

| Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eighth part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfepeny, and is equall to the Romane peny, Matth. 18.28.

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, There is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And hee went, and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen

citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and goe to my Father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate, and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe: he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing,

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſon was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniuſt Steward.* 14 *Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he ſaid alſo vnto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then ſ the ſteward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true *riches*?

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that ‖ which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The Law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preſſeth into it.

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one tittle of the Law to faile.

18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores:

21 And deſiring to bee fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cryed, and ſaid, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the Originall containeth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

* Matth. 6.24.

* Matth. 11.12.

* Matth. 5.18.

* Matth. 5.32.

ſ *The Lord ſaith in the Originall, Maſter.*

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen said he vnto the Disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come. *Matth. 18.7.
2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him. *Matth. 18.21.
4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.
5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.
6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you. *Matth. 17.20.
7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit downe to meat?
8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.
9 Doth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were cõmanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that which was our duty to doe.
11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.
13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.
14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, * Goe, shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed. * Leuit. 14.2.
15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,
16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.
19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not ‖ with obseruation, ‖ *Or, with outward shew.
21 Neither shal they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ *Or, among you.
22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.
23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them. *Matth. 24.23.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.
26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man. *Gene. 7.
27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.
28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded: *Gen. 19.
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:
30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.
31 In that day he which shalbe vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.
32 * Remember Lots wife. * Gene. 19.26.
33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it. *Matth. 16.25.
34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left. *Matth. 24.40.
35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left. ‖ *This 36 verse is wanting in most of the Greeke copies.
36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered, and said vnto him, * Where Lord? and he said vnto them, Where-soeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together. *Matth. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee, and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint: *1. Thes. 5.17.
2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersarie.
4 And he would not for a while. But afterward, he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.
7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?
8 I tell you, that he will auenge them speedily.

Neuer

Nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afar off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be merciſull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: *for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted. *Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 *And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God. *Matth. 19.16.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, hee ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God.

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 *Then Peter ſaid, Loe, wee haue left all, and followed thee. *Matth. 19.27.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ *Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we go vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall bee accompliſhed: *Matth. 20.17.

32 For he ſhalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall bee mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpit on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the wayes ſide, begging, *Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, hee aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And hee cried, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

39 And they which went before rebuked him that he ſhould hold his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on mee.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 Weepeth ouer it: 45 Driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 Teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who he was, and could not for the preſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And hee made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, for ſo much as hee alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt. *Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare.

12 *He ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went *Matth. 25.14.

went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant; thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, he owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.

*Matth. 13.12.

*Matth. 21.1.

*Matth. 21.23.

*Matth. 21.33.

‖ *Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee:

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if wee say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloued son: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written. * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteste thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely. *Matth. 16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars. ‖ Or, penie. Matth. 22.18.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they maruelled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, Matth. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither mary, nor are giuen in mariage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, *euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. *Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Marke 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that yee bee not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons,

went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant; thou kneweſt that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

*Matth. 13.12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his Disciples,

*Matth. 21.1.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou kneweſt not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

*Matth. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

‖ *Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

*Matth. 21.23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee:

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if wee say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

*Matth. 21.33.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.
12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.
13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloued son: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.
14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?
16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.
17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written. * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? * Psal. 118.22.
18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.
20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.
21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely. * Matth. 22.16. ‖ Or, of a truth.
22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?
23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?
24 Shew mee a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars. ‖ See, Matth. 18.28.
25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.
26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they maruelled at his answere, and held their peace.
27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Matth. 22.23.
28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.
29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.
31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.
32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.
34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage:
35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither mary, nor are giuen in mariage:
36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.
37 Now that the dead are raised, *euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. * Exod. 3.6.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.
39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.
41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? * Matth. 22.42.
42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.
44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his son?
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,
46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: * Matth. 23.5.
47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Marke 12.41.
2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Marke 12.42.
3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.
4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.
5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, * Matth. 24.1.
6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?
8 And he said, Take heed that yee bee not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.
9 But when yee shall heare of warres and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.
10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against king- * Matth. 24.7.
11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.
12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons,

being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

* Matth. 10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth, and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

* Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

* Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreyes, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Stars, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power & great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwaies, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet hee should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare. 54 hee is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

* Matth. 25.1. NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

* Matth. 26.14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how hee might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ Or, without tumult.

* Matth. 26.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

* Matth. 26.20. 14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

‖ Or, I haue heartily desired. 15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues:

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

* Matth. 26.26. 19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

* Matth. 26.31. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them, which of them should be accounted ſ greatest.

25 * And

*Matth. 20.25. 25 * And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

*Matth. 19.28. 30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, *and sit on Thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

*1.Pet. 5.8. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, *Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

*Matth. 26.34. 34 *And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

*Matth. 10.9. 35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written *Esay 53.12. must yet be accomplished in me; * And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

*Matth. 26.36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his Disciples also followed him.

*Matth. 26.41. 40 *And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

*Matth. 26.47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, *behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

*Matth. 26.57. 54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Matth. 26.69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine mayd beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for hee is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while hee yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

*Matth. 27.1. 66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

*Marke 14.62. 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said vnto them, *Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem. 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him, 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himselfe is Christ a King.

*Matth. 27.11. 3 *And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iuriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelfe alſo was at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of war ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity betweene themſelues.

*Matth. 27.23. 13 ¶ *And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, & loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therfore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſsity he muſt releaſe one vnto them at the Feaſt.

18 And they cryed out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the city, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them and of the chiefe Prieſts preuailed.

‖ Or, aſſented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition & murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

*Matth. 27.32. 26 *And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might beare it after Ieſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which

*Iſa.2.19 neuer gaue ſucke.

Hoſ.10.8 30 *Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the moun-

Reu.6.16. taines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 *For if they doe theſe things in a greene tree, what ſhall be done in the dry? *1.Pet. 4.17.

32 *And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death. *Matth. 27.38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ Or, the place of a ſkull.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he be Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 And the Souldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixth houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre. ‖ Or, land

45 And the Sun was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midſt.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cryed with a loud voyce, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: And hauing ſaid thus, he gaue vp the Ghoſt. *Pſal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breſts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a Counſellor, and he was a good man, and a iuſt. *Matth. 27.57.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared ſpices and oyntments and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that came to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards hee appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

Matth. 28.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

Matth. 17.23.

7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, & the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

* Iohn 20.5.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

* Marke 16.12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another, as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests, and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

* Marke 16. 14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh, and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred; hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning mee.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

* Ioh. 15. 26. acts 1. 4.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my

Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on High.

*Marke 16.19. 50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

*Acts 1.9. 51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinity, humanity, and office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimony of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

*Gene. 1.1. 2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

*Col. 1. 16. 3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

*Matth. 3.1. 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Hebr. 11.3. 10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

‖ *Or, the right, or, priuiledge.* 12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of ſ flesh, nor of the wil of man, but of God.

*Matth. 1.16. 14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

*Col. 1.19. 16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

*1. Iohn 4.12. 1. tim. 6.16. 18 * No man hath seene God at any time, the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.

‖ *Or, a Prophet.*

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

*Matth. 3.3. 23 * He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

*Matth. 3.11.Ioh. 1.9.4. 27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

‖ *Or, beareth.* 30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before mee: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

*Matth. 3.16. 32 * And Iohn bare record saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples,

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master,) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖ *Or, abidest.*

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ *That was two houres before night.*

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖ *Or, the anoynted.*

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖ *Or, Peter.*

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

*Gen. 49.10. Ieuit. 18.18. * Esay. 4.2. 45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathaneel said vnto him, Can there any

any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder ỹ fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Hieruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 Hee foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued becauſe of his miracles, but hee would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his Diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ſeruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his Diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his Diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables:

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred ỹ it was writ-
*Pſ.69.9 ten, *The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. *Matth. 26.61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſix yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his Diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the Feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptiſme, witneſſe and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne ‖againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne? ‖*Or, from aboue.*

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh; and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marueil not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖againe. ‖*Or, from aboue.*

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we do know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene; and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and yee beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ *And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp: *Num. 21.9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his only begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. *1. Iohn 4.9.

17 ¶ * For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued. * Chap. 12.47.

18 ¶ He

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darknes rather then light: becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reprooued.

21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his Diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee tarried with them, * and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Iohns diſciples & the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, *A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Yee your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath receiued his teſtimony, *hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him.*

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 * Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himſelfe vnto her. 27 His Diſciples maruell. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritans beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made and baptized moe diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, & departed again into Galilee,

4 And he muſt needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, aſkeſt drink of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himſelfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall be in him a well of water, ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſaid, I haue no husband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I haue no husband:

18 For thou haſt had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaideſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and yee ſay, that * in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: wee know what we worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhal worſhip the Father in ſpirit, and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit, and in trueth.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſsias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his Diſciples, and maruelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, & ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eate.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therfore ſaid the Diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus

Chap. 1.4.
‖ Or, diſcouered.
* Chap. 4.2.
* Chap. 1.7,34.
* Hebr. 5.4.
‖ Or, take vnto himſelfe.
* Chap. 3.29.
* Rom. 3.4.
* Matth. 11.27.
* Hab. 2.4.
1.Iohn 5.10.
Gen.33. 19.& 48 22.ioſh. 24.33.
* Deut. 12.5.
* 2.Cor. 3.17.

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueſt.

Marke 4.37. 36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, & he that reapeth may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that, whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that hee would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

*Matth. 13.57. 43 ¶ *Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

* Chap. 2.1. 46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, *where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

‖ Or, courtier, or, ruler. 47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſon liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reprooueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

* Leuit. 23.2. deut. 16. AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

‖ Or, gate 2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches,

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that caſe, hee ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

*Iere. 17.22. 10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is ſ which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

‖ Or, from the multitude that was 13 And hee that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Son, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may maruell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, & beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath

hath he giuen to the Son to haue life in himselfe:
27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also; because he is the Sonne of man.
28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,
*Matth. 25.46. 29 And shall come foorth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
*Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.
*Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ *There is another that beareth witnesse of mee, and I know that the witnesse which hee witnesseth of me, is true.
*Chap. 1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.
34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn, for the works which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.
*Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. 37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, *hath borne witnes of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.
* Deut. 4.12. 38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.
41 I receiue not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.
*Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.
*Gene. 3.15. deu. 18.15. 46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King: 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his Disciples: 26 reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himselfe to bee the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many Disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.
3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.
*Leuit. 23.5. deu. 16.1. 4 * And the Passeouer, a Feast of the Iewes, was nigh.
5 ¶ *When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, hee saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate? *Matth. 14.15.
6 (And this hee said to proone him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.
8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,
9 There is a lad heere, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe in number about fiue thousand.
11 And Iesus took the loaues, and when he had giuen thanks, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.
*Matth. 14.23. 16 *And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the sea,
17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:
23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:
24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you; ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.
27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed. ‖ Or, worke not. *Matth. 3.17.
28 Then

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?
*Iohn 6. 29 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.
30 They ſaid therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?
*Exod. 16.15. *Numb. 11.7. *Pſal. 78.25. 31 *Our fathers did eate Manna in the deſart, as it is written, *Hee gaue them bread from heauen to eate.
32 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen:
33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.
34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, ſhall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.
36 But I ſaid vnto you, that ye alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.
37 All that the Father giueth me, ſhall come to me: and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wiſe caſt out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine own will, but the will of him that ſent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which hee hath giuen me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.
40 And this is the will of him that ſent mee, that euery one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.
*Matth. 13.55. 42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Ieſus the ſon of Ioſeph, whoſe father & mother we know? How is it then that he ſaith, I came downe from heauen?
43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.
44 No man can come to mee, Except the Father which hath ſent mee, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.
*Iſaiah 54.13. Ierem. 31. 34. 45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,
*Matth. 11.27. 46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father, * ſaue he which is of God, he hath ſeen ſ Father.
47 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.
51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?
53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except yee eate the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.
54 Who ſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.
55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.
56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing Father hath ſent mee, and I liue by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread ſhall liue for euer.
59 Theſe things ſaid hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, Who can heare it?
61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?
*Chap. 3.13. 62 * *What* and if ye ſhall ſee the Son of man aſcend vp where he was before?
63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.
65 And hee ſaid, Therefore ſaid I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.
65 ¶ From that time many of his Diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.
67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall wee goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.
*Matth. 16.16. 69 * And wee beleeue and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the liuing God.
70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?
71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon: for hee it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Ieſus reproueth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feaſt of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.
*Leuit. 23.34. 2 * Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand.
3 His brethren therefore ſaid vnto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy Diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.
4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to be knowne openly: If thou doe theſe things, ſhew thy ſelfe to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.
6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Go ye vp vnto this feast: I go not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.
9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.
10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went hee also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiueth the people.
13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.
15 And the Iewes maruelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖letters, hauing neuer learned?
16 Iesus answered them, and said, My Doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.
18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.
19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe yee about to kill me?
20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruell.
22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) & ye on ¶ Sabbath day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?
24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.
25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?
26 But loe, hee speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple, as hee taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he do moe miracles then these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And ¶ Pharises and ¶ chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.
34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that wee shall not finde him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am thither ye cannot come?
37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.
38 * Hee that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.
39 (* But this spake hee of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said; This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
42 * Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?
43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (* He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)
51 * Doeth our law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?
52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery.* 12 *He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine:* 33 *answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham,* 59 *and conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.*

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olines:
2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 * Now Moses in the law commanded vs, that such should be stoned, but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, & said vnto them, * He ¶ is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And againe, hee stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning

*Chap. 8.20.
*Exod. 24.3.
*Chap. 5.18.
*Ieuit. 12.3.
*Gene. 17.10.
‖Or, without breaking of the Law of Moses.
*Deut. 2.16.
*Chap. 13.33.
‖Or, Greeks
*Ieuit. 23.36.
*Deut. 18.15.
*Ioel 2.28. ifa. 44.3.
*Matth. 2.5.
*Chap. 5.2.
*Deut. 17.10.& 19.15.
*Ieuit. 20.10.
*Deut. 17.7.

beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the middest.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman; he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darknes, but shall haue the light of life. *Chap. 1. 4. & 9. 5.

13 The Pharisees therfore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe. *Chap. 5. 31.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. *Deut. 17. 6. matth. 18. 16.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those words many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my Word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne. *Rom. 6. 20. 2 pet. 2. 19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with your Father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me: for I proceeded foorth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it. *1 Iohn 3. 8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue mee?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. *1 Iohn 4. 6.

48 Then answered the Iewes and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind, restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

* Chap. 1.9.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Hee went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is hee: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am hee.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eies, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again ℣ Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eies, & I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? Hee said, Hee is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that hee had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doeth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not, he is of age, aske him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise; we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and ℣ they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind, yee should haue no sinne, but now ye say, Wee see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepherd. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his workes, that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepe-fold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them again, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers

robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.
9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, hee shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.
10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.
11 *I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe. *Isa.40. Ezek. 34.
12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.
16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce, *and there shall bee one fold, and one Shepherd. *Isa.37. 22. Isa.53. 8.
17 Therfore doth my Father loue me, *because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it down, and I haue power to take it againe. * This Commandement haue I receiued of my Father. * Acts 2.24.
19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?
22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * Feast of the dedication, and it was winter. *1. Mac. 4.59.
23 And Iesus walked in the Temple, in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely. ‖Or, hold vs in suspence.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.
26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone mee?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.
34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I said, ye are gods? *Psal. 82.6.
35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, & the Scripture cannot be broken,
36 Say yee of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am the Sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.
2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) * Matth. 26.7.
3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickne is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When hee had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith hee to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.
8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world:
10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said hee, and after that, hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, he shall doe well.
13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Nevertheless, let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that wee may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that hee had lien in the grane foure dayes already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖about fifteene furlongs off:) ‖That is, about two miles,
19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

*Luk.14. 14.chap. 5.29. 24 Martha saith vnto him, *I know that he shal rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

* Chap. 6.35. 26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the town; but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he †Gr. bee troubled himselfe. groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this * Chap. 9.6. man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee had thus spoken, hee cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come foorth.

44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their waies to §Pharisees, & told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, *Chap. 18.14. that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem, before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then songht they for Iesus, & spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, six dayes before §Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the Table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This hee said, not that hee cared for the * Chap. 13.29. poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away and beleeued on Iesus. * Chap. 21 8.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that

were

were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

* Zach. 9.9. 15 * Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

* Matth. 10.39. 25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

* Psal. 110.4. 34 The people answered him, * Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darknesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? * Isaiah 53.1. rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eies, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. * Matth. 13.14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue:

43 * For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God. * Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, & said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent mee.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse. * Chap. 3.19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. * Chap. 3.17.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. * Mark 16.16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, & what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting; whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the Disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

NOw * before the Feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. * Matth. 26.2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, & laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the Disciples feet, & to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: & Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Yee call me Master and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him. * Matth. 10.24. chap. 15.20.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me. * Psal. 41.10

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he. ‖ Or, from hence-foorth.

20 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth met and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me. * Matth. 10.40.

21 *When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me. * Matth. 26.21.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon. ‖ Or, morsell.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified; and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you: Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you. * Chap. 7.34.

34 *A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another. * Chap. 15.17. Ieuit. 19.18. 1 Iohn 4.21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake. * Matth. 26.33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples, with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, and the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also: and from hencefoorth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, & how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 *And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. * Matth. 7.7.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keep my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you. ‖ Or, as-pharn.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my Commandements and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and hee that loueth me shalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and wil manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue mee, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shal teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in mee, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 *Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If yee abide in mee, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and *ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: If they haue persecuted mee, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, *They hated me without a cause.

26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension:* 23 *Assureth their Prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor mee.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth: it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, hee will ‖ reproue the

Matth. 15.13.

Chap. 13.10.

‖ Or, severed from me.

Chap. 13.34. 1.Thes.4.9 1.Iohn 3.11.

Matth. 28.19.

Chap. 13.16. mat.10. 24.

‖ Or, excuse.

Psal. 35.19. Chap. 14.26. Luke 24. 48.

‖ Or, convince.

the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on mee.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when hee the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and yee shall see mee: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therfore, What is this that he saith A little while? wee cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see mee?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shalbe sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when shee is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as shee is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: *Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

*Matth. 7.7.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parables

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

*Matth. 26.31.

31 *Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

‖ Or, his own home.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shal haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnity, 17 and trueth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

*Matth. 28.18.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue known that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, & they haue receiued them, *and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

*Chap. 16.27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

*Psal. 109.7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

‖ Or, truly sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may bee one

one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

Chap. 3.16. 24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, be with me where I am, *that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou louedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee: but I haue knowne thee, and theſe haue knowne that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may be in thē, & I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His araignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes make Barabbas to be let looſe.

* Matth. 26.36. WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, * hee went foorth with his Diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Diſciples.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his Diſciples.

* Matth. 26.47. 3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts, and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Ieſus therfore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went foorth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke me, let theſe goe their way:

*Chap. 17.12. 9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaueſt mee, haue I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: the ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Ieſus, and bound him,

‖ *And Annas ſent Chriſt bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt, ver. 24.* 13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere. ‖

*Chap. 11.50. * Matth. 26.58. 14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people,

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowne vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was known vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coles, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelues: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶ The high Prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwaies reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? Aſke them which heard me, what I haue ſaid vnto them: Behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtrooke Ieſus ‖ with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high Prieſt ſo? ‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt. * Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: * They ſaid therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not. * Matth. 26.69.

*Matth. 27.2. 26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

‖ *Or, Pilates houſe.* 27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

* Actes 10.28. 28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto the ‖ hall of iudgement: And it was early, * and they themſelues went not into the iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould bee defiled: but that they might eate the Paſſeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If hee were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Ieſus might be fulfilled which he ſpake: ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

* Matth. 20.19. 33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

* Matth. 27.11. 34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is trueth? And when hee had ſaid this, hee went out againe

vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them; I finde in him no fault at all.

* Matth. 27.15. 39 *But ye haue a custome, that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

* Acts 3.14. 40 *Then cryed they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, & beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, hee deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

† Matth. 27.26. THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him; for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgment hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixth houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

† Matth. 27.31. 16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified; and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, & Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, | wouen from the top thorowout. * Matth. 27.35. | Or, wrought.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. * Psal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* | of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne. | Or, Clopas.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. * Psal. 69.21.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished; and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should bee fulfilled: * A bone of him shall not be broken. * Numb. 9.12. exod. 12.46.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. * Psal. 34.21. * Zach. 12.10.

38 ¶ * And after this Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Iesus, & Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus. * Matth. 27.57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So do Peter & Iohn, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

*Matth. 28.1. mar 16.1.

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then shee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the *other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue laid him.

*Chap. 13.23. & 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other Disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and hee saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, & say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things vnto her.

*Marke 16.14.

19 ¶ *Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the Disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace bee vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whosesoeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosesoeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

*Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued, blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ *And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke:

*Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together, Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast him selfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? Hee saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 Hee said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou mee? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? *Iohn 13.23. & 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I wil that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but if I will that hee carry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written, euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen. *Chap. 20.30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliues, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should bee witnesses vnto him euen to the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming: 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.*

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ *Or, eating together with them.*

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, *which, saith he, ye haue heard of me.

*Luke 24.49.

*Matth. 3.11.

5 * For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

*Chap. 2.1.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you*

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 *But ye shall receiue ‖ power, after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall bee witnesses vnto me both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. *Luke 24.51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner, as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the Disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. *Psal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery. *Matth.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with 27.7.

the

the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the book of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: *And his ‖ Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſirnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowne to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptiſeth a great number that were conuerted, 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God dayly increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iews, deuout men out of every nation vnder heauen.

6 Now †when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and maruelled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes, and Proſelytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, & were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, & ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all yee that dwell at Hieruſalem, bee this knowne vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as yee ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel, *Ioel 2. 28. eſay 44.3.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſons and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoake.

20 * The Sun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. *Ioel 2.31.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe ſaued. *Rom. 10.13.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſel & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death, becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him, *I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moued. *Pſal. 16. 9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowne to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let mee freely ſpeake vnto you *of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day: ‖Or, I may *1. Kings 2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines according to the fleſh he would raiſe vp Chriſt, to ſit on his Throne: *Pſal. 132.11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, *that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption. *Pſal. 16.11.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof wee all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed foorth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Pſal. 110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 There-

†Greeke, when this voyce was made. ‖Or, troubled in mind.

*Pſal. 69.26. *Pſal. 109.7. Or, office or, charge.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God hath made that same Iesus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 protesteth the cure not to haue been wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, & that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth rise vp, and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee, which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them, in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell ye at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 *But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you; *Matth. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whō God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnes in ỹ presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therfore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when ỹ times of refreshing shall come frō the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truely said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer hee shall say vnto you. *Deut. 18.15. cha. 7.37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed. *Genes. 12.3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn: 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saued; 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests, and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them, ‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye Rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

*Psal. 118.22. mat.21. 42.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marnelled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake hencefoorth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in ỹ sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God, for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? *Psal. 2.1.

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Iewes, they be kept aline, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priny *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ‖ *Or, to deceiue,*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and ſhall carrie thee out.

10 Then fell ſhee downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her foorth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them:

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſicke ‖ into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

‖ Or, in euery ſtreet.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſick folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuy.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, & brought them forth, & ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, & they that were with him, and called the Councell together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue beene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councell, and the high Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, *Did not we ſtraitly command you that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus, whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what yee intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, beleeued.

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, & in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach & preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, & alſo carefull themſelues to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men, 5 of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and the holy Ghoſt, is one, 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the Law and the Temple.

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the Diſciples was multiplied; there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the Word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch;

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: & when they

they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen:

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell:

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖customes which Moses delinered vs.

‖ *Or, rites.*

15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, commending his soule to Iesus, and humbly praying for them.

THen said ℣ high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

*Gene. 12.1.

3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foote on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet hee had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should soiourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

*Gene. 17.9.

*Gene. 21.3.

*Gene. 25.26.

*Gene. 29.31.

*Gene. 37.28.

7 And the nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: *and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

* Gene. 41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

* Gen. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowne vnto Pharao.

*Gen. 45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers,

*Gen. 46.5.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

*Gen. 49.33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph:

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, & euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to ℣ end they might not liue

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

* Exod. 2.2.

* Hebr. 11.23.

‖ *Or, faire to God.*

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deedes.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

*Exod. 2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them: but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

* Exod. 2.13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Ruler, and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

* Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, hee wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seen, I haue seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning,

groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod. 7.9. *Exod. 16.1.

36 *He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, *and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

*Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my selfe. *Exod. 19.3.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, *A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto mee: him shall ye heare.

38 *This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exod. 32.1.

40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos 5.25.

42 Then God turned and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue yee offered to mee slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

*Exod. 25.40.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, *that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1.Chro. 17.12. *Chap. 17.24.

47 *But Solomon built him an house.

48 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: what house will yee build mee, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffenecked, and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* doe yee.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers, and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, & Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, & baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme & enlarge the Church: where by prayer and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when *the* Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn:

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them, onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, *He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth: *Isaiah 53.7.

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to bee baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings, and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And he said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, & brought him into Damascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision, a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which

called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, proning that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 * But their laying await was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

*2.Cor. 11.32.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, he aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the Diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that hee was a Diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus, in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem,

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes and almes deeds, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhee was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid; Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowne thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15. 20. is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius, and his company, 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe, what this viſion which he had ſeene, ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom yee ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned

warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainsaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therfore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose firname is Peter; hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therfore are wee all here present before God, to heare all things ỹ are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew & hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eat and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quick & dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diddest eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vnclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto mee.

12 And the spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and wee entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose firname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how ỹ he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shalbe baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon

* Deut. 10.17. rom.2.11 2.pet.1. 17.

* Ier.31. 34.mich. 7.18.

* Chap. 2.4.

* Iohn 1.26.

* Chap. 8.4.

vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching ſ Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that hee ſhould goe as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, hee is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the Word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ ſtretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‖ prayer was made without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant, and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping between two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandals: And ſo hee did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel, but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the iron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, hee ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to aſk who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtir among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖ Or, bare an hoſtile minde intending warre.

† Greeke, that was ouer the Kings bed-chamber

21 And vpon a ſet day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them,

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God ſ glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

‖ Or, charge, chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gaine-ſay, and blaſpheme: 46 Whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as

as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Selencia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and hee went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also hee gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that he should bee slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 *But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto ȝ fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the *second Psalme, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid ‖ after hee had serued his owne generation by the will of God, *fell on sleep, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not bee iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that come vpon you, which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your daies, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, ȝ Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue been spoken to you: but seeing

ye

Or, Herods foster brother.

*Exod. 1.1.

*Exod. 13.14.

*Exod. 13.16.

†Greeke, τὰ ὅσια holy or iust things which word the Sept. both in the place of Esa. 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

perhaps for ἐτροφο-φόρη-σεν, as a nurse beareth or feedeth her child, Deut. 1. 31. 2. mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.

*Iosh. 14.1.

*Iudges 3.9.

*1. Sam. 8.5.

*1. Sam. 16.13.

*Psal. 89.21.

*Esay 11.1.

*Mat. 3.1

*Iohn 1.20.

*Matth. 27.22.

*Matth. 28.6.

*Psal. 2.7 heb. 1.5.

*Esa. 55.3

†Greeke, τὰ ὅσια holy or iust things which word the Sept. both in the place of Esa. 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

*Psal. 16.11.

‖ Or, af. er he had in his owne age serued the will of God.

*1. Kings 2.10.

*Habac. 1.5.

‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or, in the Sabbath betweene.

ye put it from you, & iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, *I haue ſet thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth. *Iſa.49. 6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the Word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the Word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 *But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium. *Matth. 10. 14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes, ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their Rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about:

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the Prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe ye theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein. *Gen.1.1 pſ.146.6. reu.14.7.

16 *Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes. *Pſ.81.12

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had beene dead. * 2. Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed thorowout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and part aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued. *Gal.5.1

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, ſhould go vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees, which beleeued, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing,

Peter

Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them; * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

17 That § reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith § Lord, who doth all theſe things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idols, & from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apoſtles, and Elders, and brethren ſend greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therfore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things:

29 That ye abſtaine from meats offered to Idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your ſelues, ye ſhall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ conſolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſite our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, and ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul hauing circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination: 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Taylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered as Romanes.*

THen came he to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine diſciple was there, * named Timotheus, the ſon of a certaine woman which was a Ieweſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keep, *that were ordained of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, & were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediately we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

chap. 30, 11, 13.
chap. 9.43. cor. 1.2. Matth. 9.4.
Amos 9.11.
‖ Or, exhortation.
*Rom. 16.21.
*Chap. 15.28.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that citie abiding certain dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of Saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

‖ Or, Court.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men, being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house,

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God, with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now do they thrust vs out priuily? nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and * entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren, vnto the rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of

of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therfore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ‖ Marshill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, *as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo Iris off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then, as we are the off-ſpring of God, *we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe hee hath appointed a day, in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued, among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord incourageth him in a viſion. 12 Hee is accuſed before Gallio the Deputy, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from city to city, he ſtrengtheneth the Diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacy.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. *Rom. 16.3.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, hee abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And hee reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles. *Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Criſpus the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. *1. Cor. 1.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeare, and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them. †Gr. ſate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgment ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iews, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And

‖ Or, full of idols.

‖ Or, baſe fellow.

‖ Or, Marshill: it was the higheſt court in Athens.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

‖ Or, gods that you worſhip. 2. theſſ. 2. 4. *Chap. 7. 48. *Pſal. 50. 8.

*Eſay 40. 8.

‖ Or, offered faith

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keep this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

*1.Cor. 4.19.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

Rom. 4. 25.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the Disciples.

*1.Cor. 2.12.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting ¶ Disciples to receiue him: who when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuerting bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiseth an vprore against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 Hee said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since yee beleeued? And they said to him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme

*Matth. 3.11.

4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by ¶ space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes,

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, Exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euil spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Iewes, and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, & found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia to go to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And

Alexan-

Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce, about the ſpace of two houres, cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne Clerke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Yee men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the Law is open, and there are deputies, let them impleade one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall bee determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtiõ for this daies vproare, there being no cauſe wherby we may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he dimiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vproare was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the Diſciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid waite for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, hee purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Bereat and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the daies of vnleauened bread, & came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen daies.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the Diſciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleep, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to go afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And wee ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus hee ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes, and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, That bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

24 But none of theſe things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feed the Church of God, which hee hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous Wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking perneꝛſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, that theſe hands * haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo laboring, ye ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And

† *the* ple- er.

‖ *the* rt- es are e. ‖ or- ary.

*Chap. 2.46.

‖ *Or, wait for me.*

* 1. Cor. 4.12. 1. theſ. 2. 9. 2. theſ. 3. 8

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which hee spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be disswaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when wee had discouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the city: and wee kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we took ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) & abode with him.

*Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard these things, both wee and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when wee were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and bee at charges with them, that they may * shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

*Numb. 6.18.&c. 18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, That they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

*Chap. 15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntil that an offring should be offered for euery one of them:

* Numb. 6.13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them, and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainety for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the Castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, soit was, that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the Castle, he said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers?

*Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of

of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large how he was conuerted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his Apostleship.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him.* 24 *He should haue beene scourged,* 25 *but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man, which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the foet of Gamaliel, & taught according to the perfect manner of ȳ Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. * Chap. 39.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women, * Chap. 8.3.

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, & went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice, saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light; and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt bee his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beate in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought into the Castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherfore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, & said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue examined him: & the chiefe Captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. [Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowne the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause,* 2 *Ananias commandeth them to smite him.* 7 *Dissension among his accusers.* 11 *God encourageth him.* 14 *The Iewes laying wait for Paul* 20 *is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine.* 27 *Hee sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.*

ANd Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias cõmanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of ȳ Ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: *of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil. 3.5. * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that

that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We finde no euill in this man: but if a spirit, or an Angel haue spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into ỹ castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues ‖ vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ *Or, with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and wee, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the Castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of ỹ Centurions vnto him, & said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to mee.

23 And hee called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the Castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what Prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last going out of his office, hee leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnes: & that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation, by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ring leader of the sect of the Nazarens:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom thy self maist take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in ỹ Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they them-

themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

Chap. 1.27. 18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

Chap. 23.6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus: 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar: 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth, 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the Prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, That Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as some copies read no more then eight or ten daies

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very wel knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa, and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue license to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

‖ Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ Or, *iudgement.*

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines and principall men of the City; at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his Apostleship: 24 Festus chargeth him to bee mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to bee a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe:

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lined a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our Fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority & commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At mid-day, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto mee, & saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained help of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and sobernesse.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the Gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44 Yet all come safe to land.

AND when it was determined, that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, & gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder ‖ Crete, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place, which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

* Chap. 8. 3.

* Chap. 9. 2.

‖ Or, Candy.

sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lines.

11 Nevertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vndergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightned the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sun nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope, that we should bee saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Crete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rocks, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the forepart,

31 Paul said to the Centurion and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And whilst the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ancres, they committed themselues vnto the Sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The Viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs all, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honors, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, & came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij-Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three daies, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue. *Isa.6.9. mat.13. 14.mark. 4.12.luk. 8.4.iohn 12.40. rom.11.8

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Bee it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

*Acts 13.1.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of Dauid, according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

†Gr. determined

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

‖Or, to the obedience of faith,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

‖Or, in my spirit.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with

‖ with you; by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowne of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleanenesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies between themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like ‖ to retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse; full of enuy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things:

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse; indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall bee iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall bee iustified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that

---

‖ Or, in you.

‖ Or, in you.

* Abac. 2.4.

‖ Or, to them.

‖ Or, that they may be.

* Psal. 106.20.

‖ Or, to acknowledge. ‖ Or, a minde voide of iudgement.

‖ Or, vnsociable.

‖ Or, consent with them.

* Iames 5.3.

* Psal. 62.12. matth. 16.27. reuel. 22.12.

† Greeke, Greekes.

† Greeke, Greeke.

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

‖ Or, betweene them selues.

‖ Or, tryest the things that differ.

abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?
23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, thorow breaking the Law diſhonourſt thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:
25 For Circumciſion verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.
26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for Circumciſion?
27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, & circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?
28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion which is outward in the fleſh:
29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

*Iſaiah. 52.5. Ezek. 36. 20,23.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne. 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?
2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.
5 But if our vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? Is God vnrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?
8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.
9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wiſe: for wee haue before † proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſin,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:
14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſs:
15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood:
16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:
17 And y way of peace haue they not knowne:
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now wee know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law; that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh bee iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.

*Pſal. 51. 4.

† Greeke, charged.

‖ Or, ſubiect to the iudgement of God.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,
24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:
25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖ remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.
26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.
27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yea of the Gentiles alſo:
30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.
31 Doe we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

‖ Or, ſet forth or dained. ‖ Or, for paſſing ouer.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before he was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely he and his ſeed receiued the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to vs for righteouſneſſe.

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.
6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without works:
7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.
8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.
9 *Commeth* this bleſſednes then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.
11 And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo:
12 And the father of circumciſion, to them who are not of the circumciſion only, but alſo walke in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voide, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

*Gene. 17.5. ‖ Or, like vnto him.

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom hee beleeued, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be.

*Gene. 15.5.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe;

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeleefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God;

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God,* 2 *and ioy in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more bee saued being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ:

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

‖ Or, according to the time.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

‖ Or, in whom.

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift; for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

‖ Or, by one offence.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

‖ Or, by one offence. ‖ Or, by one righteousnes.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnes vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sin:* 2 *For wee are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sin reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: How shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

‖ Or, are.

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: wee shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

† Greeke, iustified.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be

dead indeed vnto ſinne: but aliue vnto God, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin reigne therfore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

†Greeke, armes, or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſtruments of vnrighteouſneſſe vnto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelues vnto God, as thoſe that are aliue from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin becauſe we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelues ſeruants to obey, his ſeruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſeruants of ſinne: but yee haue obeyed from the †Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered. heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered to you.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as yee haue yeelded your members ſeruants to vncleannеſſe and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen ſo now yeeld your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſeruants of ſinne, ye †Greeke, ſo righteouſnes. were free † from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had yee then in thoſe things, whereof yee are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſeruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the law ſin, 12 but holy, iuſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhee ſhall be called an adulteреſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that Law, ſo that ſhe is no adulteреſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that wee ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God,

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the †motions †Greeke, paſſions. of ſins which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the Law, ‖Or, being dead to that. ‖that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? Is the Law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne ſinne, but by ‖Or, concupiſcence. the Law: for I had not knowne ‖ luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

8 But ſin taking occaſion by the Commandement, wrought in me all maner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, ſin reuiued, and I died.

10 And the Commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death:

11 For ſin taking occaſion by the Commandement deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſin, that it might appeare ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſin by the Commandement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For wee know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold vnder ſinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for †Greeke, know. what I would, that doe I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me, (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with mee: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would doe good, euill is preſent with mee.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuitie to the law of ſinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who ſhall deliuer me from ‖ the bodie of this death? ‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the fleſh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God: 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Chriſt ‖Or, by a ſacrifice for ſin. Ieſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it †Gr the minding of the fleſh. was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne, in the likenes of ſinfull fleſh, and ‖ for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the Law might † Gr. the minding of the Spirit. be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe mind †Gr. the minding of the fleſh. the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to bee carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Becauſe † the carnall mind is enmity againſt God;

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from ſ dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, because of his spirit

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if yee through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, wherby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt-heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of ſ sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖ Or, euery creature.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selues also which haue the firſt fruits of the Spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, that

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firſt borne amongſt many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that dyed, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shal* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

* Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

‖ Or, Testament.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

* Gene. 21.12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for ſ seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

* Gene. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ younger.

* Gene. 25.23.

‖ Or, greater. ‖ Or, lesser.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

* Mal. 1.2

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

* Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

*Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖Or, answereth against, or, disputeth with God? 20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖replieth against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made me thus?

* Esay 45.9. * Iere. 18.6. wisd. 15.7. 21 Hath not the *potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

‖ Or, made vp 22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Osea 2. 23.1.pet. 2.10. 25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

* Osea 1.10. 26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Esa.10. 22,23. 27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shalbe saued.

‖Or, the account. 28 For he will finish ‖ the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

* Esay 1.9. 29 And as Esaias said before, *Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and bin made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall *we* say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

*Esay 8. 14.and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6 ‖Or, confounded. 32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, *Behold I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and that of faith, 11 and that all, both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things shall liue by them.

*Leuit. 18.5.&c. 20.11. gal.3.12. 6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue,

* Deut. 30.12. 7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

* Deut. 30.14. 8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

* Esay 28.16. 11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

* Ioel 2. 32.acts 2.21. 13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

* Esay 52.7. nah.1.15 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: * How beautiful are the feete of them that preach the Gospell of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Esay 53 1.Ioh. 12.38. 16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ † report?

‖ Or, preaching. 17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

†Gr. the hearing of vs. 18 But I say, Haue they not heard? Yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world:

* Psal. 19.4. * Deut. 32.21. 19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Esay 65.1. 20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me.

* Esay 65.2. 21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them. 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? How he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

*1.Kings 19.14. 3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

*1.Kings 19.18. 4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel had not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

‖Or, hardened.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: *eyes that they should not see, and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

*Isa.29.10.

‖Or, remorse.

9 And Dauid saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

*Isa.6.9.
*Psal. 69 22.

10 *Let their eyes be darkned, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

*Psal.69.23.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖Or, decay, or, losse.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild oline tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the oliue tree:

‖Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not ‖ root, but the root thee.

‖Or, the.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeleefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mystery (lest yee should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, hardnes.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, *There shall come out of Sion the deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

*Isa.59.20.

27 For this is my Couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

‖Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

‖Or, shut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

*Isa.40.13. wisd. 9.13. 1.cor.2.16.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moone vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, & but attend euery one, on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to think of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

†Greeke, to sobriety.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecy, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: hee that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy, with chearefulnesse.

‖Or, imparteth. ‖Or, liberally.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhor that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, serning the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints; giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce: and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

‖Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it bee possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues; but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

*Deut. 32.35. *Pron. 25.21.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Bee not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magiſtrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe and the workes of darkeneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.

LEt euery ſoule bee ſubiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For hee is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, bee afraid: for hee beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore yee muſt needs be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this; Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet, and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtriſe and enuying.

‖Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent, 13 but take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 for that the Apoſtle proueth vnlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but ‖ not to doubtfull diſputations.

‖Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth; yea, hee ſhall bee holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

‖Or, fully aſſured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖Or, obſerueth

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doeſt *thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhal all ſtand before the iudgment ſeat of Chriſt

*2.Cor. 5.10.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to mee, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

*Iſa.45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

†Greek, common. †Greek, common. †Greek, according to charity.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not † charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

1. cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good be euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1.15. * 1. Cor. 8.13.

21 It is good neither to eat * fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

‖Or, diſcerneth and putteth a difference betweene meates.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake. 2 Wee may not pleaſe our ſelues, 3 for Chriſt did not ſo, 7 but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 31 and requeſteth their prayers.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as
Psal. 69. it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.
4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.
1.Cor. 10. Or, after the example of.
5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to bee like minded one towards another, ‖according to Christ Iesus:
6 That ye may with one mind, and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.
7 Wherfore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.
8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:
*Psal. 18.49. 9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, *For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.
*Deut. 32.43. *Psal. 117.1. *Isa.11. 10. 10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.
11 And againe, *Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.
12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.
14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God:
Or, sacrificing. 16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might bee acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.
17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ in those things which pertaine to God.
18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:
*Isa.52. 15. 21 But as it is written, *To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see; and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.
Or, many dayes, or, often-times. 22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.
23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:
24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.
†Greeke, with you, Ver.32. 25 But now I go vnto Hierusalem to minister vnto the Saints.
26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.
27 It hath pleased them *verely*, & their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.
28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.
29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,
Or, are disobedient. 31 That I may bee delinered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:
32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and aduiseth them to take heed of those which cause dissention and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.
3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:
4 (Who haue for my life laid down their own neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.
6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.
7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ, before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.
9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.
10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.
Or, friends. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
Or, friends. 12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you brethren, marke them which cause diuisions, and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them,

18 For

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmeleſſe.

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole Church, ſalueth you. Eraſtus the chamberlaine of the city ſalueth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you, according to my Goſpell, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, be glory through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe, ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation 4 and thankeſgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reproueth their diſſentions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdome of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhnes of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27. 28 the fooliſh, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Actes 15. 9.
* Rom. 1. 7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing ye are inriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

† Gr. reuelation.

8 Who ſhall alſo confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

* 1. Theſ. 5. 24.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeake the ſame thing, & that there be no † diuiſions among you; but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame iudgement.

† Greeke, ſchiſmes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

* Actes 18. 24.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

* Actes 18. 8.

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpell: * not with wiſedome of ‖ words, leſt the Croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

* 2. Pet. 1. 16.
‖ Or, ſpeech.

18 For the preaching of the Croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the * vnderſtanding of the prudent.

* Iſa. 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdome of this world?

* Iſa. 33. 18.

21 * For after that, in the wiſedome of God, the world by wiſdome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſaue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1. 20.

22 For the * Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome.

* Matth. 12. 38.

23 But wee preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, and vnto the Greeks, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Ieſus, who of God is made vnto vs wiſedome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 23.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can hee know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But hee that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord that hee † may instruct him? But we haue the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth, any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour. *Psal. 62.13.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building. ‖ *Or,* tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest: For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is. † *Gr.* is reuealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, & that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? * 1. Cor. 6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are. ‖ *Or,* destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse. * Iob 5.13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine. * Psal. 94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should bee iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe. † *Gr.* day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth mee, is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make * Matth. 7.1 *com.* 2.1.

make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

†Greeke, distinguisheth thee? 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now yee are full, now yee are rich, yee haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were men appointed to death. †Greeke, theatre. For wee are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 *We are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: Wee *are* weake, but yee *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Actes 20.34. 1.thes. 2. 9. 2.thes. 3.8. *Matth. 5 44. 12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue yee* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

*Actes 19. 21. iam. 4. 15 19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person, 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to bee purged out. 10 Heinous offendours are to be shunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col. 2. 5. ‖Or, determined 3 *For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

*1. Tim. 1. 20. 5 * To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may bee saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe? *Gal. 5. 9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs. ‖Or, is slaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the ‖ feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and truth. ‖Or, holy day.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must yee needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person,

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghost. 16. 17 They must not therefore bee defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall bee iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that wee shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbelechers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ‖expedient: all things are lawfull ‖Or, profitable.

for

for mee, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed up the Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith hee) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery ſinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and yeare not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued.* 18. 20. *Euery man muſt be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie, wherefore to be imbraced.* 35 *And for what reſpects we may either marry or abſtaine from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſsion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmarried and widdowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs †to peace.

†*Gr. in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt bee made free, vſe it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

†*Greeke, made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

‖*Or, neceſſity.*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without careſulneſſe. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may bee holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him doe what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuer-

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſsity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doth well; but hee that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to bee married to whom ſhee will, only in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meats offered to idoles. 8. 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren, 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God, but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him. Rom. 11.36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are wee the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, haue we the more.

9 But take heed leſt by any meanes this ‖ liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weake.

‖ Or, haue we the leſſe.

‖ Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in † idols temple: ſhal not the conſcience of him which is weak, be emboldned to eat thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

† Greek, edifyed.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother perish, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee ſheweth his liberty, 7 and that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 Yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to bee either chargeable vnto them, 22 or offenſiue vnto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a ſiſter a ‖ wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman.

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25.4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If wee haue ſowne vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reape your carnall things?

* Rom. 15.27.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe ye not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

* Deut. 18.1. ‖ Or, feed.

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things: Neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voide.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsity is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law, (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiueth the prize? ſo run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should bee a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their punishments 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent wee must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should bee ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wilderneſſe.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be yee idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to ielousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10.14. psa.24.1

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deut. 10.14. psa.24.1

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace bee a partaker; why am I euill spoken of for that for which I giue thankes? ‖ Or, thanksgiuing.

31 Whether therefore yee eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: †Greeke, Greekes.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe ye followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that praieth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shaue[n].

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels. ‖ That is, a couering, in signe that shee is vnder the power of her husband.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vnconered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

‖ Or sects.

19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued may bee made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, yee cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue yee not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of mee.

* Matth. 26.16. mar.14. 22. luke 22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed, 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body, 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning *spirituall gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *wee bee* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

† Greeke. Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to bee more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charity: 4 The praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecy, and vnderſtand all myſteries and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things:

8 Charity neuer faileth, but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and wee propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I vnderſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things:

12 For now we ſee thorow a glaſſe, † darkly: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know, euen as alſo I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 By a compariſon drawne from muſicall inſtruments: 12 both muſt bee referred to edification, 21 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it bee knowne what is piped or harped? ‖ *Or, tunes.*

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it be knowne what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeake into the ayre. † *Gr. ſignificant.*

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. †*Gr. of ſpirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhal he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned ſay Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verely giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church, I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men. †*Gr. perfect.*

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of ſtrange tongues, or other lips* will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord. *of a ripe age.* *Iſaiah 28.11.*

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come

together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

†*Gr. tumult, or, vnquietneſſe.*

33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake: but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the * Law.

*Gene. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to bee a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 he prooueth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them, that ſhall be found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel, which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein yee ſtand.

‖ *Or, hold faſt.*

2 By which alſo yee are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe ye haue beleeued invaine.

† *Greek, by what ſpeech.*

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all, he was ſeene of me alſo, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ *Or, an abortiue.*

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* vpon me, was not in vaine; but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God: that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: But when he ſaith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted, which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I proteſt by ‖ your reioycing, which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die dayly.

‖ *Some read, our*

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

‖ *Or, to ſpeake after the manner of men.*

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat or of ſome other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and *the glory* of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory; it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O ‖ Graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions 19 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the week, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings whē I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem. †*Greeke,* *gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts & deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *bee* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able, to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, *it is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure aboue strength, insomuch ỳ we despaired euen of life.

9 But wee had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, *answere.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that hee will yet deliuer *vs:*

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖ Or, *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him, are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now he which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 Hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also, vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why hee departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh mee glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that ye should bee grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued mee but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, *censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should bee swallowed vp, with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ Or, *in the sight*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwaies causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge, by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

‖ *Or, sully.*

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law and of the Gospel, 12 he proueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of Condemnation.

DOe we begin again to commend our selues? or need we, as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee thorow Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of ϛ Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ *Or, quickeneth.*

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if ϛ which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖ *Or, boldnes.*

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that ϛ children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vail vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall bee taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ *Or, of the Lord the Spirit.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 & to the Apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing wee haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of ϛ truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† *Greeke, shame.*

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed: we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire;

‖ *Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwaies deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that ϛ life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing ϛ same spirit of faith according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* *Psal. 116. 10.*

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thankesgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, & of the generall iudgment, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen,

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For, we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane, being burdened, not for that we would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to bee present with the Lord.

‖ *Or, endeauour.* 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart. § *Gr. in the face.*

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowne Christ after the flesh, yet now hencefoorth know we him no more.

‖ *Or, let him be.* 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *hee is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new. * Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † commited vnto vs the Word of reconciliation. † *Gr. put in vs.*

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them. 13 And hee expecteth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.) * Esay 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, † *Gr. commending.*

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ‖ *Or, tossings.*

6 By purenes, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnes, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained, *to and fro.*

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowne, & yet well knowne: as dying, and behold we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. * Leuit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, * Esay 52. 11.

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. * Iere. 31. 9.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them: 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce; not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; in all things ye haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as wee spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

† Greeke, bowels.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberal contribution for the poore Saints at Ierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proone the sincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before not only to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Greeke, willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throwout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace, which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde:

‖ Or, gifts.

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason, why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiuings vnto God.

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said ye may be ready:

4 Lest happly if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for *God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: *Hee hath dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that *ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowne, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which hee is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent, 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs, as if wee walked according to the flesh:

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that wee shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

17 *But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge 13 shewing that hee was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kinds of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with mee.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should bee corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth preacheth another Iesus, whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue

† Greeke, blessing.

‖ Or, which hath him so much spoken of before.

* Prou. 11.25. rom. 12.8 eccles. 35.9.

* Psal. 112.9.

* Isa. 55. 10.

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

‖ Or, reckon.

‖ Or, through God.

‖ Or, strong holds.

‖ Or, imaginings.

‖ Or, are not wise to vnderstand it not.

‖ Or, liue.

‖ Or, magnified in you.

‖ Or, rule.

* Ierem. 9.24. 1. cor. 1. 31.

‖ Or, you doe beare with me.

ceiue another ſpirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Goſpel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him.*

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue beene thorowly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe that you might bee exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burdenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in mee, no man ſhall † ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueile, for Satan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his miniſters alſo bee transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke me a foolet if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolithly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For yee ſuffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, whereinſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake foolithly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes abone meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft:

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourty *ſtripes* ſaue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren.

27 In wearineſſe, and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a baſket was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting.* 14 *Hee promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although hee feareth hee ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike diſorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtleſſe, to glory, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt abone fourteen yeres agoe; whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth: ſuch a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not bee a foole: for I will ſay the truth. But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me abone *that* which he ſeeth me *to bee*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted abone meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted abone meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee; for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakeneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burdenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought

† Or, this glorying ſhall not ſtop me.

‖ Or, poſſible.

* See Ez. 28.24.

* Deut. 25.3.

ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

†Greeke, your ſoules.

16 But bee it ſo: I did not burden you: neuertheleſſe being craftie, I caught you with guile

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuſe our ſelues vnto you? we ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall bee found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults;

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned already, & haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeuerity, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners. 5 And admiſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 And to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming, 11 He concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake ‖ in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖Or, *him.*

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proone your owne ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approoued, but that ye ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though wee be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally brethren farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall bee with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 Hee wondreth that they haue ſo ſoone left him and the Goſpel, and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpell then hee did. 11 Hee learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 And ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAVL an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt, vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another, but there be ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him bee accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, if any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

†Greeke, equalls in yeeres.

15 But when it pleaſed God who ſeparated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose. 3 And that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that hee resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to bee iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 And that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should run, or had run in vaine.

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas, the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes: why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ: euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if, while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued mee, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee asketh what moued them to leaue the faith and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ *Or, so great.*

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ *Or, imputed.*

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. * Gene. 12.3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them. * Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident, for, * The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac. 2.4. rom. 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, shall liue in them. * Leuit. 18.5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of

the

the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is
*Deut. 21.23. written, *Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the bleſsing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto.

‖ Or, Teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, and to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſsions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our ſchoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a ſchoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age: 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are ſeruants no longer :o it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that wee are the ſons of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent foorth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne: and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggarly ‖ elements, whereunto ye deſire againe to be in bondage?

‖ Or, backe. ‖ Or, yee

10 Ye obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my tempcation which was in my fleſh ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 ‖ Where is then the bleſſednesſe you ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene poſsible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

‖ Or, what was then I

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, vs

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for ‖ I ſtand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the free-woman, *was* by promiſe.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for theſe are the two ‖ couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, Teſtaments

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ anſwereth to Hieruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, it is the ſame ranke with.

26 But Hieruſalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake forth, and cry, thou that trauelleſt not, for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an husband.

* Iſaiah 54.1.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, What ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bond-woman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bond-woman ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21.10.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 He mooueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 Hee reckeneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that hee is a debter to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖ Or, did

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will bee none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

* Leuit. 19. 18. Matth. 22. 39.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖ Or, shall not fulfill

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that yee would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleanesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lustes.

‖ Or, passions

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine-glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee mooueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 Hee glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, least thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proone his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the Word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs do good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely least they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

‖ Or, whereby

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From hencefoorth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 hee prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded towards vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Or, the heauens.

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will;

12 That wee should bee to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherfore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

† Greeke, of the might of his power.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what wee were 3 by nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath hee quickned*, who were dead in treſpasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Greek. wils.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes hath quickned vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, & made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that yee *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the Law of Commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, in himself.

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which* were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both haue an accesse by one Spirit, vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 8 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 hee should preach it. 13 Hee desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to you-ward:
3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)
5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose, which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to bee strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being grooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Christ. 18 Hee calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 To put on the new man, 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith yee are called, ‖ *Or, in the Lord*
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue:
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. *Psal. 68.18. ‖ *Or, a multitude of captiues.*
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.) ‖ *Or, fulfill.*
11 * And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastours, and teachers; *1.Cor. 12.28.
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ: ‖ *Or, into the vnity* ‖ *Or, age.*
14 That we henceforth be no more children tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ‖ speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Christ: ‖ *Or, being sincere.*
16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, & compacted by ỹ which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue. *Col. 2.19.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee hencefooth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart: *Rom. 1.21. ‖ *Or, hardnes.*
19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that yee haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:
24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holineſſe.

‖ Or, holineſſe of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and ſinne not: let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to diſtribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice,
32 * And bee yee kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

*2. Cor. 2.10.

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations to loue,* 3 *to flee fornication,* 4 *and all vncleanneſſe,* 7 *not to conuerſe with the wicked,* 15 *to walke warily, and to be* 18 *filled with the Spirit:* 22 *He deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands,* 25 *and husbands ought to loue their wiues;* 32 *euen as Chriſt doth his Church.*

BEe ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour:
3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are yee* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth.)
10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull works of darknes, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.

‖ Or, diſcouered.

14 Wherefore hee ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

* Iſaiah 60.1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

* Coloſſ. 4.5.

17 Wherefore be yee not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelues, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall Songs, ſinging, and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *bee* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water, by the word,
27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy, and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For wee are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neuertheleſſe let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children towards their parents:* 5 *Of ſeruants towards their maſters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare,* 12 *not only againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies.* 13 *The compleat armour of a Chriſtian,* 18 *and how it ought to bee vſed.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the firſt Commandement with promiſe,)
3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.
4 And *yee* fathers prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:
6 Not with eye-ſeruice, as men pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And yee maſters doe the ſame things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that your

‖ Or, mitigating.

‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *bee* to the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

Some read, with *and* after.

Or, wicked spirits.

Or, heauenly.

Or, hauing ouercome all.

‖ *Or, in a chaine.*

‖ *Or, thereof.*

‖ *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now,

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will perfourme it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That yee may ‖ approoue things that ‖ are excellent, that yee may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ, vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, & I therein do reioyce, yea, & will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to mee to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not:

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of

‖ *Or, for Christ.*

‖ *Or, Cesars court.*

‖ *Or, to all others.*

Or, remembrance.

Or, will finish it.

Or, you haue me in your heart.

Or, partakers with me of grace.

Or, sense

Or, try.

Or, differ.

your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they bee as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to bee offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom hee greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom hee presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therfore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the ſpirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife or vainglory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ *Or, habite.*

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwaies obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe and ‖ harmeles, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ *Or, sincere.*

‖ *Or, shine ye.*

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† *Greeke, powred forth.*

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may bee of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ *Or, moreouer.*

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ *Or, deare vnto.*

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts,

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the Father, he hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ *Or, haue him now.*

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding hee counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded. 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſnes which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt,

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord; for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Chriſt.

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead,

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded, and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile bodie, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions,* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in ỹ Gospel, with Clement also, & with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your request be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, Whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things: ‖*Or, venerable.*

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe *it*: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity. ‖*Or, is renewed.*

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God. ‖*Or: I haue receiued all.*

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches, in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *prayeth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministery.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also

in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknes, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of †his deare Son,

†Greeke, the Son of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenes of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible, and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 *And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

*1 Cor. 8.6. iohn 1.3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God. Rom. 1.19.

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus,

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to bee constant in Christ, 8 to beware of Philosophy and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, strife or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding to the acknowledgement of the mystery, of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherin.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, the elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the God-head bodily.

10 And ye are compleate in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in him, or, in the same.

16 Let no man therfore iudge you ‖ in meat, or in drinke, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, in eating or drinking. ‖ Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which hee hath not seen, vainly puft vp by his fleshly mind:

‖ Or, against you. † Greeke, being wilfull in humility. ‖ Or, in worshipping.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, encreaseth with the encrease of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, of the elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after

ter the commandements and doctrines of men?
23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then bee risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:
2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscense, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.
8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:
10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,
11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* yee.
14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deede, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.
18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.
21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.
22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:
24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done, and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:
3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.
5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:
8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,
9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make known vnto you all things which *are* done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if hee come vnto you, receiue him:)
11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwaies ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.
13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.
16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

‖ *Or, striuing.*
‖ *Or, filled.*

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankesgiuing and prayer, 5 and also how well hee was perswaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conuersion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloued of God: your election.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred, both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, & were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue ‖ beene burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ Or, vsed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesse, and God *also*, how holily and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you (as a father doth his children,)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, indeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherfore we would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to bee left at Athens alone?

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, wee told you before, that wee should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes

meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all maner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch; as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but wee beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you;)

12 That ye may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke ‖ of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake, or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.

12 And we beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings.

21 Prooue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule,

* Or, liue.

‖ Or, aſſide.

‖ Or, exhort.

‖ Or, beſeech.

‖ Or, oppreſſe, or, ouerreach.

‖ Or, in the matter.

‖ Or, reiecteth.

‖ Or, of no man.

‖ Or, exhort.

‖ Or, beſeech.

‖ Or, diſorderly.

soule, and body be preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience:* 11 *and therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.*

PAul and Siluanus, and Timothens, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels, † Or, the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhall bee puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power: ‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued,* 3 *ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come.* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes; for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doeth already worke; only he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might bee ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might bee damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 *teſtifieth what confidence hee hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, & giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe and ill company,* 16 *and laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you: † Greeke, may run. † Greeke, abſurd.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable

reaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from enill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But yee brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing. ‖ *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed. ‖ *Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to bee an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying which is in faith: *ſo doe.*

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling, ‖ *Or, not running at.*

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and profane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for lyers, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in mee firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſon Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They ſhall be ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men: ‖ *Or, deſire.*

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty. ‖ *Or, eminent place.*

3 For

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,

‖ Or, a teſtimony. 6 Who gaue himſelfe a ranſome for all, ‖ to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apoſtle (I ſpeake the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, liſting vp holy hands without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorne themſelues in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobriety, not with

‖ Or, plaited. ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly aray,

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in ſilence, with all ſubiection.

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to vſurpe authority ouer the man, but to bee in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the tranſgreſsion:

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhalbe ſaued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe, with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Biſhops and Deacons and their wiues ſhould bee qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things. 15 Of the Church, and the bleſſed truth therein taught and profeſſed.

THis is a true ſaying: If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, he deſireth a good worke.

2 A Biſhop then muſt bee blameleſſe, the huſband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitality, apt to teach:

‖ Or, modeſt.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, leſt being lifted vp with pride he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith

7 Moreouer, hee muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt hee fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons bee graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proued, then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Euenſo muſt their wiues be graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons bee the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

‖ Or, miniſtred. 13 For they that ‖ haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖ Or, ſtay.

16 And without controuerſie great is the myſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall bee a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duty, he furniſheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times, ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with an hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thankeſgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to bee refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane and old wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe *rather* vnto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth ‖ little, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and ſuffer reproach, becauſe wee truſt in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon theſe things, giue thy ſelfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to bee obſerued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and ſome mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes,

phewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew ‖ piety at
nes. home, and to requite their parents: for that is
good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſo-
late, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liueth ‖ in pleaſure, is dead
ely. while ſhe liueth.

7 And theſe things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and ſpecially for thoſe of his owne ‖ houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the num-
ed. ber, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing beene
en. the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhe haue brought vp children, if ſhe haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhe haue relieued the afflicted, if ſhe haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

10 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandering about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue
reeke, none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake re-
their prochfully.
ling. 15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not
eut. muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne:
4. atth. and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.
10. 19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſati-
r, on, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.
der. 20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things ‖ without preferring one be-
Or, thout fore another, doing nothing by partiality.
ference. 22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keep thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſins are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are manifeſt beforehand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoid profane iangling.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort. ‖ Or, Le-
leening.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings: ‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, ſicke

5 ‖ Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe. ‖ Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes. ‖ Or, beene ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things; and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion, ‖ Or, pro-
feſſion.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy, † Gr. vn-
certainty of riches

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate, ‖ Or, ſo-
ciable.

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding profane *and* vaine babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himſelfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſteadfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the Teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

‖ Or, truſted.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to conſtancy, and perſeuerance, and to doe the duety of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and ſtaying profane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me ‖ among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

‖ Or, by

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſalnation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*, if we dény him, he alſo will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a ‖ canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, a gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ‖ ſure, hauing this ſeale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquitie.

‖ Or, ſtedfaſt.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient;

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shalbe louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall bee manifest vnto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the nearenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and soone after hee concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the Word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery. ‖ *Or, fulfill.*

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. ‖ *Or, our preachings.*

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *bee* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his Word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee, according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine own son, after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not *giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alway lyars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in works they deny him, being abominable, & disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to bee sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to bee sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, & purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things hee should teach, and not teach. 10 Hee is willed also to reiect obstinate heretickes: 12 Which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speak euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For wee our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy hee saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, wee should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an hereticke, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 Whē

‖ Or, for.
‖ Or, left vndone.
* 1. Tim. 3. 6.
‖ Or, good things.
‖ Or, in teaching.
‖ Or, void of iudgement.
‖ Or, vigilant.
‖ Or, holy women.
‖ Or, make-bates.
‖ Or, wise.
‖ Or, disposed.
‖ Or, giuen to saying.
‖ Or, hath brought saluation to men, hath appeared.
† Greeke, richly.
‖ Or, pity.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: For I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ¶ maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom hee desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherfore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit, I doe not say to thee, how thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the HEBREVVES

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and office.

GOd, who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

Wisd. 7.26. 3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the Word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate down on the right hand of the Maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will bee to him a Father, and hee shall be to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *hee saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

† Greek, righteousnesse, or straitnesse.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

* Psal. 102.26. isa. 34.4. 10 And * thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhalbe changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

*Pſal. 110.1. matth. 22.44.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent foorth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.*

THerefore we ought to gine the more earneſt heed to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

†Gr. run out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and enery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if wee neglect ſo great ſalnation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

‖Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake:

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying, * What is man, that thon art mindfull of him? or the Sonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

* Pſ 8.4.

7 Thou madeſt him ‖ a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him:

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for enery man.

‖Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my truſt in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Pſal. 18.2. *Iſa. 8. 18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage

16 For verely † he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but hee tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we ſhall be more worthy puniſhments then hard-hearted Iſrael.*

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

†Gr. made. 1. Sam. 12.6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, inaſmuch as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For enery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

*Pſal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſaid, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: †They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

†Gr. If they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whilſt it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *By our high Prieſt Jeſus the Son of God, ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne,* 16 *we muſt and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.*

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being leſt *vs*, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

†Gr. the word of hearing.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached as well as vnto them: but †the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

‖Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith to

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the

the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, & they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

Or, the Gospel was first preached

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day, if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

That is, refuseth.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would hee not afterward haue spoken of another day.

Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as wee are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authority and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.*

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that hee may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes,

Or, can reasonably beare with.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared:

Or, for his piety.

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the Author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to bee teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

†*Greeke, hath no experience.*

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

‖ *Or, perfect.*

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those, who by reason ‖ of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

‖ *Or, of an habit or perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait vpon God,* 15 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying again † foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Christ*

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will wee doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once inlightened, & haue tasted of the heauenly gift, & were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

‖ *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your work and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that yee haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And wee desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto to the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, hee obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

†*Greeke, interposed himself by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which hope we haue as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred, euen Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedech: 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is, King of peace:

†*Greeke, without pedigree,* 3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely, they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of ‖ loynes of Abraham:

‖ *Or, pedigree.* 6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also, who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law:

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that, after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.* 19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

‖ *Or, without swearing of an oath,* 20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*:

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath by him that said vnto him, *The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.*) * *Psal. 110. 4.*

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood. ‖ *Or, which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee euer liueth to make intercession for them. ‖ *Or, euermore.*

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered vp himselfe. ‖ *Or, by.*

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore. † *Or, perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall couenant with the fathers, by the eternall couenant of the Gospel.

NOw, of the things which we haue spoken, *this* is the summe: We haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the maiestie in the heauens:

2 A Minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, & not man. ‖ *Or, of holy things.*

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law: ‖ *Or, they are Priests.*

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better ‖ Conenant, which was established vpon better promises. ‖ *Or, Testament.*

7 For if that first *Conenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, hee saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Conenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Conenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my conenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Conenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to mee a people. * *Iere. 31. 33.* † *Gr. giue* ‖ *Or, vpon*

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know mee, from the least to the greatest.

12 For

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called, the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden Censer, and the Arke of the Couenant, ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant:

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offred himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serue the liuing God?

‖ Or, faults

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of *the* transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testatour.

‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

‖ Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water, and ‖ scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that look for him shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenes of the Law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to bee offered, because that the worshippers onde purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes:

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherfore when he cometh into the world, hee saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me:

‖ Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) Hee taketh away the first, that hee may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offring oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can neuer take away sinnes:

12 But this man after hee had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them;

*Ier.31.33.

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖Or, liberty.

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh:

‖Or, new made.

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shal deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said; * Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, the Lord shall iudge his people.

*Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilst ye were made a gazing stocke, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not carry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene:

‖Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, hee being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

‖Or, is spoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed; and hee went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the Sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and imbraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

†Gr. according to faith

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

‖Or, it.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſons of Ioſeph,and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Ioſeph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moſes when hee was come to yeeres, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproach ‖ of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne,ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe,were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them ‖ that beleeued not,when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? For the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel,and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe,obtained promiſes,ſtopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire,eſcaped the edge of the ſword,out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance,that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings: yea moreouer,of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawne aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheep-ſkinnes, and goat-ſkins,being deſtitute,afflicted,tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deſerts, and in mountaines, and in dens,and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith,receiued not the promiſe:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided ſome better thing for vs,that they without vs ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe.* 22 *A commendation of the New Teſtament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, and the ſin which doeth ſo eaſily beſet vs,and let vs run with patience the race that is ſet before vs,

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the ‖ Author & finiſher of *our* faith,who for the ioy that was ſet before him,endured the croſſe,deſpiſing the ſhame,& is ſet down at the right hand of ✝ throne of God.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt ye bee wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation, which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord,nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening,God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our fleſh,which corrected vs,and we gaue them reuerence: ſhall we not much rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of ſpirits,and liue?

10 For they verely, for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure,but he for our profit,that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous,but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſſe,vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe,and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. ‖ *Or,euen*

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ faile of ✝ grace of God,leſt any root of bitternes ſpringing vp,trouble *you*,and therby many be defiled: ‖ *Or, fall from.*

16 Leſt there bee any fornicator, or profane perſon,as Eſau,who for one morſell of meat ſold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the bleſſing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares. ‖ *Or,way to change his mind*

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched,and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackneſſe,and darkeneſſe,and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words,which voyce they that heard,entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken vnto them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded:And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid,I exceedingly feare,and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion,and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem,& to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly,and Church of the firſt-borne,which are ‖ written in heauen,and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect: ‖ *Or enrolled.*

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant,and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖ *Or,Teſtament.*

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not,who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape* if we turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

‖ Or, may beshaken

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

28 Wherfore we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Diuers admonitions, as to charity,* 4 *to honest life,* 5 *to auoid couetousnesse,* 7 *to regard Gods Preachers,* 9 *to take heed of strange doctrines,* 10 *to confesse Christ,* 16 *to giue almes,* 17 *to obey gouernours,* 18 *to pray for the Apostle.* 20 *The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and bee content with such things as ye haue. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1.5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

‖ Or, are the guides.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue been occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

* Mic. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Gr. confessing

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, Testament

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the crosse, 5 *to aske patience of God,* 13 *and in our trials, not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him,* 19 *but rather to hearken to the Word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter:* 26 *Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.*

IAmes, a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not; and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, glory.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawne away of his owne lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted Word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to bee louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there came vnto your † assembly, a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if yee haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew mee thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 Wee are not rashly or arrogantly to reprooue others, 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who bee truely wise, bee milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth

‖ Or, euill.

‖ Or, spell, or, seemely.

‖ Or, that.

† Gr. Synagogus.

‖ Or, deed.

‖ Or, iudgement.

‖ Or, glorieth.

† Gr. by it selfe.

‖ Some copies reade, by thy workes.

‖ Or, thou seest.

* Gene. 15.6. rom.4.3. gal.3.6.

‖ Or, breath.

boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankind:

†Greeke, nature. †Greeke, nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to bee.

11 Doth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

‖ Or, hole.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue: but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

‖ Or, natural.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

† Gr. tumults, or, vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisdome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowne in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindefull euer of the vncertainety of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, brawlings. ‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Yee aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuie?

‖ Or, enuiously.

6 But hee giueth more grace: wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Prou. 3.34. 1.pet.5.5

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and hee will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer; who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prou 27.1. ‖ Or, for it is,

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to bee patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob, 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entered into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Yee haue lined in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, be long patient, or, suffer with long patience.

8 Be yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned; behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, grone, or, grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold we count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall bee forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths. ‖ Or, *in his prayer.*

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Hee bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apoſtle of Iesus Christ, to the ſtrangers ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead, † *Greeke.*

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen ‖ for you, ‖ *for*

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſalvation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time:

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) yee are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, ye loue, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſalvation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſalvation the Prophets haue enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Christ, and the glory that ſhould follow:

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt, ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ: † *perfectly.*

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Because it is written; *Be yee holy, for I am holy.* *Leuit. 11.44. & 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver and gold, from your vaine converſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers:

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot,

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the truth, through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth, and abideth for euer:

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away. ‖ *Or, for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpell is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Hee deterreth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts: 13 to bee obedient to Magiſtrates: 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well-doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo bee yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing ſtone,

di ‖

disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

‖Or, be ye built. 5 Yee also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him shall not be confounded.

*Isa.28. 16.psal. 118.22. mat.21. 42.acts. 4.11.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue ‖ hee is precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

‖Or, he is an honour.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

*Isa. 8. 14.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

‖Or, a purchased people.

‖Or, vertues.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

*Ose.2. 23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖Or, wherein.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it bee to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

†Gr. hauing. 16 As free, and not † vsing your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖Or, esteeme. 17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brother-hood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖Or, thanke.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps:

‖Some read, for you.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖Or, committed his cause

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye are healed.

‖Or, to.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 Hee declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God, of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

†Gre. children

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, bee pitifull, be courteous,

‖Or, louing to the brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

*Psal. 34.13.

11 Let him eschew euill and do good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

†Gre. vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and bee not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

*Isai. 8.13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwaies to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ feare:

‖Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing:

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth, 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should line the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lust of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is readie to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen* so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reuealed, yee may bee glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee bee reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man *suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 To resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, yee shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of *you* be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet yee one another with a kisse of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces,* 5 *he exhorteth them by faith and good workes, to make their calling sure:* 12 *whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles, beholding his Maiesty, and by the testimony of the Father and the Prophets.*

SImon Peter a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue. ‖ Or, *by.*

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither bee barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me. * Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may be able after my decease to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost. ‖ Or, *at any time.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers:* 7 *from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be better knowne and auoided.*

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be euill spoken of: ‖ Or, *lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.*

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to bee reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of Iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. * Presumptuous *are they:* selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities: ‖ Or, *dominion.* * Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord. ‖ Some reade, *against themselues.*

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption;

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children: † Gr. *an adulteresse.*

15 Which

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbad the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

Or, for a little, or a while, as ſome read.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement delinered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee aſſureth them of the certainty of Chriſts comming to iudgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners, who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 He deſcribeth alſo the manner how the world ſhall be deſtroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life, 15 and againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſaluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That yee may bee mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhal come in the laſt daies ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

†Gr. conſiſting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe, (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) but is long ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in ſ which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat, the earth alſo, and the workes that are therein, ſhall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolued, what manner of perſons ought yee to be in all holy conuerſation and godlineſſe,

12 ‖ Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, ſhall be diſſolued, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat?

‖Or, haſting the comming.

13 Nenertheleſſe wee, according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you:

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable, wreſt, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 Hee deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 To which we muſt adioyne holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the truth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which wee haue ſeene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs: and truely our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkneſſe, we lie, & do not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowſhip one with another, and

and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity.* 3 *Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements,* 9 *to loue our brethren,* 15 *and not to loue the world.* 18 *We must beware of seducers,* 20 *from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.*

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we know that we know him if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† Greek. scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the truth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But ‖ the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: & ye need not that any man teach you: but, as ‖ the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide ‖ in him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

‖ Or, know ye.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sons, 3 *who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements,* 11 *as also brotherly to loue one another.*

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare, what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him, as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sin, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.
12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew hee him? becauſe his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.
13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe we loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.
15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, becauſe he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?
18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.
19 And hereby wee know that we are of the trueth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.
22 And what ſoeuer we aſke, we receiue of him, becauſe wee keepe his commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.
23 And this is his commandement, that wee ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.
24 And he that keepeth his Commandements dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

‖ Or, commandements.

† Gr perſwade.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world
2 Hereby know yee the ſpirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.
3 And euery ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.
4 Yee are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them; becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 Wee are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs; hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.
9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him,
10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that hee loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to bee the propitiation for our ſinnes.
11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.
12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.
14 And wee haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to bee* the Sauiour of the world.
15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he ‖ dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldneſſe in the day of Iudgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.
18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.
19 We loue him: becauſe hee firſt loued vs.
20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not ſeene?
21 And this commandement haue we from him, that hee who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

‖ Or, dwelleth.

† Gr. *loue with vs.*

CHAP. V.

1 Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when wee loue God and keepe his commandements.
3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.
4 For what ſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.
5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Son of God?
6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.
7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.
8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and theſe three agree in one.
9 If wee receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.
10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.
11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.
12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖ Or, concerning him

15 And if we know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable Matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the trueth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall bee with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into ȝ world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained, some copies read which ye haue gained, but that we receiue, &c.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality, 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to be followed: 12 and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the well beloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

‖ Or, truely.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ Or, pray.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney † after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

† Greeke, worthy of God.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee, Greet the friends by name.

† Greeke, mouth to mouth.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, & called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you, that yee should earnestly contend for the Faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principality.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Greeke, other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3.2.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they knew naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast ẅ you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds: trees, whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by ẏ roots.

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame: wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince al that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you, there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walk after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, bee glory and maiesty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiesty.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel, vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *be* vnto you, & peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

* Exod. 3.14.

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him

* 1 Cor. 15.21. col. 1.18.

him that hath loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

*Hebr. 9.14.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

*1.Pet. 2.5.

7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.

*Matth. 24.30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the Kingdome, and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the Teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind mee a great voyce, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a Booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voyce that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes,

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and hee laid his right hand vpon mee, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.

*Iſa.41. 4.& 44. 6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter,

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen Starrs which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſticks. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write; Theſe things ſaith hee that holdeth the ſeuen Stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the Firſt and the Laſt, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, who hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my Faith, euen in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

*Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel which calleth her ſelfe a Propheteſſe, to teach, and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, & to eat things ſacrificed vnto idols

*1.King. 16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (*And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning star.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 7 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres; I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ *Or, in Laodicea*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

*Pro. 3. 11. heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainbowe round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glasse, like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle,

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying: * Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, which was and is, and is to come.

† Or, they haue no rest.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

* Isa. 6.3.

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

* Chap. 5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, *the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

* Gene. 49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders, stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the book out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints:

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 *And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

* 1. Pet. 2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe, and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barly for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ The word Chœnix signifies a measure, containing one wine quarte, and the twelfth part of a quarte.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the Altar, the soules of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake; and the Sunne became blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Stars of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

‖ Or, greene figs.

14 *And the heauen departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

* Isaiah 34.4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, † Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number: 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree,

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cryed with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power and might be vnto our God, for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to mee. These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne shall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21.3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

* Esay 49.10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Esa.25. 8.chap. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space, of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen Trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen Trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great Starre from heauen, burning, as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Star is called wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the Trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth Angel, a Star falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth Trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth Angel sounded, and I saw a Star fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there

there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake, Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the angell of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖Apollyon.

‖That is to say, a destroyer

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

‖Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen, were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing brest-plates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idoles of gold, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

* Psal. 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee; Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto mee, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall bee in thy mouth sweet as honey.

* Ezek. 2. & 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

†Greeke, cast out.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, ‖Or, I will giue vnto my two witnesses that they may prophesie. * Zach. 4.3. and 11.4. † leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‖I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two Oliue trees, and the two Candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth

deth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of ‖ great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

†Greeke, names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple, the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sun trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was deliuered, ſhe fleeth into the wildernеſſe. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the Dragon, and preuaile. 13 The Dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

‖Or, ſigne.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

2 And ſhe being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖Or, ſigne.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Stars of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernеſſe, where ſhee hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the Kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the Word of their Teſtimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhee might flee into the wildernеſſe into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the Teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeuen heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to bee made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blaſphemie.

‖Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare,

Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

†Greeke, slaine.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him ‖to continue fourty and two moneths.

‖Or, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: *He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a Dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue †life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

†Greeke, breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small & great, rich and poore, free and bond, †to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

†Greeke, to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueste of the world, and putting in of the sickle 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes:

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and forty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These †were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

†Greeke, were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: *and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Psal. 146.5. acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Isa.21.9 ier. 51.8. cha.18.2

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloud: *Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueste of the earth is ‖ripe.

*Ioel 3.13. ‖Or, dryed.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast

caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the City, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercame the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, hauing the harps of God.

3 *And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 * Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt commeth as a thiefe. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sun, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory. ‖*Or, burned.*

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe Prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuills working miracles, which goe forth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt hee walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame. *Matth. 24.44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath. *Iere. 25.15.

20 And euery Iſland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4. A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 the puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgment of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious †*Greeke, gilded.*

precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornications

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Wherefore didſt thou marueil? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, & they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

* 1 Tim. 6.15. cha. 19.16.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great City which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * Queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Iſa. 47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhee ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire; for ſtrong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of Iuory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

‖ Or, ſweet.

13 And cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankinceńſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men,

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and

and of pipers and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft hee be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voyce of the bridegroome, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowles called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

Matth. 22. 9 And he saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Chap. 22. 9. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and hee said vnto me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse hee doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

Esaiah 63. 2. 13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine presse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a Name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. * Chap. 17. 14.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the fowles, that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceaded out of his mouth: and all the fowles were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should bee fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they lined and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead lined not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. * Ezek. 38. 2. & 39. 1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the

the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and
*Chap. 3.5. another *booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖hell deliuered vp the dead
‖Or, *graue.* which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof: 23 Shee needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

*Isa.65. 17.2 pet. 3.13. AND *I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall bee with them, *and be* their God.

*Chap. 7.17. 4 *And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

*2.Cor. 5.17. 5 And he that sate vpon the throne, sayd, *Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true & faithfull.

*Chap. 1.8. and 22.13 *Isaiah 55.1. 6 And hee said vnto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great city, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious; euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Crysolite, the eighth Beryll, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 *And the city had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. *Esaiah 60.19.

24 *And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it. *Esaiah 60.3.

25 *And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. *Esaiah 60.11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND hee shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Crystall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 *And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for *Chap. 21.23. the

the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he ſaid vnto mee, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

Chap. 19.10. 9 Then ſaith hee vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And hee ſaith vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecy of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and hee that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

*Rom. 2.6. *Iſa. 40. 4. and 44.6. 12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the root, and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Iſaiah 55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke. * Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecy, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of IOHN BILL.

Anno Dom. 1634.


BRITISH MUSEUM

K. Bible. Old Test. Psalms

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected into Engliſh Meeter by *Thomas Sternhold*, *Iohn Hopkins*, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, *with apt notes to ſing them withall.*

12°. C. 14
4

¶ Set forth and allowed to be ſung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Euening Prayer, and alſo before and after Sermons: & moreouer in priuate houſes for their godly ſolace and comfort, laying apart all vngodly ſongs and ballades: which tend onely to the nouriſhing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

IAMES V.

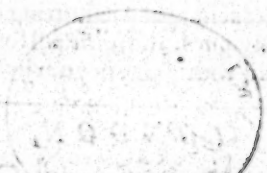
¶ If any be afflicted, let him pray, and if any be merry let him ſing Pſalmes.

COLOS. III.

¶ Let the word of God dwel plenteouſly in you, in all wiſdome, teaching and exhorting one another in Pſalmes, Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging vnto the Lord with grace in your hearts.
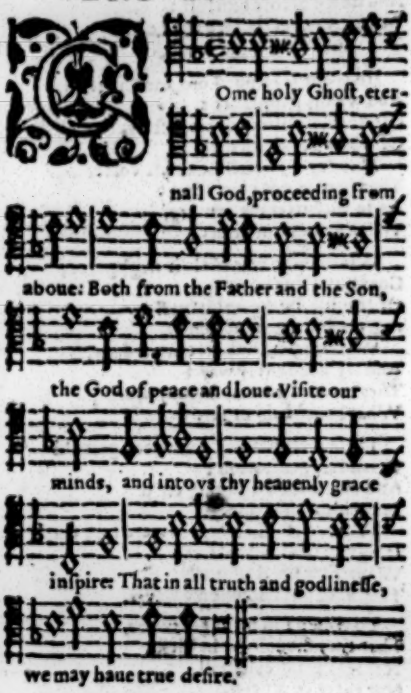
LONDON,
Printed by *G. M.* for the Companie of Stationers.

Cum Priuilegio Regis Regali.
1634.



1. 49. 9.
244.

VENI CREATOR.



Thou art the very comforter,
in all wo and diſtreſſe:
The heauenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe.
The fountaine and the liuing ſpring
of ioy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the loue ſo cleare,
and vnction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts Church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made,
thou giueſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy help the praiſe of God
may ſtand in euery place.

O Holy Ghoſt into our wits
ſend down thy heauenly light:
Kindle our hearts with feruent loue,
to ſerue God day and night.
Strength and eſtabliſh all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo fraile:
That neither fleſh, the world, nor Diuell
againſt vs do preuaile.

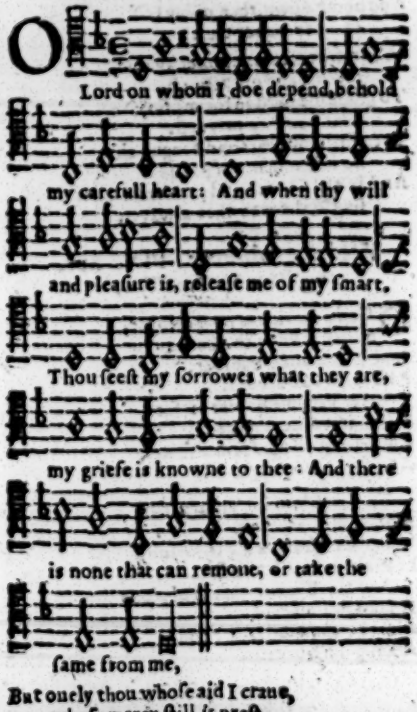
Put back our enemies far from vs,
and grant vs to obtaine
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdaine.
And grant (O Lord) that thou being
our leader and our guide:
We may eſchew the ſnares of ſin,
and from thee neuer ſlide.

To vs ſuch plenty of thy grace,
good Lord grant we thee pray:
That thou maiſt be our comforter
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtriſe and diſſention
O Lord diſſolue the bands:
And make the knots of peace and loue
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant vs O Lord through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his deare beloued Son
we may attaine the ſight.
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee,
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Son equall:
And to the Holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the onely Son
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his Name,
vnto the worlds laſt end.

The humble ſuite of a ſinner. M.



But onely thou whoſe aid I craue,
whoſe mercy ſtill is preſt.
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee,
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my teares and grieuous grone:
Attend vnto my ſuit O Lord,
mark well my plaint and mone.

Venite exultemus.

For ſin hath ſo incloſed me,
and compaſſt me about:
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercy help not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe,
or mitigate this paine:
But euen thy Chriſt, my Lord and God,
who for my ſinnes was ſlaine.

Whoſe bloudy wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye,
Yet do thy Saints behold them all,
and ſo I truſt ſhall I.
Though ſin doth hinder me a while,
when thou thalt ſee it good,
I ſhall enioy the ſight of him,
and ſee his wounds and blood.

And as thine Angels and thy Saints
do now behold the ſame:
So truſt I to poſſeſſe that place,
with them to praiſe thy Name.
But whilſt I liue here in this vale,
where ſinners do frequent:
Aſſiſt me euer with thy grace,
my ſinnes ſtill to lament.

Leſt that I tread the ſinners trace,
and giue them my conſent,
To dwell with them in wickednieſſe,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace muſt be my ſtay,
leſt that I fall down flat:
And being down, then of my ſelf
cannot recouer that.

Wherefore this is yet once againe,
my ſuit and my requeſt,
To grant me pardon for my ſin,
that I in thee may reſt.
Then ſhall my heart and tongue alſo
be inſtruments of praiſe:
And in thy Church and houſe of Saints
ſing Pſalmes to thee alwayes.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. xcv.

Sing this at the Benedicite.

O Come and let vs now reioyce,
And ſing vnto the Lord:
And to our onely Sauiour,
Alſo with one accord.
O let vs come before his face,
With inward reuerence,
Confeſſing all our former ſinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thank him for his benefits,
Alwayes diſtributing,
Wherefore to him right ioyfully
In Pſalme now let vs ſing.
And that becauſe that God alone
is Lord magnificent
And eke aboue all other gods,
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forſake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coaſts
Of all the world ſo wide.
And with his louing countenance
He looketh euery where:
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountaines far and neare.

Te Deum.

The ſea and all that is therein
Are his, for he them made.
And eke his hand hath faſhioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worſhip him,
And down before him fall:
And let vs kneel before the Lord,
The which hath made vs all.

He is our God our Lord, and King.
And we his people are:
His flock, and ſheep of his paſture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voice,
Then harden not your heart:
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in deſart.

Which thing was of their negligence,
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wilderneſſe,
A great and grieuous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me,
And try'd me euery way:
They proued me, and ſaw my works,
What I could do or ſay.
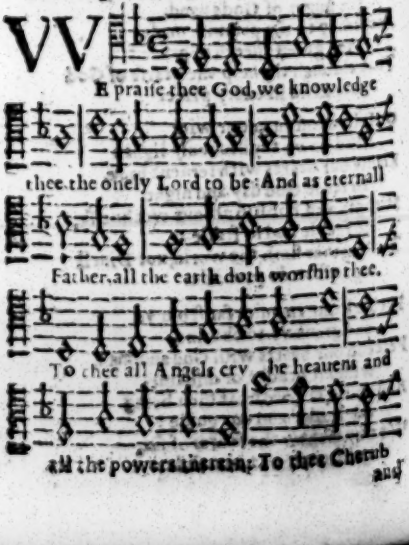
Theſe forty yeares I haue been griev'd
With this generation:
And euermore I ſaid they err'd
In their imagination.
Wherewith their hearts were ſore cambred
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I ſaid aſſuredly,
They haue not knowne my wayes.

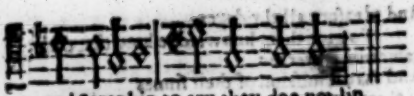
To whom I in my anger ſwore,
That they ſhould not be bleſt:
Nor ſee my ioy celeſtiall,
Nor enter in my reſt.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praiſe be to the Lord,
O that of might art moſt:
To God the Father and the Son,
and to the Holy Ghoſt.
As it in the beginning was,
for euer heretofore:
And is now at this preſent time,
and ſhall be euermore.

The Song of S. Ambroſe, called *Te Deum*.





and Seraphin to cry they doe not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of Sabbath Lord the God:
Through heauen and earth thy praise is spread,
and glory all abroad.
Th' Apostles glorious company
yeld praises unto thee:
The Prophets goodly fellowship
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoast
of Martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy Church throughout the world
doth knowledge thee alwayes.
Father of endlesse Maiesty,
they do acknowledge thee,
Thy Christ thine honourable, true,
and onely Son to be.

The Holy Ghost the Comforter,
of glory thou art King,
O Christ: and of the Father art
the Son euerlasting.
When sinfall mans decay in hand
thou tookest to restore:
To be inclos'd in Virgins wombe,
thou diddest not abhorre.
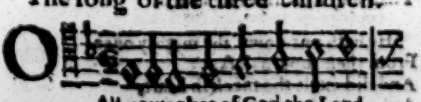
When thou hadst ouercome of death
the sharp and cruell might,
Thou heauens King alone didst set ope
to each beleeuing wight.
In glory of the Father thou
dost sit on Gods right hand:
We trust that thou shalt come our Iudge,
our cause to understand.

Lord help thy seruants whom thou hast
bought with thy precious bloud,
And in eternall glory set
them with thy Saints so good.
O Lord do thou thy people saue,
blesse thine inheritance:
Lord gouern them, and Lord do thou
for euer them aduance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy Name: O Lord
vouchsafe vs to defend
From sin this day: haue mercy Lord,
haue mercy on vs all:
And on us as we trust in thee,
Lord let thy mercy fall.

O Lord I haue reposed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding shame therefore,
Lord let me neuer be.

The song of the three children.



All ye workes of God the Lord,



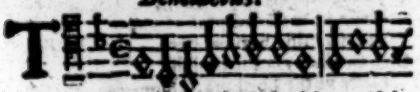
blesse ye the Lord, praise him and magnifie him for euer.

2 O ye the Angels of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
3 O ye the starry heauens high,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
4 O ye waters aboue the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
5 O all ye powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
6 O ye the shining Sun and Moone,
blesse ye the Lord &c.
7 O ye the glittring starres of heauen,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the showers and dropping dew,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing winds of God,
blesse ye the Lord &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the summer tide,
blesse ye the Lord &c.
12 O ye the dewes and binding frosts,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the frost and chilling cold,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and snow,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightsome dayes,
blesse ye the Lord &c.
16 O ye the darknesse and the light,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
blesse ye the Lord &c.
18 O let the earth eke blesse the Lord,
yea blesse the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountaines and the hils,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye green things on the earth,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the euer-springing wels,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the seas and eke the flouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters moue,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowles of the aire,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beasts and cattell eke,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankind,
blesse ye the Lord &c.
27 Let Israel eke blesse the Lord,
yea blesse the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the Priests of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the seruants of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye spirits and soules of righteous men,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meek of heart,
blesse ye the Lord &c.
32 O Ananias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord &c.

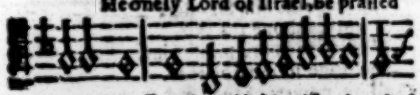
Benedictus.

23 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
24 And Miſael eke bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.

The Song of Zacharias, called *Benedictus.*



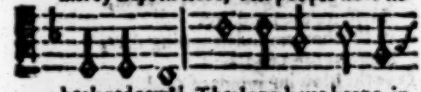
Heauenly Lord of Iſrael, be praiſed
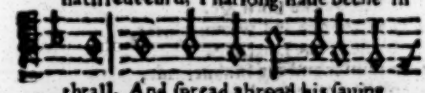


euermore: For through his viſitation, And
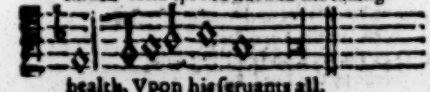


mercy kept in ſtore, His people now he



hath redeem'd, That long haue beene in



thrall. And ſpread abroad his ſauing



health, Vpon his ſeruants all.

In Dauids houſe his ſeruant true,
According to his mind:
And alſo his annointed King,
As we in Scripture find.
As by his holy Prophets all
Oft times he did declare:
The which were ſince the world began,
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be deliuered
From thoſe that make debate:
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that do vs hate.
The mercy which he promiſed,
Our Fathers to fulfill:
And think vpon his couenant made,
According to his will.

And alſo to performe the oath
Which he before had ſworn
To Abraham our father deare,
For vs that were forlorn.
That he would giue himſelf for vs,
And vs from bondage bring:
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerue our heauenly King.

And that without all manner feare,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to lead our liues
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe.
And thou (O Child) which now art born,
And of the Lord elect:
Shalt be the Prophet of the Higheſt,
His wayes for to direct.

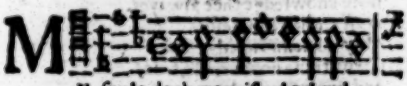
For thou ſhalt go before his face,
For to prepare his wayes:
And alſo for to teach his will,

Magnificat.

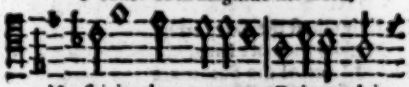
And pleaſure all thy dayes.
To giue them knowledge how that their
Saluation is neere:
And that remiſsion of their ſinnes
Is through his mercy meere.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high,
Is come vs for to viſit:
And thoſe for to illuminate,
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death, and eke oppreſt:
And alſo for to guide our feet
The way to peace and reſt.
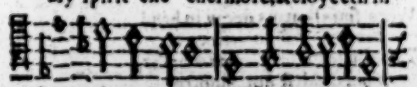
The ſong of bleſſed Marie, *called Magnificat.*



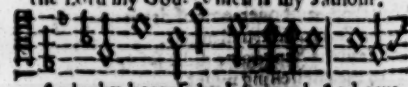
My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord,



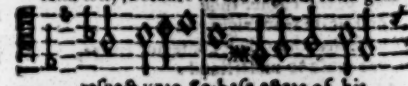
My ſpirit eke euermore, Reioyceth in



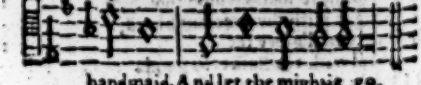
the Lord my God. Which is my Sauiour.



And why, becauſe he did regard, And gaue



reſpect vnto, ſo baſe eſtate of his



handmaid, And let the mighty go.

For now behold all nations,
And generations all,
From this time forth for euermore
Shall me right bleſſed call:
Becauſe he hath me magnifi'd,
Which is the Lord of might:
Whoſe name be euer ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.

For with his mercy and his grace
All men he doth inflame:
Throughout all generations,
To ſuch as feare his Name.
He ſhewed ſtrength with his great arm,
And made the proud to ſtart,
With all imaginations,
That they haue in their heart.
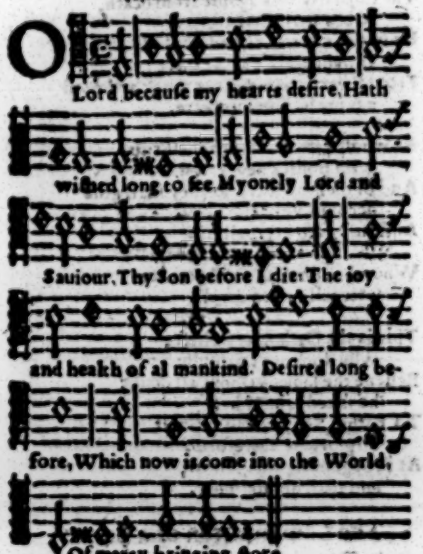
He hath put down the mighty ones
From their ſupernall ſeat:
And did exalt the meek in heart,
As he hath thought it meet:
The hungry he repleniſhed
With all things that are good:
And through his power he made the rich
Oft times to want their food.

And

Nunc dimittis.

And calling to remembrance
His mercy euery deale,
Hath holped vp assistantly
His seruant Israel.
According to his promise made
To Abraham before:
And to his seed successively,
To stand for euermore.

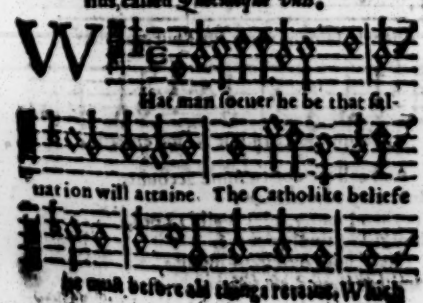
The song of Simeon, called *Nunc dimittis.*



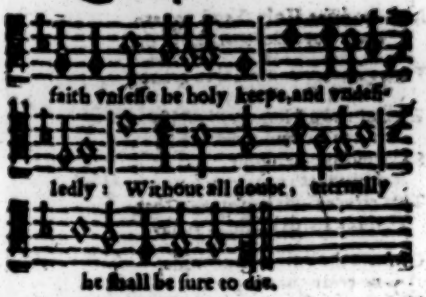
Thou sufferest thy seruant now
In peace for to depart:
According to thy holy Word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Because mine eys which thou hast made
To giue my body light,
Haue now beheld thy saning health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully hast set,
Of thine abundant grace:
In open sight and visible,
Before all peoples face.
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Sathan ouerquell:
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Israel.

The Symbole or Creed of Athanasius, called *Quicunque vult.*



Quicunque vult.



The Catholike beliefe is this,
that God we worship one
In Trinity: and Trinity
in Vnity alone.
So as we neither do confound
nor mixe the persons three:
Nor yet the substance whole of one
in sunder parted be.

One person of the Father is,
another of the Son:
Another person proper of
the Holy Ghost alone.
Of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost
but one the Godhead is;
Like glory, coeternall eke
the maiesty likewise.

Such as the Father is, such is
the Son in each degree:
And such also we do beliene
the Holy Ghost to be.
Vncreate is the Father, and
vncreate is the Son:
The Holy Ghost vncreate, so
vncreate is each one.

Incomprehensible Father is,
incomprehensible Son:
And comprehensible also is
the Holy Ghost of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Son eternall so:
And in like sort eternall is
the Holy Ghost also.

And yet though we beliene that each
of these eternall be:
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehensible we,
ne yet vncreate three:
But one incomprehensible, one
vncreate hold to be.

Almighty so the Father is,
the Son almighty so:
And in like sort almighty is
the Holy Ghost also.
And albeit that euery one
of these almighty be:
Yet there but one Almighty is,
and not almightyes three.

The Father God is, God the Son,
God Holy Ghost also:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God and no mo.
So likewise Lord the Father is,
and Lord also the Son:

And lord the Holy Ghost, yet are
there not three Lords, but one.
For as we are compel'd to grant
by Christian verity,
Each of the persons by himselfe
both God and Lord to be:
So Catholike Religion
forbiddeth vs alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
three Lords be there to say.

Of none the Father is ne made,
ne create, nor begot:
The Son is of the Father, not
create, ne made but got.
The Holy Ghost is of them both,
the Father and the Son:
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three,
one Sonne also: not three:
One Holy Ghost alone, and not
three Holy Ghosts to be.
None in this Trinity before,
nor after other is:
Ne greater any than the rest,
ne lesser be likewise.

But euery one among themselues
of all the Persons three,
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.
So Vnity in Trinity,
as said it is before:
And Trinity in Vnity,
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man soeuer that
saluation will attaine
This faith touching the Trinity,
of force he must retaine.
And needfull to eternall life
it is, that euery wight
Of the incarnating of Christ
our Lord beleue aright.

For this the right faith is that we
beleiue, and eke do know,
That Christ our Lord the Son of God,
is God and man also.
God of his Fathers substance, got
before the world began:
And of his mothers substance born,
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man,
in one, one Iesus Christ:
That doth of reasonable soule,
and humane flesh subsist.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower than
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God,
and very man also:
Yet is he but one Christ alone,
and is not persons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the flesh of man:
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.
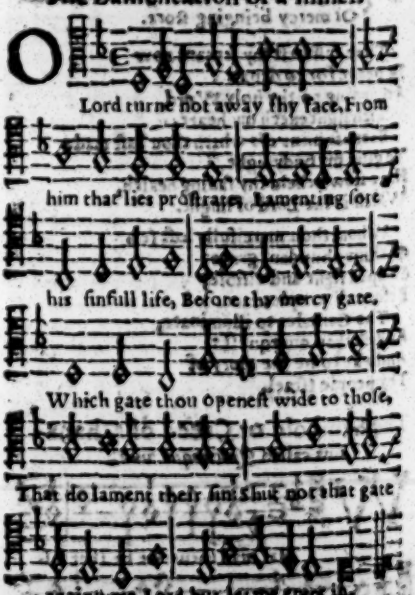
All one, not by confounding of
the substance into one:
But onely by the vnity,
that is of one person.
For as the reasonable soule
and flesh but one man is:
So in one person God and man
is but one Christ likewise.

Who suffered for to saue vs all,
to hell he did descend:
The third day rose againe from death,
to heauen he did ascend.
He sits at the right hand of God,
th' Almighty Father there:
From thence to iudge the quick and dead
againe he shall appeare.

At whose return all men shall rise
with bodies new restor'd:
And of their own works they shall giue
account vnto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
shall go that haue done well:
Who haue done ill shall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the Catholike belitfe,
who doth not faithfully
Beleeue the same, without all doubt
he saued cannot be.
To Father, Son, and Holy Ghost
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be euermore.

The Lamentarion of a sinner.



And call me not to mine account,
How I haue liued here?
For then I know right well O Lord,
How vile I shall appeare.
I need not to confesse my life,
I am sure thou canst tell,

What

What I haue been and what I am,
I know thou knowſt it well.

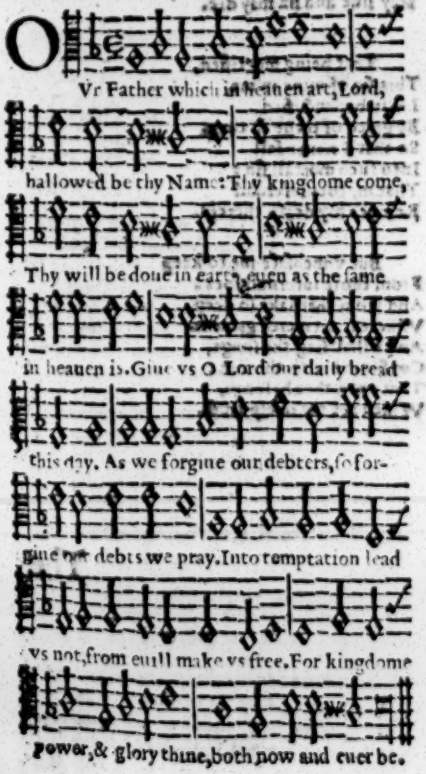
O Lord, thou knowſt what things be paſt,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knoweſt alſo what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heauens and earth were made,
Thou know'ſt what things were then:
As all things els that haue been ſince,
Among the ſonnes of men.

And can the things that I haue done,
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay nay, thou know'ſt them all O Lord,
Where they were done and when.
Wherefore with teares I come to thee,
To beg and to intreat,
Euen as the child that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat.

So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound:
Requiring mercy for my ſin,
To heale my deadly wound.
O Lord I need not to repeat,
What I do beg or crane:
Thou knowſt (O Lord) before I aſk,
The thing that I would haue.

Mercy good Lord mercy I aſk,
This is the totall ſumme,
For mercy Lord, is all my ſuit,
Lord let thy mercy come.

The Lords Prayer, or Pater noſter.



The x. Commandements.

Audi Iſrael. Exod. xx.



No manner grauen image ſhalt
thou make at all to thee:
Nor any figure like by thee,
ſhall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heauen aboue,
nor in the earth below:
Nor in the waters beneath the earth,
To them thou ſhalt not bow,

Nor ſhalt them ſerue: the Lord thy God
a iealous God am I:
That plaith parents ſinnes vnto
the third and fourth degree,
Vpon their children that me hate:
and mercy do diſplay
To thouſands of ſuch as me loue;
and my precepts obey.

The Name thou of the Lord thy God
in vaine ſhalt neuer vſe:
For him that takes his Name in vaine,
the Lord will not excuſe.
Remember that thou holy keep
the ſacred Sabbath Day:
Six dayes thou labour ſhalt, and do
thy needfull works alway.

The ſeuenth day the Lord thy God
hath ſet to reſt vpon:
No work then ſhalt thou do in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy ſonne,
Thy daughter, ſeruant, nor thy maid
thine Oxe nor yet thine Aſſe:
Nor ſtranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place.

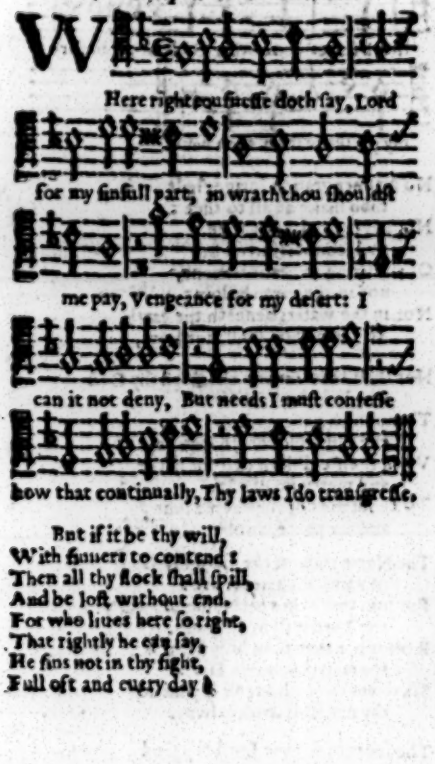
For in ſix dayes God heauen and earth,
and all therein did make:
And after thoſe his reſt he did
vpon the ſeuenth day take.
Wherefore he bleſt the day that he
for reſting did ordaine:

And forced to himſelfe alone,
appointed to remaine.

Yeald honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy dayes may be
Vpon the land the which the Lord
thy God hath giuen thee.
Thou ſhalt not murther. Thou ſhalt not
commit adultery.
Thou ſhalt not ſteal. Nor witneſſe falſe
againſt thy neighbour be.

Thou ſhalt not couet houſe that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne couet ſhalt in hauing of
his wife to do him wrong.
Nor his man-ſeruant nor his maid,
nor Oxe nor Aſſe of his:
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The Complaint of a ſinner.



But if it be thy will,
With ſinners to contend:
Then all thy flock ſhall ſpill,
And be loſt without end.
For who liues here ſo right,
That rightly he can ſay,
He ſins not in thy ſight,
Full oft and euery day?

The Scripture plaine tels me,
The righteous man offendeth
Seuen times a day 'gainſt thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth.
So that the righteous man
Doth walk in no ſuch path:
But he fals now and than
In danger of thy wrath.

Then ſith the caſe ſo ſtands,
That euen the man right wiſe
Fals oft in ſinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may riſe:
Lord, I that am vnioſt,
And righteouſneſſe none haue:
Whereto then ſhall I truſt,
My ſinfull ſoule to ſaue?

But truly to that poſt,
Whereto I cleaue and thall:
Which is thy mercy moſt,
Lord let thy mercy fall.
And mitigate thy mood,
Or els we periſh all:
The price of this thy bloud,
Wherein mercy I call.

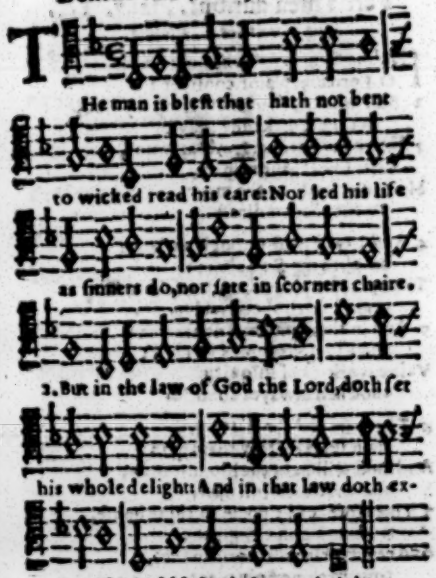
The Scripture doth declare,
No drop of bloud in thee:
But that thou didſt not ſpare,
To ſhed each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet
So moiſt my heart ſo dry:
That I with ſin repleat,
May liue and ſin may die.

That being mortified,
This ſin of mine in me,
I may be ſanctified,
By grace of thine in thee.
So that I neuer fall
Into ſuch mortall ſin:
That my foes infernall
Reioyce my death therein.

But vouchſafe me to keep
From thoſe infernall foes:
And from that lake ſo deep,
Whereas no mercy growes.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs,
Confirmed with the iuſt:
That vnto thee belongs,
Which art my onely truſt.

The Pſalmes of DAVID in Meeter.

Beatus vir. Pſal. j. T.S.



3 He ſhall be like the tree that growes
faſt by the giuers ſide,
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit
in her due time and tide.
Whoſe leafe ſhall neuer fade nor fall,
but flouriſh ſtill and ſtand:
Euen ſo all things ſhall proſper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the vngodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo:
But as the duſt which from the earth
the wind driues to and fro.
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men
in iudgement ſtand vpright:
Nor yet the ſinners with the iuſt
ſhall come in place or ſight.

6 For why? the way of godly men
vnto the Lord is known:
And eke the way of wicked men
ſhall quite be ouerthrown.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal. ij. T.S.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe?
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Iewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vaine?
2 The Kings and Rulers of the earth
conſpire and are all bent
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Son,
which he among vs ſent.

3 Shall we be bound to them, ſay they?
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law,
let vs reiect the yoke.
4 But he that in the heauen dwels,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking ſtocks,
throughout the world ſo wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will ſay
to them vpon a day:
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will ſay:
6 I haue annointed him my King
vpon my holy hill:
I will therefore Lord preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will.

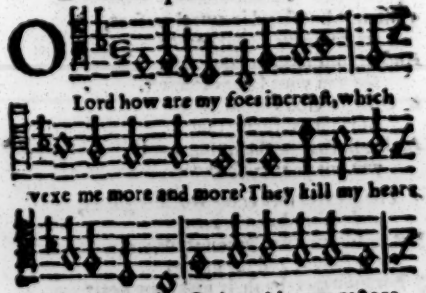
7 For in this wiſe the Lord himſelfe
did ſay to me I wot:
Thou art my deare and onely Son,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will giue to thee,
as heires at thy requeſt:
The ends and coaſts of all the earth
by thee ſhall be poſſeſt.

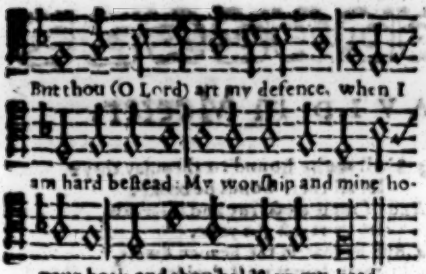
9 Thou ſhalt them bruiſe euen with a mace,
as men vnder foot trod:
And as the potters ſheards ſhalt break
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O Kings and Rulers all,
be wiſe therefore and learn'd:
By whom the matters of the world
be iudged and diſcern'd.

11 See that ye ſerue the Lord aboue
in trembling and in feare:
See that with reuerence ye reioyce
to him in like maner.
12 See that ye kiſſe and eke embrace
his bleſſed Son I ſay:
Leſt in his wrath ye ſuddenly
periſh in the mid way.

13 If once his wrath neuer ſo ſmall
ſhall kindle in his breſt:
O then all they that truſt in Chriſt,
ſhall happy be and bleſt.

Domine quid. Pſal. iij. T.S.





But thou (O Lord) art my defence, when I am hard beſtead: My worſhip and mine honour both, and thou boldſt vp my head.

4 Then with my voice vpon the Lord,
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill,
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me down, and quietly
I ſlept and roſe againe:
For why I know aſſuredly,
the Lord will me ſuſtaine.

6 If ten thouſand had hem'd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord and God,
my Sauiour and mine aid.
Riſe vp therefore ſaue me my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheeks and teeth
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Salvation onely doth belong
to thee O Lord aboue:
Thou doſt beſtow vpon thy folk
thy bleſſing and thy loue.

Cum invocarem. Pſal. iiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at liberty
when I was bound and thrall.
2 Haue mercy Lord therefore on me,
and graunt me my requeſt:
For vnto thee vnceſſantly,
to cry I will not reſt.

3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glory thus deſpite?
Why wander ye in vanity,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men
the Lord doth take and chuſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.

5 Sin not, but ſtand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly,
ſee you your ſelues conuert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of right conſtitute I ſay:
And look that in the liuing Lord,
you put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort craue worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord grant vs thy countenance,
thy fauour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart
more ioyfull and more glad,
Than they that of their corn and wine
full great increaſe haue had.

9 In peace therefore lie down will I,
taking my reſt and ſleep:
For thou onely wilt me O Lord,
alone in ſafety keep.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. v. T.S.

Sing this as the 2. Pſalme.

INcline thine eares vnto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voice my King my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarry not,
for I will haue no let,
My prayer early in the morn,
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleas'd with wickedneſſe,
and ill with thee dwels none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall neuer ſtand
theſe furious fooles O Lord:
Vaine workers of iniquity
thou haſt alwayes abhor'd.

6 The lyars and the flatterers,
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the bloud-thirſty,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe,
truſting vpon thy grace:
And reuerently will worſhip thee,
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord lead me in thy righteouſneſſe,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walk,
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foule and vaine:
Their throat an open ſepulcher,
their tongues do gloſe and faine.

10 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subuert them in their heaps of ſin,
which haue rebellion wrought.
11 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwayes,
And render thanks for thy defence,
and giue thy Name the praiſe.

12 For thou with fauour wilt increaſe
the iuſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. vj. T.S.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

LOrd in thy wrath reprone me not,
though I deſerue thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord I thee deſire.
2 For I am weak therefore O Lord,
of mercy me forbeare:
And heal me Lord, for why thou know'ſt
my bones do quake for feare.

3 My ſoule is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:

But Lord how long wilt thou delay
to cure my miſery?
4 Lord turn thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoule vp take:
O ſaue me not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why, no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee (O Lord)
in the infernall pit?
6 So grieuous is my plaint and mone,
that I waxe wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed
with teares of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dim, and waxeth old
with anguiſh of my heart:
For feare of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoule ſubuert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that work iniquity:
For why, the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and cry.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt,
and prayer of my heart:
But it receiued at my hands,
and took it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will ſoone defame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. vij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord my God I put my truſt,
and confidence in thee:
Saue me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliuer me.
2 Leſt like a Lion he me teare,
and rend in peeces ſmall:
While there is none to ſuccour me,
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God if I haue done
the thing that is not right:
Or els if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy ſight.
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe:
Which me purſu'd moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſeleſſe.

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoule,
and eke my life down thruſt
Vnto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start vp O Lord now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to paine:
Perform the kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtaine.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing:
If thou declare for loue of them,
thy ſelfe as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men iudge,
O Lord now iudge thou me
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integrity.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord ceaſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the iuſt mans guide:
By whom the ſecrets of all hearts
are ſearched and deſcri'd.
10 I take my help to come of God
in all my paine and ſmart:
That doth preſerue all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.

11 The iuſt man and the wicked both
God iudgeth by his power:
So that he feeles his mighty hand,
euen euery day and houre.
12 Except he change his mind I die,
for euen as he ſhould ſmite,
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

13 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrowes keen and ſharp,
For them that do me perſecute,
whilſt he doth miſchief warp.
14 But lo though he in trauell be,
of his diuelliſh forecaſt:
And of his miſchiefe once conceiu'd,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

15 He digs a ditch, and delues it deep,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit,
that he dig'd vp for other.
16 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred:
And all the miſchiefe that he wrought,
ſhall fall vpon his head.

17 I will giue thanks to God therefore,
that iudgeth righteouſly:
And with my ſong will praiſe the Name
of him that is moſt high.

Domine Deus noſter. Pſal. viij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O God our Lord how wonderfull
are thy works euery where:
Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignity,
aboue the heauens cleare!
2 Euen by the mouth of ſucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeen
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And when I ſee the heauens high,
the works of thine own hand:
The Sun, the Moone, and all the ſtarres,
in order as they ſtand:
4 What thing is man (Lord) think I then,
that thou doſt him remember?
Or what is mans poſterity,
that thou doſt it conſider?

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe
than Angels in degree:
And thou haſt crowned him alſo
with glory and dignity.
6 Thou haſt prefer'd him to be Lord
of all thy works of wonder:
And at his feet haſt ſet all things,
that he ſhould keep them vnder.

7 As ſheep, and neat, and all beaſts elſe
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowles of the aire, fiſh in the ſea,
and all that therein breed.

9 There-

9 Therefore must I sy once againe,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous and how wonderfull
are thy works through the world!

Confitebor tibi Dom. Psal. ix. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

WIth heart and mouth vnto the Lord
will I sing laud and praise:
And speak of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwaies.
2 I will be glad and much reioyce,
in thee O God most hie:
And make my songs extoll thy Name
aboue the starrie skie.

3 For that my foes are driuen back,
and turned vnto flight:
They fall down flat and are destroid
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou hast reuenged all my wrong,
my griefe and all my grudge:
Thou dost with iustice heare my cause,
most like a righteous Iudge.

5 Thou dost rebuke the heathen folk,
and wicked so confound:
That afterward the memory
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou hast made good dispatch,
and all their townes destroid:
Thou hast their fame with them defas'd
through all the world so wide.

7 Know thou that he which is aboue,
for euermore shall raigne:
And in the seat of equity
true iudgement will maintaine.
8 With iustice he will keep and guide
the world and euery wight:
And so will yeeld with equity
to euery man his right.

9 He is protector of the poore,
what time they be oppreſt:
He is in all aduersity
their refuge and their rest.
10 All they that know thy holy Name,
therefore shall trust in thee:
For thou forsakest not their suit
in their necessitie.

The second part.

11 Sing Psalmes therefore vnto the Lord
that dwels in Sion hill:
Publish among all nations
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the bloud
of those that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not th'afflicted heart
that seeks to him for rest.

13 Haue mercy Lord on me poore wretch,
whose enemies still remaine:
Which from the gates of death art wont
to raise me vp againe.
14 In Sion that I might set forth
thy praise with heart and voice:
And that in thy saluation Lord,
my soule might still reioyce.

15 The heathen stick fast in the pit
that they themselues prepar'd:
And in the net that they did set,
their own feet fast are snar'd.

16 God shews his iudgments which were good
for euery man to mark:
When as ye see the wicked man
lie trap'd in his own wark.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men
go down to hell for euer:
And all the people of the world
that will not God remember.
18 But sure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans griefe and paine:
The patient people neuer look
for help of God in vaine.

19 O Lord arise, lest men preuaile
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folk receiue
their iudgement in thy sight.
20 Lord strike such terrour, feare and dread
into the hearts of them:
That they may know assuredly,
they be but mortall men.

Vt quid Domine. Psal. x. T.S.

Sing this as the 1. Psalme.

WHat is the cause that thou O Lord
art now so far from thine?
And keepest close thy countenance
from vs this troublous time?
2 The poore do perish by the proud
and wicked mens desire:
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themselues conspire.

3 For in the lust of his own heart
th'vngodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praise himselfe,
and doth the Lord despight.
4 He is so proud, that right and wrong
he setteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, saith he,
for thus he thinks in heart.

5 Because his wayes do prosper still,
he doth thy lawes neglect:
And with a blast doth puffe against
such as would him correct.
6 Tush, tush, saith he, I haue no dread
lest mine estate should change:
And why? for all aduersity
to him is very strange.

7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud, deceit, and guile:
Vnder his tongue doth mischiefe sit,
and trauell all the while.
8 He lieth hid in wayes and holes,
to slay the innocent:
Against the poore that passe him by
his cruell eyes are bent.

9 And like a Lion priuily
lies lurking in his den:
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoile poore simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheth down, I say:
So are great heaps of poore men made
by his strong power his prey.

The second part.

11 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.

12 Arise

12 Ariſe O Lord, O God in whom
the poore mans hope doth reſt:
Liſt vp thy hand forget not Lord,
the poore that be oppreſt.

13 What blaſphemy is this to thee,
Lord doſt thou not abhorre it?
To heare the wicked in their heart
ſay, tuſh thou car'ſt not for it?
14 But thou ſeeſt all their wickedneſſe,
and well doſt vnderſtand.
That friendleſſe and poore fatherleſſe
are left into thy hand.

15 Of wicked and malicious men,
then breake the power for euer:
That they with their iniquity
may periſh all together.
16 The Lord ſhall reigne for euermore,
as King and God alone:
And he will chaſe the heathen folk
out of the land each one.

17 Thou hear'ſt (O Lord) the poore mens plaint,
their prayer and requeſt:
Their hearts thou wilt confirm vntill
thine eares to heare be preſt.
18 To iudge the poore and fatherleſſe,
and help them to their right:
That they may be no more oppreſt
by men of worldly might.

In Domino confido. Pſal. xj. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

I Truſt in God, how dare ye then
ſay thus my ſoule vntill?
Flie hence as faſt as any fowle,
and hide you in your hill.
2 Behold the wicked bend their bowes,
and make their arrowes preſt,
To ſhoote in ſecret, and to hurt
the ſound and harmleſſe breſt.

3 Of worldly hope all ſtayes were ſhrunk,
and clearely brought to nought:
Alas the iuſt and righteous man
what euill hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his Temple is,
moſt holy and moſt high:
And in the heauens hath his ſeat
of royall maieſty,

The poore and ſimple mans eſtate
conſidereth in his mind:
And ſearcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankind,
5 And with a chearfull countenance
the righteous man will vſe:
But in his heart he doth abhorre
all ſuch as miſchiefe muſe.

6 And on the ſinners caſteth ſnares,
as thick as any raine:
Fire and brimſtone, and whirle-winds thick,
appointed for their paine.
7 Ye ſee then how a righteous God
doth righteouſneſſe embrace:
And to the iuſt and vpright men
ſhewes forth his pleaſant face.

Saluum me fac. Pſal. xij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

HElp Lord, for good and godly men
do periſh and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted cleane away.
2 Who ſo doth with his neighbour talk,
his talk is all but vaine:
For euery man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and faine.

3 But flattring and deceitfull lips
and tongues that be ſo ſtout,
To ſpeak proud words & make great brags
the Lord ſoon cuts them out.
4 For they ſay ſtill we will preuaile,
our tongues ſhall vs extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to ſpeak,
what Lord ſhall vs controll?

5 But for the great complaint and cry
of poore and men oppreſt:
Ariſe will I now ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods word is like to ſiluer pure,
that from the earth is tri'd:
And hath no leſſe than ſeuen times
in fire been puriſi'd.

7 Now ſith thy promiſe is to help,
Lord keep thy promiſe then:
And ſaue vs now and euermore
from this ill kind of men.
8 For now this wicked world is full
of miſchiefs manifold:
When vanity with worldly men
ſo highly is extold.

Vſque quo Domine. Pſal. xiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

HOw long wilt thou forget me Lord,
ſhall I nere be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and mind how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foes
thus triumph ouer me?

3 Behold me now my Lord, my God,
and heare me ſore oppreſt:
Lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleep
as one by death poſſeſt.
4 Leſt that mine enemies ſay to me,
behold I do preuaile:
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoule,
reioyce to ſee me quaile.

5 But from thy mercy and goodneſſe
my hope ſhall neuer ſtart:
In thy reliefe and ſauing health
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will giue thanks vnto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wiſhing.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. xiiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

THere is no God, as fooliſh men
affirm in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vaine,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heauen high
the whole race of mankind:
And ſaw not one that ſought indeed
the liuing God to find.

3 They went all wide, and were corrupt,
and truly there was none
That in the world did any good,
I ſay, there was not one.
4 Is all their iudgement ſo far loſt,
that all work miſchief ſtill?
Eating my people euen as bread,
not one to ſeeke Gods will.

5 When they thus rage then ſuddenly
great feare on them ſhall fall:
For God doth loue the righteous men,
and will maintaine them all.
6 Ye mock the doings of the poore,
to their reproach and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call vpon his Name.

7 But who ſhall giue thy people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill?
8 Euen when thou ſhalt reſtore againe
ſuch as were captiue led:
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Domine quis. Pſal. xv. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord within thy Tabernacle,
who ſhall inhabit ſtill?
Or whom wilt thou receiue to dwell
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is vncorrupt,
whoſe works are iuſt and ſtraight:
Whoſe heart doth think the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeaks no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth noue ill,
in body, goods or name:
Nor willingly doth moue falſe tales,
which might empaire the ſame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But thoſe that loue and feare the Lord,
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promiſes
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his couenant ſo,
that he doth loſe thereby.
6 That putteth not to vſury
his money and his coyne:
Ne for to hurt the innocent
doth bribe or els purloyne.

7 Who ſo doth all things as you ſee,
that here is to be done:
Shall neuer periſh in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conſerua me. Pſal. xvj. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

LOrd keep me, for I truſt in thee,
and do confeſſe indeed:
Thou art my God and of my goods,
O Lord thou haſt no need.
2 I giue my goods vnto the Saints
that in the world do dwell:
And namely to the faithfull flock
in vertue that excell.

3 They ſhall heap ſorrows on their heads,
which run as they were mad,
To offer to the idoll gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudy ſacrifice,
and offrings of that ſort:
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why, the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doſt maintaine
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excell:
Mine heritage aſsign'd to me,
doth pleaſe me wondrous well.

7 I thank the Lord that cauſed me
to vnderſtand the right:
For by his means my ſecret thoughts
do teach me euery night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him ouer all:
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo
do both reioyce together:
My fleſh and body reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leaue my ſoul in graue,
for Lord thou loueſt me:
Nor yet wilt giue thy holy one,
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life,
for all treaſure and ſtore
Of perfect ioy are in thy face,
and power for euermore.

Exaudi Domine. Pſal. xvij. T. S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord giue eare to my iuſt cauſe,
attend when I complaine:
And heare the prayer that I put forth,
with lips that do not faine.
2 And let the iudgement of my cauſe
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes beholde and cleare
this my ſimplicity.

3 Thou haſt well tri'd me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing find
That I haue ſpoken with my tongue,
that was not in my mind.
4 As for the works of wicked men,
and paths peruerſe and ill,
For loue of thy moſt holy Name,
I haue reframed ſtill.

5 Then in thy paths that be moſt pure,
ſtay me Lord and preſerue:
That from the way wherein I walk,
my ſteps may neuer ſwerue.
6 For I do call to thee O Lord,
ſurely thou wilt me aid:
Then heare my prayer, and weigh right well
the words that I haue ſaid.

7 O thou the Sauiour of all them
that put their truſt in thee;

Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurn
againſt thy Maieſtie.
8 O keep me as thou wouldeſt keep
the apple of thine eye:
And vnder couert of thy wings
defend me ſecretly.

The ſecond part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me annoy:
And from my foes that go about
my ſoule for to deſtroy.
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth
ſo full are they and fat:
That in their pride they do not ſpare
to ſpeak they care not what.
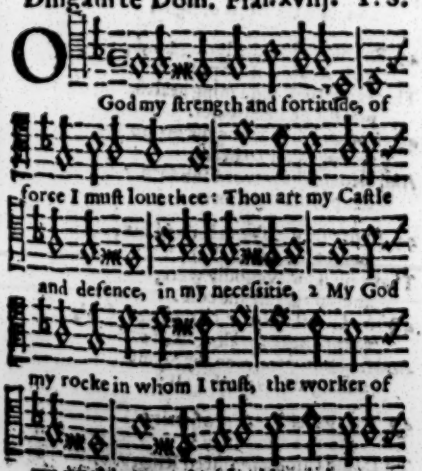
11 They lie in wait where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchief in their minds
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a Lion greedily,
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a Lions whelp,
within ſome ſecret place.

13 Vp Lord, in haſt preuent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feet:
Saue thou my ſoule from the ill man,
and with the ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliuer me Lord by thy power,
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time raigned haue,
and kept vs in their bands.

15 I mean from worldly men to whom
all worldly goods are rife:
That haue no hope nor part of ioy,
but in this preſent life.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fil'ſt
with pleaſure to their mind:
Their children haue enough, and leaue
to theirs the reſt behind.

17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I ſhall be full
of thine image and grace.

Diligam te Dom. Pſal. xviij. T. S.





3 When I ſing laud vnto the Lord,
moſt worthy to be ſeru'd:
Then from my foes I am right ſure,
that I ſhall be preſeru'd.
4 The pangs of death did compaſſe me,
and bound me euery where:
The flowing waues of wickedneſſe
did put me in great feare.

5 The ſlie and ſubtill ſnares of hell
were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beſet with paine and griefe,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power, that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake:
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Baſan for to ſhake.
8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoke,
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coles
of hot conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended from aboue,
and bowed the heauens hie:
And vnderneath his feet he caſt
the darkneſſe of the skie.
10 On Cherubs and on Cherubins,
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the winds
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 And like a den moſt dark he made
his hid and ſecret place:
With waters black and airy clouds
enuironed he was.
12 But when the preſence of his face
in brightneſſe ſtall appeare:
Then clouds conſume, and in their ſtead
come haile and coles of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunderbolts
diſperſe them here and there:
And with his often lightenings
he puts them in great feare.
14 Lord at thy wrath and threatenings,
and at thy chiding cheare
The ſprings and the foundations
of all the world appeare.

15 And from aboue the Lord ſent down
to fetch me from below:
And pluck'd me out of waters great,
that would me ouerflow.
16 And me deliuered from my foes,
that would haue made me thrall:
Yea from ſuch foes as were too ſtrong
for me to deale withall.

17 They did preuent me to oppreſſe,
in time of my great griefe:
But yet the Lord was my defence,

my ſuccour and relief.
18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free:
And kept me ſafe, becauſe he had
a fauour vnto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
ſo did he me regard:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands
he gaue me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his waies,
and in his paths haue trod:
And haue not ſinned wickedly
againſt my Lord and God.

The third part.

21 But euermore I haue reſpect
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements
I caſt not out from me.
22 But pure, and cleane, and vncorrupt,
appear'd before his face:
And did refraine from wickedneſſe,
and ſinne in any caſe.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I haue done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his ſight.
24 For Lord with him that holy is,
wilt thou be holy too:
And with the good and vertuous men
right vertuouſly wilt do.

25 And to the louing and elect,
thy loue thou wilt reſerue:
And thou wilt vſe the wicked men
as wicked men deſerue.
26 For thou doſt ſaue the ſimple folk,
in trouble when they lie:
And doſt bring down the countenance
of them that look full high.

27 The Lord will light my candle ſo,
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkneſſe to be light.
28 For by thy help an hoaſt of men
diſcomfit Lord I ſhall:
By thee I ſcale and ouer-leap
the ſtrength of any wall.

29 Vnſpotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely tri'd:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch,
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord,
for other there is none:
Or els who is omnipotent,
ſauing our God alone?

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with ſtrength
is he that I do mean:
That all the wayes wherein I walk,
did euermore keep clean.
32 That made my feet like to the harts,
in ſwiftneſſe of my pace:
And for my ſurety brought me forth
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battell and to fight:
To break in ſunder barres of braſſe,
he gaue mine armes the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſauing health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy loue and familiarity
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And vnder me thou makeſt plaine
the way where I ſhould walk:
So that my feet ſhall neuer ſlip
nor ſtumble at a balk.
36 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me annoid:
And from the field do not return,
till they be all deſtroid.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes,
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall down flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doſt gird me wth thy ſtrength,
to warre in ſuch a wiſe:
That they be all ſcattred abroad,
that vp againſt me riſe.

39 Lord thou haſt put into mine hands
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doſt diuide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
40 They call'd for help, but none gaue eare,
nor holp them with reliefe:
Yea to the Lord they call'd for help,
yet heard he not their griefe.

The fift part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the wind,
I driue them vnder feet:
And ſweep them out like filthy clay,
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
42 Thou keep'ſt me from ſeditious folk,
that ſtill in ſtrife are led:
And thou doſt of the heathen folk
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me vnknown,
and yet they ſhall me ſerue:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine own will ſwerue.
44 I ſhall be irkſome to mine owne,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the liuing Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe:
That is my rock and ſauing health,
praiſed be he alwaies.
46 For God it is that gaue me po'er,
reuenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdu'd
the people vnto me.

47 And from my foe delinered me,
and ſet me aboue thoſe
That cruell and vngodly were,
and vp againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe O Lord my God,
to thee giue thanks I ſhall:
And ſing out praiſes to thy Name,
among the Gentiles all:

49 That gaueſt great proſperity
vnto the King I ſay:
To Dauid thine annointed King,
and to his ſeed for aye.

Cœli enarrant. Pſal. xix. T.S.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

THe heauens and the firmament
do wondrouſly declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his works, and what they are.
2 The wondrous works of God appeare
by euery dayes ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe which their race run
the ſelfe ſame thing expreſſe.
3 There is no language, tongue, or ſpeach,
where their ſound is not heard:
In all the earth and coaſts thereof
their knowledge is confer'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the Sun
a place of great renowne:
Who like a bride-groome ready trim'd,
doth from his chamber come.
5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a prize:
With ioy doth haſte to take in hand,
ſome noble enterprize.
6 And all the skie from end to end,
he compaſſeth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will find it out.
7 How perfect is the Law of God,
how is his couenant ſure:
Conuerting ſoules and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure.
8 Iuſt are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and mind:
His precepts pure, and do giue light
to eyes that be full blind.
9 The feare of God is excellent,
and doth endure for euer:
The iudgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway,
then fined gold I ſay:
The hony and the hony-combe
are not ſo ſweet as they.
11. By them thy ſeruant is fore-warn'd
to haue God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame,
there ſhall be great reward.
12 But Lord what earthly man doth know
the errours of his life:
Then cleanſe me from my ſecret ſinnes,
which are in me moſt rife.
13 And keepe me that preſumptuous ſins
preuaile not ouer me:
And ſo ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my ſtrength,
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dom. Pſal. xx. T.S.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

IN trouble and aduerſitie,
the Lord God heare thee ſtill:
The Maieſtie of Iacobs God
defend thee from all ill.
2 And ſend thee from his holy place
his helpe at euery need:
And ſo in Sion eſtabliſh thee,
and make thee ſtrong indeed.
3 Remembring well the ſacrifice,
that now to him is done:
And ſo receiue right thankfully
thy burnt offrings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire,
the Lord grant vnto thee:
And all thy counſell and deuice,
full well performe may he.
5 We ſhall reioyce when thou vs ſau'ſt,
and our banners diſplay
Vnto the Lord, which thy requeſts
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his annointed ſaue,
I know well by his grace:
And ſend him helpe by his right hand,
out of his holy place.
7 In chariots ſome put confidence,
and ſome in horſes truſt:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe iuſt.
8 They fall downe flat, but we do riſe,
and ſtand vp ſtedfaſtly:
9 Now ſaue and helpe vs Lord and King
on thee when we do cry.

Domine in virtute. Pſal. xxi. T.S.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

O Lord how ioyfull is the King,
in thy ſtrength and thy power?
How vehemently doth he reioyce
in thee his Sauiour?
2 For thou haſt giuen vnto him
his godly hearts deſire:
To him nothing thou haſt deni'd,
of that he did require.
3 Thou didſt preuent him with thy gifts,
and bleſſings manifold:
And thou haſt ſet vpon his head,
a crowne of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'ſt him ſure:
To haue long life, yea ſuch a life
as euer ſhall endure.
5 Great is his glory by thy helpe,
thy benefit and aid:
Great worſhip and great honour both,
thou haſt vpon him laid.
6 Thou wilt giue him felicitie,
that neuer ſhall decaye:
And with thy chearefull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.
7 For why, the King doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to preuaile:
Wherefore his goodneſſe and his grace
will not that he ſhall quaile.
8 But let thine enemies feel thy force,
and thoſe that thee withſtand,
Finde out thy foes, and let them feel
the power of thy right hand.
9 And like an ouen burn them Lord,
in fiery flame and fume:
Thine anger ſhall deſtroy them all,
and fire ſhall them conſume.
10 And thou ſhalt root out of the earth
their fruit that ſhould increaſe:
And from the number of thy folk
their ſeed ſhall end and ceaſe.
11 For why, much miſchiefe did they muſe
againſt thy holy Name:

Yet did they faile, and had no power
for to performe the ſame.
22 But as a mark thou ſhalt them ſet
in a moſt open place:
And charge thy bow-ſtrings readily
againſt thine enemies face.
23 Be thou exalted Lord therefore
in thy ſtrength euery houre:
So ſhall we ſing right ſolemnly,
praiſing thy might and power.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. xxij. T. S.

Sung this as the 21. Pſalme.

O God my God, wherefore doſt thou
forſake me vtterly?
And helpeſt not when I do make
my great complaint and crie?
2 To thee my God euen all day long
I do both cry and call:
I ceaſe not all the night, and yet
thou heareſt not at all.
3 Euen thou that in the Sanctuary,
and holy place doſt dwell:
Thou art the comfort and the ioy,
and glory of Iſrael.
4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for euer:
And when they put their truſt in thee,
thou didſt them aye deliuer.
5 They were deliuered euer when
they called on thy Name:
And for the faith they had in thee,
they were not put to ſhame.
6 But I am now become a worm,
more like than any man:
An out-caſt whom the people ſcorn,
with all the ſpite they can.
7 All men deſpiſe as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and on this wiſe they ſay.
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his fauour and his loue:
Let him redeem and help him now,
his power if he will proue.
9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe
I came by thy beheſt:
Thou didſt preſerue me ſtill in hope,
while I did ſuck her breſt.
10 I was committed from my birth,
with thee to haue abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou haſt been ere my God.

The ſecond part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me,
in this my preſent griefe:
Since I haue none to be my help,
my ſuccour and reliefe.
12 So many buls do compaſſe me,
that be full ſtrong of head:
Yea, buls ſo fat as though they had
in Baſan field been fed.
13 They gape vpon me greedily,
as though they would me ſlay:
Much like a Lion roaring out,
and ramping for his prey.
14 But I drop down like water ſhed,
my ioynts in ſunder ſtraine:
My heart doth in my body melt,
like waxe againſt the heat.
15 And like a potſheard dri'th my ſtrength,
my tongue it cleaueth faſt
Vnto my iawes, and I am brought
to duſt of death at laſt.
16 And many dogs do compaſſe me,
and wicked counſell eke
Conſpire againſt me curſedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.
17 I was tormented, ſo that I
might all my bones haue told:
Yet ſtill vpon me they do look,
and ſtill they me behold.
18 My garments they diuided eke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did caſt lots,
to whom it might befall.
19 Therefore I pray thee be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather ſith thou art my ſtrength,
to help me Lord make ſpeed.
20 And from the ſword Lord ſaue my ſoul
by thy might and thy power:
And keep my ſoul thy darling deare,
from dogs that would deuoure,
21 And from the Lions mouth that would
me all in ſunder ſhiuer:
And from the hornes of Vnicornes
Lord ſafely me deliuer.
22 Then ſhall I to my brethren all
thy maieſtie record:
And in thy Church ſhall praiſe the Name
of thee the liuing Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that feare him praiſe the Lord,
thou Iacob honour him:
And all ye ſeed of Iſrael,
with reuerence worſhip him.
24 For he deſpiſeth not the poore,
he turneth not awry
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their cry.
25 Among the folk that feare the Lord,
I will therefore proclaime
Thy praiſe, and keep thy promiſe made
for ſetting forth thy Name.
26 The poore ſhall eat and be ſuffic'd,
and thoſe that do indeauer
To ſeek the Lord, ſhall praiſe his Name,
their hearts ſhall liue for euer.
27 All coaſts of th' earth ſhall praiſe the Lord
and turne to him for grace:
The heathen folk ſhall worſhip him
before his bleſſed face.
28 The Kingdome of the heathen folk
the Lord ſhall haue therefore:
And he ſhall be their gouernour,
and King for euermore.
29 The rich men of his godly gifts
ſhall feed and taſte alſo:
And in his preſence worſhip him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that ſhall go down to duſt,
of life by him ſhall taſt:
My ſeed ſhall ſerue and praiſe the Lord,
while any world ſhall laſt.

31 My ſeed ſhall plainly ſhew to them,
that ſhall be born hereafter:
His iuſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his works of wonder.

Dominus regit me. Pſal. xxiij. W. W.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lack any thing,
whereof I ſtand in need?
2 He doth me fold in coats moſt ſafe,
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after driues me to the ſtreames
which run moſt pleaſantly.

3 And when I feel my ſelfe neare loſt,
then doth he me home take:
Conducting me in his right paths,
euen for his own names ſake.
4 And though I were euen at deaths doore,
yet would I feare none ill:
For with thy rod and ſhepheards crook,
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deck'd,
in deſpight of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balme refreſh'd,
my cup doth ouerflow.
6 And finally, while breath doth laſt,
thy grace ſhall me defend:
And in the houſe of God will I
my life for euer ſpend.

Another of the ſame by T. S.

Sing this as the 23. Pſalme.

MY ſhepheard is the liuing Lord,
nothing therefore I need:
In paſtures faire with waters calme,
he ſets me for to feed.
2 He did conuert and glad my ſoule,
and brought my mind in frame
To walk in paths of righteouſneſſe,
for his moſt holy Name.

3 Yea though I walk in vale of death,
yet will I feare none ill:
Thy rod, thy ſtaffe do comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.
4 And in the preſence of my foes,
my table thou ſhalt ſpread:
Thou ſhalt (O Lord) fill full my cup,
and eke annoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy fauour is
ſo frankly ſhew'd to me:
That in thy houſe for euermore
my dwelling place ſhall be.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. xxiiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her ſtore and furniture:
Yea his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath faſtly founded it,
abone the ſeas to ſtand:
And laid alow the liquid floods,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he O Lord that ſhall
aſcend into thy hill?
Or paſſe into thy holy place,
there to continue ſtill?
4 Whoſe hands are harmleſſe, and whoſe hearts
no ſpot there doth defile:
His ſoule not ſet on vanity,
who hath not ſworn to guile.

5 Him that is ſuch a one, the Lord
ſhall place in bliſfull plight:
And God his God and Sauiour
ſhall yeeld to him his right.
6 This is the brood of trauellers,
in ſeeking of his grace:
As Iacob did the Iſraelite,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye Princes ope your gates, ſtand ope
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the King of glorious ſtate.
8 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the ſtrong and mighty Lord:
The mighty Lord in battell ſtout,
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye Princes ope your gates ſtand ope
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby
the King of glorious ſtate.
10 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoſts it is:
The kingdome and the royalty
of glorious ſtate is his.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. xxv. T. S.

Sing this as the 46. Pſalme.

I Liſt mine heart to thee,
my God and guide moſt iuſt:
Now ſuffer me to take no ſhame,
for in thee do I truſt.
2 Let not my foes reioyce,
nor make a ſcorn of me:
And let them not be ouerthrown,
that put their truſt in thee.

3 But ſhame ſhall them befall,
which harm to them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right wayes
vnto me Lord declare.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Sauiour,
on thee I wait alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee Lord remember:
And eke thy pitie plentifull,
for they haue been euer.
6 Remember not the faults,
and frailty of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I haue been of thy truth.

Nor after my deſerts
let me thy mercy find:
But of thine own benignity
Lord haue me in thy mind.
7 His mercy is full ſweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as go aſide.

8 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keep:
He will direct in all his wayes,
the lowly and the meek.

10 For all the wayes of God
are truth and mercy both:
To them that keep his Teſtament,
the witneſſe of his troth.

The ſecond part.

11 Now for thy holy Name
O Lord I thee intreat,
To grant me pardon for my ſin,
for it is wondrous great.
12 Who ſo doth feare the Lord,
the Lord will him direct,
To lead his life in ſuch a way
as he doth beſt accept.
13 His ſoule ſhall euermore
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand:
His ſeed and his poſterity
inherit ſhall the land.
14 All thoſe that feare the Lord,
know his ſecret intent:
And vnto them he doth declare
his will and teſtament.
15 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will aduance:
That pluck'd my feet out of the ſnare
of ſin and ignorance.
16 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone.
17 The troubles of my heart
are multipli'd indeed:
Bring me out of this miſery,
neceſſity and need.
18 Behold my pouerty,
mine anguiſh and my paine:
Remit my ſin and mine offence,
and make me cleane againe.
19 O Lord behold my foes,
how they do ſtill increaſe:
Purſuing me with deadly hate,
that faine would line in peace.
20 Preſerue and keep my ſoule,
and eke deliuer me:
And let me not be ouerthrowne,
becauſe I truſt in thee.
21 Let my ſimple pureneſſe
me from mine enemies ſhend:
Becauſe I look as one of thine.
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
22 Deliuer Lord thy folk,
and ſend them ſome relief:
I meane thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their paine and grief.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xxvj. T. S.

Sing this in the 14. Pſalme.

LOrd be my Iudge, and thou ſhalt ſee,
my paths be right and plaine:
I truſt in God, and hope that he
will ſtrengthen me to remaine.
2 Proue me my God, I thee deſire,
my wayes to ſearch and trie:
As men do proue their gold with fire,
my reines and heart eſpie.
3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face,
I durſt behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.
4 I do not haſt to haunt or vſe,
with men whoſe deeds are vaine:
To come in houſe I do refuſe,
with the deceitfull traine.
5 I much abhorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I do deſpiſe:
I do not once to them reſort,
that hurtfull things deuiſe.
6 My hands I waſh, and do proceed,
in works to walk vpright:
Then to thine altar I make ſpeed,
to offer there in ſight.
7 That I may ſpeak and preach the praiſe
that doth belong to thee:
And ſo declare how wondrous waies
thou haſt been good to me.
8 O God thy houſe I loue moſt deare,
to me it doth excell:
I haue delight, and would be neare
whereas thy grace doth dwell.
9 O ſhut not vp my ſoule with them
in ſin that take their fill:
Nor yet my life among thoſe men
that ſeek much bloud to ſpill.
10 Whoſe hands are reapt with craft and guile:
their liues therof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile
for bribes doth pluck and pull.
11 But I in righteouſneſſe intend
my time and dayes to ſpend:
Haue mercy Lord, and me defend,
ſo that I do not ſwerue.
12 My foot is ſtaid for all aſſaies,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I giue praiſe
in all the peoples ſight.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. xxvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
ſhall man make me diſmaid?
Sith God doth giue me ſtrength and might,
why ſhould I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength
begin with me to braul:
And think to eat me vp, at length
themſelues haue caught the fall.
3 Though they in camp againſt me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battell pight if they will try,
I truſt in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I do require,
that he would not denay:
For which I pray and will deſire,
till he to me apply.
5 That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell:
To ſee the beauty of his face,
and view his Temple well.
6 In time of dread he ſhall me hide,
within his place moſt pure:
And keep me ſecret by his ſide,
as on a rock moſt ſure.
7 At length I know the Lords good grace
ſhall make me ſtrong and ſtout:
My foes to foile, and chiefe deface,
that compaſſe me about.
8 Therefore within his houſe will I

giue ſacrifice of praiſe:
With Pſalmes and ſongs I will apply
to laud the Lord alwayes.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my complaint,
for which to thee I call:
Haue mercy Lord on me oppreſt,
and ſend me help withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge vnto thee,
I ſue to haue thy grace:
Then ſeek my face, ſaith thou to me,
Lord I will ſeek thy face.
11 In wrath turn not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my help ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.
12 My parents both their ſonne forſook,
and caſt me off at large:
And then the Lord himſelfe yet took
of me the cure and charge.
13 Teach me O Lord the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right:
For feare of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they ſurmiſe againſt me ſtill,
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.
15 My heart would faint, but that in me
this hope is fixed faſt:
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall I ſee
in life that aye ſhall laſt.
16 Truſt ſtill in God whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt:
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtrength thy heart,
if thou in him do truſt.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. xxviij. T.S.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

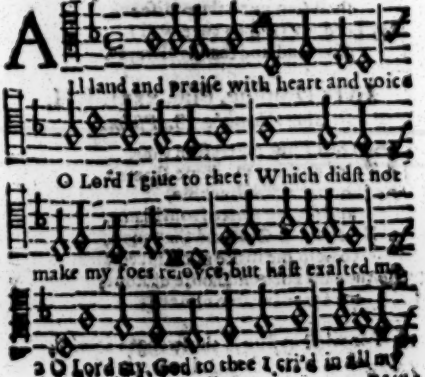
THou art (O Lord) my ſtrength and ſtay,
the ſuccour which I crave:
Neglect me not leſt I be like
to them that go to graue.
2 The voice of thy ſuppliant heare,
that vnto thee doth cry:
When I lift vp my hands vnto
thy holy Ark moſt high.
3 Repute me not among the ſort
of wicked and peruerſ:
That ſpeak right faire vnto their friends,
but think full ill in heart.
4 According to their handy-work,
as they deſerue indeed:
And after their inuentions
let them receiue their meed.
5 For they regard nothing Gods works,
his law, ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their ſeed
deſtroy for euermore.
6 To render thanks vnto the Lord,
how great a cauſe haue I,
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint,
that heard ſo willingly?
7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe:
My hope, my help, my hearts relief,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.
8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt:
The health and the ſalvation
of his elect by Chriſt.
9 Thy people and thine heritage
Lord bleſſe, guide and preſerue:
Increaſe them Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may neuer ſwerue.

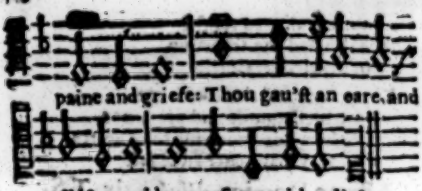
Afferte Domino, Pſal. xxix. T.S.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

GIue to the Lord ye Potentates,
ye Rulers of the world:
Giue ye all praiſe, honour and ſtrength
vnto the liuing Lord.
2 Giue glory to his holy Name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his Maieſty,
within his holy throne.
3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
euen as himſelfe doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and gouernes all the ſeas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is moſt mighty in effect,
and moſt magnificent.
5 The voice of God doth rend and breake
the cedar trees ſo long:
The Cedar trees of Libanon,
which are moſt high and ſtrong.
6 And makes them leap like as a Calf,
or els the Vnicorn:
Not onely trees but mountaines great,
whereon the trees are born.
7 His voice diuides the flames of fire,
and ſhakes the wilderneſſe:
8 It makes the deſert quake for feare,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the Hinds for feare to calue,
and makes the coverts plaine:
Then in his Temple euery man
his glory doth proclaime.
10 The Lord was ſet aboue the floude,
ruling the raging ſea:
So ſhall he reigne as Lord and King,
for euer and for aye.
11 The Lord will giue his people power,
in vertue to increaſe:
The Lord will bleſſe his choſen flock
with euerlaſting peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Pſal. xxx. I.H.





paine and griefe: Thou gau'ſt an eare, and

didſt prouide, to eaſe me with reliefe.

3 Of thy good will thou haſt cald back
my ſoule from hell to ſaue:
Thou didſt reuiue when ſtrength did lack,
and keptſt me from the graue.
4 Sing praiſe ye Saints that proue and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memory of his maieſty
reioyce with one accord.

5 For why? his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt, and ſlack againe:
But in his fauour and his grace
alwaies doth life remaine.
Though gripes of grief and pangs full ſore
ſhall lodge with vs all night:
The Lord to ioy ſhall vs reſtore,
before the day be light.

6 When I enioy'd the world at will,
thus would I boaſt and ſay:
Tuſh, I am ſure to feele none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
7 For thou O Lord of thy good grace
hadſt ſent me ſtrength and aid:
But when thou turn'ſt away thy face,
my mind was ſore diſmaid.

8 Wherefore againe yet did I cry
to thee O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply
and prayed both day and night.
9 What gaine is in my blood (ſaid I)
if death deſtroy my daies?
Doth duſt declare thy Maieſtie,
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

10 Wherefore my God ſome pitie take,
O Lord I thee deſire:
Do not this ſimple ſoule forſake,
of helpe I thee require.
11 Then didſt thou turn my grief and woe
into a chearfull voice:
The mourning weed thou took'ſt me fro,
and mad'ſt me to reioyce.
12 Wherefore my ſoule vnceſſantly
ſhall ſing vnto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God to thee will I
giue laud and thanks alwayes.

In te Domine. Pſal. xxxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing work me ſhame:
As thou art iuſt deliuer me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me O God, and that anon,
to help me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rock and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as ſtones thy ſtrength is tri'd,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy Names ſake be thou my guide,
and lead me in thy power.
4 Pluck thou my feet out of the ſnare,
which they for me haue laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands Lord I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folk as will not part
from things to be abhor'd:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy ioy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and knoweſt my ſoule full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand,
that would me ouer-charge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walk abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

9 Great griefe O Lord doth me aſſaile,
ſome pitie on me take:
Mine eyes wax dim, my ſight doth faile,
my wombe for woe doth ake.
10 My life is worn with griefe and paine,
my yeares in wo are paſt:
My ſtrength is gone, and through diſdaine
my bones corrupt and waſt.

11 Among my foes I am a ſcorne,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen borne,
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of mind,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they find,
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my mind did fray:
How they conſpir'd, and went about
to take my life away.
14 But Lord I truſt in thee for aid,
not to be ouer-trod:
For I confeſſe, and ſtill haue ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſeruant (Lord) expreſſe,
and ſhew thy ioyfull face:
And ſaue me Lord for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked beare the ſhame,
and into their graue fall.
18 O Lord make dumb their lips outright
which are addict to lies:
And cruelly with pride and ſpight
againſt the iuſt deuiſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore,
laid vp full ſafe for them
That feare and truſt in thee therefore,
before the ſonnes of men.

20 Thy preſence ſhall them fence and guide
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou ſhalt them hide
from all the ſtriſe of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace ſo farre:
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a towne of warre.
22 Thus did I ſay both day and night,
when I was ſore oppreſt:
Lo I was cleane caſt out of ſight,
yet heardſt thou my requeſt.

23 Ye Saints loue ye the Lord, I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he doth repay
according to their pride.
24 Be ſtrong and God will ſtay your heart,
be bold and haue a luſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your part,
ſith ye in him do truſt.

Beati quorum. Pſal. xxxij. T.S.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickednesſe
the Lord hath cleane remitted:
And he whoſe ſin and wickednesſe
is hid and alſo couered.
2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his ſin:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilſt that I kept cloſe my ſin
in ſilence and conſtraint:
My bones did weare and waſte away
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
ſo grieuous was and ſmart:
That all my bloud and humours moiſt
to drineſſe did conuert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my faults,
and all my ſinnes diſcouer:
Then thou O Lord didſt me forgiue,
and all my ſinnes paſſe ouer.
6 The humble man ſhall pray therefore,
and ſeek thee in due time:
So that the flouds of waters great
ſhall haue no power on him.

7 When trouble and aduerſity
do compaſſe me about:
Thou art my refuge and my ioy,
and thou doſt rid me out.
8 Come hither and I will thee teach,
how thou ſhalt walk aright:
I will thee guide as I my ſelfe
haue learn'd by prooſe and ſight.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant
as is the horſe and mule:
Whoſe mouth without a reine or bit
from harm thou canſt not rule.
10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrowes and griefs ſuſtaine:
But vnto him that truſts in God,
his goodneſſe ſhall remaine.

11 Be merry therefore in the Lord,
ye iuſt lift vp your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke reioyce.

Exultate iuſti. Pſal. xxxiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

YE righteous in the Lord reioyce,
it is a ſeemly ſight:
That vpright men with thankfull voice
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.
2 Praiſe ye the Lord with harp and ſong,
in Pſalmes and pleaſant things:
With Lute, and inſtrument among
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new,
with courage giue him praiſe:
4 For why? his word is euer true,
his works and all his wayes,
5 To iudgement, equity, and right
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone
the heauens all were wrought:
Their hoaſts and powers euery one
his breath to paſſe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered hath he
on heapes within the ſhore:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in a houſe of ſtore.

8 All men on earth both leaſt and moſt,
feare God and keep his law:
Ye that inhabit in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in awe.
9 What he commanded wrought it was
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will is brought to paſſe
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſels of the nations rude
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeat the multitude
of their deuice and thought.
11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they neuer ſlack nor ſwage:
The motions of his mind and will
take place in euery age.

The ſecond part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord
as God and guide is known:
Whom he doth chuſe of meere accord,
to take them as his own.
13 The Lord from heauen caſt his ſight,
on men mortall by birth:
14 Conſidering from his ſeat of might
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the ſame.
16 A King that truſteth in his hoaſt,
ſhall nought preuaile at length:
The man that of his might doth boaſt,
ſhall fall for all his ſtrength.

17 The troupes of horſemen eke ſhall fall,
their ſturdy ſteeds ſhall ſterue:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not preuaile,
the rider to preſerue.
18 But lo the eyes of God intend,
and watch to aid the iuſt:
With ſuch as feare him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.

19 That

19 That he of death and great diſtreſſe,
may ſet their ſoules from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in hunger them to feed.
20 Wherfore our ſoul doth whole depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay:
He is our ſhield vs to defend,
and driue all darts away.

21 Our ſoul in God hath ioy and game,
reioycing in his might:
For why? in his moſt holy Name
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodneſſe O Lord,
ſtill preſent with vs be:
As we alwaies with one accord,
do onely truſt in thee.

Benedicam Dom. Pſal. xxxiij. T.S.

Sing this as the 30. *Pſalme.*

I Will giue laud and honour both
vnto the Lord alwayes:
And eke my mouth for euermore
ſhall ſpeak vnto his praiſe.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord
in ſoule and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortifi'd
may heare and ſo reioyce.

3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie
with me the liuing Lord:
And let vs now exalt his Name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelfe beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me againe:
And me deliuer'd incontinent,
from all my feare and paine.

5 Who ſo they be that him behold,
ſhall ſee his light moſt cleare:
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to feare.
6 This ſilly wretch for ſome reliefe
vnto the Lord did ca'l:
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The Angell of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in euery place:
To ſaue all ſuch as feare the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſte and conſider well therefore,
that God is good and iuſt:
O hppy man that maketh him
his onely ſtay and truſt.

9 Feare ye the Lord ye holy ones,
aboue all earthly thing:
For they that feare the liuing Lord,
are ſure to lack nothing.
10 The Lions ſhall be hunger-bit,
and pin'd with famine much:
But as for them that feare the Lord,
no lack ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond part.

11 Come neare therefore my children deare,
and to my words giue eare:
I ſhall ye teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord ſhould feare.
12 Who is the man that would liue long
and lead a bleſſed life?
13 See thou refraine thy tongue and lips
from all deceit and ſtrife.

14 Turn back thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Inquire for peace and quietneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeed.
15 For why? the eyes of God aboue
vpon the iuſt are bent:
His eares likewiſe do heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frown & bend his browes
vpon the wicked traine:
And cuts away the memory
that ſhould of them remaine.
17 But when the iuſt do call and cry,
the Lord doth heare them ſo:
That out of paine and miſery
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kind and ſtraight at hand
to ſuch as be contrite.
He ſaues alſo the ſorrowfull,
the poore and meek in ſprite.
19 Full many be the miſeries,
that righteous men do ſuffer:
But out of all adueriities
the Lord doth them deliuer.

20 The Lord doth ſo preſerue and keep
their very bones alway:
That not ſo much as one of them
doth periſh or decay.
21 The ſin ſhall ſlay the wicked man,
which he himſelfe hath wrought:
And ſuch as hate the righteous man,
ſhall ſoone be brought to nought.

22 But they that feare the liuing Lord,
the Lord doth ſaue them ſound:
And who that put their truſt in him,
nothing ſhall them confound.

Iudica me Dom. Pſal. xxxv. I.H.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

LOrd plead my cauſe againſt my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part againſt all thoſe
that ſeek with me to fight.
2 Lay hand vpon the ſpeare and ſhield,
thy ſelfe in armour dreſſe:
Stand vp for me and fight the field,
to help me from diſtreſſe.

3 Gird on thy ſword, and ſtop the way,
mine enemies to withſtand:
That thou vnto my ſoule maiſt ſay,
lo I thy help at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Let them turn back and flie with ſhame,
that think to work me ill.

5 Let them diſperſe and flie abroad,
as wind doth driue the duſt:
And that the Angell of our God
their might away may thruſt.
6 Let all their wayes be void of light,
and ſlippery like to fall:
And ſend thine Angell with thy might,
to perſecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they haue
in ſecret ſet their grin:
And for no cauſe haue dig'd a caue
to take my ſoule therein.
8 When they think leaſt and haue no care,

O Lord deſtroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their own ſnare,
and in their miſchiefe fall.

9 And let my ſoule with heart and voice
in God haue ioy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may reioyce,
and in his ſauing health.
10 And then my bones ſhall ſpeak and ſay,
my parts ſhall all agree:
O Lord, though they do ſeem full gay,
what one is like to thee?

The ſecond part.

11 Thou doſt defend the weak from them
that are both ſtout and ſtrong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that ſpoile and do them wrong.
12 My cruell foes againſt me riſe,
to witneſſe things vntrue:
And to accuſe me they deuiſe,
of things I neuer knew.
13 Where I to them did owe good will,
they quit me with diſdaine:
That they ſhould pay my good with ill,
my ſoule doth ſore complaine.
14 When they were ſick I mourn'd therefore,
and clad my ſelfe in ſack:
With faſting I did faint full ſore,
to pray I was not ſlack.

15 As they had been my brethren deare,
I did my ſelfe behaue:
As one that maketh woefull cheare
about his mothers graue.
16 But they at my diſeaſe did ioy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abiect ſlaues at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full ſtout.
17 The belly-gods and ſtarueling traine
that all good things deride:
At me do grin with great diſdaine,
and pluck their mouthes aſide.
18 Lord when wilt thou amend this geare,
why doſt thou ſtay and pauſe?
O rid my ſoule, mine onely deare,
out of theſe Lions clawes.

19 And then will I giue thanks to thee,
before the Church alwaies:
And where moſt of the people be,
there will I ſhew thy praiſe.
20 Let not my foes preuaile on me,
which hate me for no faule:
Nor yet to wink or turn their eye,
that cauſleſſe me aſſaule.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they think or ſay,
their talk is all vntrue:
They ſtill conſult, and would betray
all thoſe that peace enſue.
22 With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they ſneere:
Well, well, ſay they, our eye doth ſee
the thing that we deſire.
23 But Lord, thou ſeeſt what waies they take,
ceaſe not my griefs to mend:
Be not farre off, nor me forſake,
as men that faile their friend.
24 Awake, ariſe, and ſtir abroad,
defend me in my right:
Reuenge my cauſe, my Lord, my God,
and aid me with thy might.
25 According to my righteouſneſſe,
my Lord God let me free:
And let them not their pride expreſſe,
nor triumph ouer me.
26 Let not their hearts reioyce and cry,
there, there, all goeth trim:
Nor giue them cauſe to ſay on high,
we haue our will on him.
27 Confound them with rebuke and ſhame,
that ioy when I do mourn:
And pay them home with ſpite and blame,
that brag at me with ſcorn.
28 Let them be glad and eke reioyce,
which loue mine vpright way:
And they all times with heart and voice,
ſhall praiſe the Lord, and ſay:
29 Great is the Lord and doth excell,
for why? he doth delight
To ſee his ſeruants proſper well,
that is his pleaſant ſight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply,
thy righteouſneſſe to praiſe:
Vnto the Lord my God will I
ſing laud and praiſe alwaies.

Dixit iniuſtus. Pſal. xxxvj. I.H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

THe wicked with his works vniuſt,
doth thus perſwade his heart:
That of the Lord he hath no truſt,
his feare is ſet apart.
2 Yet doth he ioy in his eſtate,
to walk as he began:
So long till he deſerue the hate
of God and eke of man.
3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught
which way he may do well.
4 When he ſhould ſleep then doth he muſe
his miſchiefs to fulfill:
No wicked waies doth he refuſe,
nor nothing that is ill.
5 But Lord thy goodneſſe doth aſcend
aboue the heauens hie,
So doth thy truth it ſelfe extend
vnto the cloudy ſkie.
6 Much more than hils ſo high and ſteep
thy iuſtice is expreſt:
Thy iudgements like to ſeas moſt deep,
thou ſau'ſt both man and beaſt.
7 Thy mercie is aboue all things,
O God it doth excell:
In truſt whereof as in thy wings,
the ſonnes of men ſhall dwell.
8 Within thy houſe they ſhall be fed,
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they ſhall be ſped,
and take thereof their fill.
9 For why? the well of life ſo pure
doth euer flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full ſure
the laſting light to ſee.
10 From ſuch as thee deſire to know,
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteouſneſſe declare and ſhew
to men of vpright heart.
11 Let not the proud on me preuaile,
O Lord of thy good grace:

Nor let the wicked me affaile,
to throw me out of place.
13 But they in their deuice ſhall fall,
that wicked works maintaine:
They ſhall be ouerthrown withall,
and neuer riſe againe.

Noli æmulari. Pſal.xxxvij.W.W.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

GRudge not to ſee the wicked men,
in wealth to flouriſh ſtill:
Nor yet enuy ſuch as to ill,
haue beene and ſet their will.
2 For as greene graſſe and flouriſhing herbes,
are cut and wither away:
So ſhall their great proſperity
ſoone paſſe, fade and decay.

3 Truſt thou therefore in God alone,
to do well giue thy mind:
So ſhalt thou haue the land as thine,
and there ſure food ſhalt find.
4 In God ſet all thy hearts delight,
and looke what thou wouldſt haue,
Or elſe canſt wiſh in all the world,
thou needſt it not to craue.

5 Caſt both thy ſelfe and thine affaires,
on God with perfect truſt:
And thou ſhalt ſee with patience,
the effect both ſure and iuſt.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name,
he will cleare as the light:
So that the Sun euen at noone dayes,
ſhall not ſhine halfe ſo bright.

7 Be ſtill therefore and ſtedfaſtly
on God ſee thou wait there:
Nor thinking for the proſperous ſtate
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off deſpite, enuy and hate,
at leaſt in any wiſe:
Their wicked works auoid and flie
and follow not their guiſe.

9 For euery wicked man will God
deſtroy both more and leſſe:
But ſuch as truſt in him are ſure
the land for to poſſeſſe.
10 Watch but a while and thou ſhalt ſee
no more the wicked traine:
No not ſo much as houſe or place
where once he did remaine.

The ſecond part.

11 But mercifull and humble men
enioy ſhall ſea and land:
In reſt and peace they ſhall reioyce.
for nought ſhall them withſtand.
12 The lewd men and malicious,
againſt the iuſt conſpire:
They gnaſh their teeth at him as men
which do his bane deſire.

13 But while the lewd men thus do think,
the Lord laughs them to ſcorne:
For why, he ſees the terme approch,
when they ſhall ſigh and mourne.
14 The wicked haue their ſwords out-drawn,
their bow bent haue they:
To ouerthrow and kill the poore,
as they the right way went.

15 But the ſame ſword ſhall pierce their heart,
which was to kill the iuſt:
Likewiſe the bow ſhall breake to ſhiuers
wherein they put their truſt.
16 Doubtleſſe the iuſt mans poore eſtate
is better a great deale more:
Then all theſe lewd and wicked mens
rich pompe and heaped ſtore.

17 For be their power neuer ſo ſtrong,
God will it ouerthrow:
Where contrary he doth preſerue
the humble men and low.
18 He ſees by his great prouidence,
the good mens trade and way:
And will giue them inheritance,
which neuer ſhall decay.

19 They ſhall not be diſcouraged,
when ſome are hard beſtead:
When other ſhall be hungerbit,
they ſhall be clad and fed.
20 For whoſoeuer wicked is,
and enemy to the Lord:
Shall quaile yea melt euen as lambs graſſe,
or ſmoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borrowes much,
and neuer payes againe:
Whereas the iuſt by liberall gifts,
makes many glad and faine.
22 For they whom God doth bleſſe ſhall haue
the land for heritage:
And they whom he doth curſe likewiſe
ſhall periſh in his rage.

23 The Lord the iuſt mans wayes doth guide,
and giues him good ſucceſſe:
To euery thing he takes in hand,
he ſendeth good addreſſe.
24 Though that he faile yet is he ſure,
not vtterly to quaile:
Becauſe the Lord puts out his hand,
at need and doth not faile.

25 I haue beene yong and now am old,
yet did I neuer ſee
The iuſt man leſt nor yet his ſeed,
to beg for miſery.
26 But giues alwayes moſt liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and poſterity
receiue of God their meed.

27 Flie vice therefore and wickedneſſe,
and vertue do embrace:
So ſhall God graunt thee long to haue
on earth a dwelling place.
28 For God ſo loueth equity,
and ſhewes to his ſuch grace:
That he preſerueth them alway,
but ſtroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit ſhall the land:
Hauing as Lords all things therein
in their owne power and hand.
30 The iuſt mans mouth doth euer ſpeak
of matters wiſe and hie:
His tongue doth talke to edifie,
with truth and equity.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth ſtill abide:
So that where euer he goes or walks,
his foot can neuer ſlide.
32 The wicked like a rauening wolfe,
the iuſt man doth beſet:

yall means ſeeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

35 Though he ſhould fall into his hands,
yet God would ſuccour ſend:
Though men againſt him ſentence giue,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keep his way,
he ſhall preſerue thee then
The earth to rule, and thou ſhalt ſee
deſtroid theſe wicked men.

35 The wicked haue I ſeen moſt ſtrong,
and plac'd in high degree:
Flourithing in all wealth and ſtore,
as doth the Lawrell tree.
36 But ſuddenly he paſt away,
and lo he was quite gone:
Then I him ſought, but could not find
the place where dwelt ſuch one.

37 Mark and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increaſe:
For the iuſt man ſhall haue at length
great ioy with reſt and peace.
38 As for tranſgreſſors, wo to them,
deſtroid they ſhall all be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich poſterity.

39 But the ſaluation of the iuſt
doth come from God aboue:
Who in their trouble ſends them aid
of his meere grace and loue.
40 God doth them help, ſaue and deliuer
from lewd men and vniuſt:
And ſtill will ſaue them whilſt that they
in him do put their truſt.

Domine ne. Pſal. xxxviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

PVt me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy prouoked ire:
Ne in thy heauy wrath, O Lord,
correct me I deſire.
2 Thine arrowes do ſtick faſt in me,
thy hand doth preſſe me ſore:
And in my fleſh no health at all
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reaſon of
the wrath that I am in:
Nor any reſt is in my bones,
by reaſon of my ſin.
4 For lo, my wicked doings (Lord)
aboue my head are gone:
A greater load than I can beare,
they lie me ſore vpon.

5 My wounds ſtink and are feſtred ſo,
as lothſome is to ſee:
Which all through mine own fooliſhneſſe
betideth vnto me.
6 And I in carefull wiſe am brought
in trouble and diſtreſſe:
That I go wailing all the day
in dolefull heauineſſe.

7 My loynes are fill'd with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am and broken ſore,
I roare for griefe of heart.
9 Thou know'ſt (Lord) my deſire, my groues
are open in thy ſight.
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength doth faile,
mine eyes haue loſt their light.

11 My louers and my wonted friends
ſtand looking on my wo:
And [illegible]y kinſmen farre away
[illegible]e departed fro.
12 They that did ſeek my life, laid ſnares,
and they that ſought the way
To do me hurt, ſpake lies, and thought
on miſchiefe all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deafe man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe, that opens not
his mouth to ſpeak withall.
15 For all my confidence O Lord
is wholly ſet on thee:
O Lord thou Lord that art my God,
thou ſhalt giue eare to me.

16 This did I craue, that they my foes
triumph not ouer me:
For when my foot did ſlip, then they
did ioy my fall to ſee.
17 And truly I poore wretch am ſet
in place, a wofull wight:
And eke my grieuous heauineſſe
is euer in my ſight.

18 For while that I my wickedneſſe
in humble wiſe confeſſe:
And while I for my ſinfull deeds
my ſorrowes do expreſſe:
19 My foes do ſtill remaine aliue,
and mighty are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They ſtand againſt me that my good
with euil do repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things
I do enſue alway.
21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God,
be thou not far away:
22 Haſt me to help, my Lord, my God,
my ſafety and my ſtay.

Dixi, cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix. I.H.

Sing this as the 31. Pſalme.

I Said I will look to my wayes,
for feare I ſhould go wrong:
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keep faſt
my mouth with force and might:
Not once to whiſper all the while
the wicked are in ſight.

3 I held my tongue, and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea from good talk I did refraine,
but ſore againſt my will.
4 My heart waxt hot within my breſt,
with muſing, thought, and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtirre the fire,
at laſt theſe words burſt out.

5 Lord number out my life and dayes,
which yet I haue not paſt:
So that I may be certifi'd,
how long my life ſhall laſt.
6 Lord thou haſt pointed out my life,
in length much like a ſpan:
Mine age is nothing vnto thee,
ſo vaine is euery man.

7 Man walketh like a shade, and doth
in vaine himselfe annoy:
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who shall the same enioy.
8 Now Lord sith things this wise do fra[illegible]
what help do I desire?
Of truth my help doth hang on thee,
I nothing els require.

The second part.

9 From all the sinnes that I haue done,
Lord quit me out of hand:
And make me not a scorne to fooles
that nothing vnderstand.
10 I was as dumbe, and to complaine
no trouble might me moue,
Because I knew it was thy work:
my patience for to proue.
11 Lord take from me thy scourge and plague,
I can them not withstand:
I faint and pine away for feare
of thy most heauy hand.
12 When thou for sin dost man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wan:
As doth a cloth that moths haue fret,
so vaine a thing is man.

13 Lord heare my suit, and giue good heed
regard my teares that fall:
I sojourne like a stranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O spare a little, giue me space,
my strength for to restore:
Before I go away from hence,
and shall be seen no more.

Expectans expectaui. Psal.xl. I H.

Sing this as the 13. Psalme.

I Waited long and sought the Lord,
and patiently did beare:
At length to me he did accord,
my voice and cry to heare.
2 He pluck'd me from the lake so deep,
out of the mire and clay:
And on a rock he set my feet,
and he did gurde my way.

3 To me he taught a Psalme of praise,
which I must shew abroad:
And sing new songs of thanks alwaies
vnto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folk these things shall see
as people much afraid:
Then they vnto the Lord will flee,
and trust vpon his aid.

5 O blest is he whose hope and heart
doth in the Lord remaine:
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor such as lie and faine.
6 For Lord my God thy wondrous deeds
in greatnesse far do passe:
Thy fauour towards vs exceeds
all things that euer was.

7 When I intend and do deuise
thy works abroad to show:
To such a reckning they do rise,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt offrings thou delightst not in,
I know thy whole desire:
With sacrifice to purge his sin,
thou dost no man require.
9 Meat-offrings and fat beefe,
thou wouldst not haue at all:
But thou (O Lord) hast open made
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then said I, behold and look,
I come a meane to be:
For in the volume of thy book
thus it is said of me.

11 That I (O Lord) should do thy mind,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I find,
fast placed there to dwell.
12 Thy iustice and thy righteousnesse
in great resorts I tell:
Behold my tongue no time doth cease,
O Lord thou know'st full well.

The second part.

13 I haue not hid within my breast
thy goodnesse as by stealth:
But I declare and haue expresst
thy truth and saning health.
14 I kept not close thy louing mind,
that no man should it know:
The truth that in thy truth I find,
to all the Church I show.

15 Thy tender mercy (Lord) from me
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy loue and verity
preserue me still for aye.
16 For I with mischiefs many a one
am sore beset about:
My sinnes increase, and so come on,
I cannot spie them out.

17 For why? in number they exceed
the haires vpon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almost dead.
18 With speed send help and set me free,
O Lord, I thee require:
Make haste with aid to succour me,
O Lord at my desire.

19 Let them sustaine rebuke and shame,
that seek my soule to spill:
Drive back my foes, and them defame,
that wish and would me ill.
20 For their ill feats do them descrie,
that would deface my name:
Alwaies at me they rail and cry,
fie on him, fie for shame.

21 Let them in thee haue ioy and weale
that seek to thee alwaies:
That those that loue thy saning health,
may say, to God be praise.
22 But as for me, I am but poore,
oppresst, and brought full low:
Yet thou O Lord wilt me restore
to health full well I know.

23 For why? thou art my hope and trust,
my refuge, help, and stay:
Wherefore my God, as thou art iust,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal.xlj. T. S.

Sing this as the 30. Psalme.

THe man is blest that carefull is,
the needy to consider:
For in the season perillous,
the Lord will him deliuer.
2 The Lord will make him safe and sound
and happy in the land;

And he will not deliuer him
into his enemies hand.

And in his bed when he lies ſick,
the Lord will him reſtore:
And thou O Lord wilt turn to health
his ſickneſſe and his ſore.
4 Then in my ſickneſſe thus ſaid I,
haue mercy Lord on me:
And heal my ſoul, which is full wo,
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wiſh'd me ill in heart,
and thus of me did ſay:
When ſhall he die, that all his name
may vaniſh quite away?
6 And when they come to viſit me,
they ask if I do well:
But in their hearts miſchief they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips, and whiſper ſo,
as though they would me charm:
And caſt their fetches how to trap
me with ſome deadly harm.
8 Some grieuous ſin hath brought him to
this ſickneſſe, ſay they plaine:
He is ſo low, that without doubt
riſe can he not againe.

9 The man alſo that I did truſt,
with me did vſe deceit:
Who at my table eat my bread,
the ſame for me laid wait.
10 Haue mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preſerued:
That I may render vnto them
the things they haue deſerued.

11 By this I know aſſuredly
to be belou'd of thee:
When that mine enemies haue no cauſe
to triumph ouer me.
12 But in my right thou haſt me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy preſence place aſſign'd
where I ſhall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be praiſed euermore:
Euen ſo be it (Lord) will I ſay,
euen ſo be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Pſal. xlij. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

LIke as the Hart doth breathe and bray,
the well-ſprings to obtaine:
So doth my ſoule deſire alway,
with thee Lord to remaine.
2 My ſoule doth thirſt, and would draw neare
the liuing God of might:
Oh when ſhall I come and appeare
in preſence of his ſight?

3 The teares all times are my repaſt,
which from mine eyes do ſlide:
When wicked men cry out ſo faſt,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas what griefe is it to thinke
what freedome once I had?
Therefore my ſoul, as at pits brink
moſt heauy is and ſad.

When I did march in good array
furniſhed with my traine:
Into the Temple was our way,
with ſongs and hearts moſt faine.
5 My ſoule, why art thou ſad alwaies,
and fretſt thus in my breaſt?
Truſt ſtill in God, for him to praiſe,
I hold it euer beſt.

By him I haue ſuccour at need,
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God, which with all ſpeed
will haſte to ſend reliefe.
6 And thus my ſoul within me Lord,
doth faint to think vpon
The land of Iordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

The ſecond part.

7 One griefe another in doth call,
as clouds burſt out their voice:
The flouds of euill that do fall,
run ouer me with noiſe.
8 Yet I by day felt his goodneſſe,
and help at all aſſaies:
Likewiſe by night I did not ceaſe
the liuing God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded thus to ſay
to him with pure pretence:
O Lord, thou art my guide and ſtay,
my rock, and ſure defence.
Why do I then in penſiueneſſe,
hanging the head thus walk?
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe,
and vexe me with their talk.

10 For why? they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhord:
When they cry out with ſtubborn hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So ſoon why doſt thou faint and quaile,
my ſoul with paine oppreſt?
With thoughts why doſt thy ſelfe aſſaile,
ſo ſore within my breaſt?

12 Truſt in the Lord thy God alwaies,
and thou the time ſhalt ſee
To giue him thanks with laud and praiſe,
for health reſtor'd to thee.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

Sing this as the 30 Pſalme.
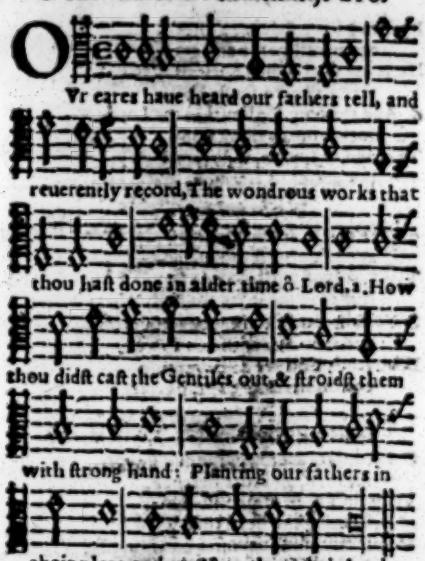
IVdge and reuenge my cauſe O Lord,
from them that euill be:
From wicked and deceitfull men,
O Lord deliuer me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God,
why putſt thou me thee fro?
And why walk I ſo heauily,
oppreſſed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light, and eke thy truth,
and lead me with thy grace:
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go
of God my ioy and cheare:
And on my harp giue thanks to thee,
O God my God moſt deare.

5 Why art thou then ſo ſad my ſoule,
and fretſt thus in my breſt?
Still truſt in God, for him to praiſe,
I hold it alwaies beſt.
6 By him I haue deliuerance
againſt all paine and griefe;

He is my God which doth alwaies
at need ſend me reliefe.

Deus auribus. Pſal.xliiij. T. S.



3 They conquered not by ſword nor ſtrength
the land of thy beheſt:
But by thy hand, thy arm, and grace,
becauſe thou lou'dſt them beſt.
4 Thou art my King, O God, that help
Iacob in ſundry wiſe:
5 Led with thy power, we threw down ſuch
as did againſt vs riſe.

6 I truſted not in bow nor ſword,
they could not ſaue me ſound:
7 Thou keptſt vs from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy Name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoaſt,
but leaueſt vs to ſhame.

10 Thou mad'ſt vs flie before our foes,
and ſo were oner-trodt
Our enemies rob'd and ſpoil'd our goods,
when we were ſperſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt vs giuen to our foes,
as ſheep for to be ſlaine:
Amongſt the heathen euery where
ſcattred we do remaine:
12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaues,
and as a thing of nought:
For proſit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gaine at all was ſought,
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of vs a langhing ſtock:
And thoſe that round about vs dwell,
at vs do grin and mock.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerue for none other vſe,
but for a common talk:
They mock, they ſcorn, they nod their heads,
where ere they go or walk.
15 I am aſham'd continually
to heare theſe wicked men?
Yea ſo I bluſh, that all my face
with red is couered then.
16 For why? we heare ſuch ſlandrous words,
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forget not thee,
nor yet thy couenant brake:
18 We turn not back our hearts from thee,
nor yet thy paths forſake.
19 Yet thou haſt trod vs down to duſt,
where dens of dragons be:
And couered vs with ſhade of death,
and great aduerſity.
20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and help of Idols ſought:
21 Would not God then haue try'd this out,
for he doth know our thought?
22 Nay, nay, for thy Names ſake O Lord
alwaies are we ſlaine thus:
As ſheep vnto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deale with vs.
23 Vp Lord, why ſleepeſt thou? awake,
and leaue vs not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doſt forget our thrall?
25 For down to duſt our ſoule is brought,
and we now at laſt caſt:
Our belly like as it were glu'd,
vnto the ground cleanes faſt.
26 Riſe vp therefore for our defence,
and help vs (Lord) at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe,
to reſcue vs with ſpeed.

Eructauit cor meum. Pſal. xlv. I.13.

Sing this as the 15 Pſalme.

MY heart doth take in hand,
ſome godly ſong to ſing:
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein,
pertaineth to the King.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quick,
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any Scribe,
that vſeth faſt to write.

3 O faireſt of all men,
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts,
for euer to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O Prince of might elect:
With honour, glory, and renowne,
thy perſon pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly ſpeed,
with meekneſſe, truth, and right:
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct,
in works of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrowes ſharp and keen
their hearts ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folk ſhall fall and kneel to thee,
yea all thy foes O King.

7 Thy royall ſeat O Lord,
for euer ſhall remaine:
Becauſe the Scepter of thy Realme
doth righteouſneſſe maintaine.
8 Becauſe thou lou'ſt the right,
and doſt the ill deteſt:

God euen thy God hath anointed thee
with ioy aboue the rest.
9 With myrrhe and fauours sweet
thy clothes are all bespread:
When thou dost from thy pallace palle,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich array:
At thy right hand the Queene doth stand
in gold and garments gay.

The second part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
incline and giue good eare:
Thou must forget thy kindred all,
and fathers house most deare.
12 Then shall the King desire
thy beauty faire and cleare:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou must worship him.
13 The daughters then of Tyre
with gifts shall seek to see:
And all the wealthy of the land
shall make their suit to thee.
14 The daughter of the King
is glorious to behold:
Within her closet she doth sit
all deckt in beaten gold.
15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleasant thing:
With Virgins faire on her to wait,
she commeth to the King.
16 Thus are they brought with ioy,
and mirth on euery side:
Into the pallace of the King,
and there they do abide.
17 Instead of parents left,
(O Queene the case so stands)
Thou shalt haue sonnes whom thou maist set
as Princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy Name,
all ages shall record:
The people shall giue thanks to thee,
for euermore O Lord.

Deus noster. Psal. xlvj. I.H.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

THe Lord is our defence and aid,
the strength whereby we stand:
When we with woe are much dismaid,
he is our help at hand.
2 Though th'earth remoue we will not feare,
though hils be throwne and sunke
Be thrust and hurled here and there,
within the sea so deepe.
3 No though the waues do rage so sore,
that all the banks it spils:
And though it ouerflow the shore,
and beat down mighty mils.
4 For one faire flood doth send abroad
his pleasant streames apace:
To fresh the City of our God,
and wash his holy place.
5 In midst of her the Lord doth dwell,
she can no whit decay:
All things against her that rebell,
the Lord will trie by day.
6 The heathen folk the kingdomes feare,
the people make a noise;
The earth doth melt, and not appeare,
when God puts forth his voice.
7 The Lord of hosts doth take our part,
to vs he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Iacobs God doth lie.
8 Come hearke and see with mind and thought,
the working of our God:
What wonders he himselfe hath wrought
in all the world abroad.
9 By him all wars are husht and gone,
which countries did conspire:
Their bowes he brake, and speares each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leaue off therefore (saith he) and know
I am a God most stout:
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.
11 The Lord of hosts doth vs defend,
he is our strength and power:
On Iacobs God we do depend,
and on his might and power.

Omnes gentes. Psal. xlvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 46. Psalme.

YE people all with one accord,
clap hands and reioyce:
Be glad and sing vnto the Lord,
with sweet and pleasant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mighty King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.
3 The people shall be make to be
vnto our bondage thrall:
And vnderneath our feet he shall
the nations make to fall.
4 For vs the heritage he chose,
which he doth loue alone:
The flourishing worship of Iacob,
his well beloued one.
5 Our God ascended vp on high,
with ioy and pleasant noise:
The Lord goes vp aboue the skie,
with trumpets shrill voice.
6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise,
sing praises to our King:
7 For God is King of all the earth,
all skilfull praises sing.
8 God on the heathen reignes, and sits
vpon his holy throne:
The Princes of the people haue
them ioyned euery one
9 To Abrahams people, for our God
which is exalted hie,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. xlviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 21. Psalme.

GReat is the Lord, and with great praise
to be aduanced still:
Within the City of our God,
vpon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion it a pleasant place,
it gladdeth all the land;

The City of the mighty King
on her North side doth stand.

2 Within the pallaces thereof
God is a refuge known:
For loe the Kings are gathered and
together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred, and they were
Astonisht much and suddenly
were driuen back with feare.

5 Great terrour there on them did fall,
for very wo they cry,
As doth a woman when she shall
go trauell by and by.
6 As thou with Eastern wind the ships
vpon the sea dost breake:
So they were affraid, and euen as
we heard our fathers speake.

7 So in the City of the Lord,
we saw it was told:
Yea in the City which our God,
for euer will vphold.
8 O Lord we wait and do attend
on thy good help and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy Name
for euer is thy praise:
And thy right hand O Lord is full
of righteousnesse alwaies.
10 Let for thy iudgements sake Mount
fulfilled be with ioyes
And eke of Iuda grant O Lord,
the daughters to reioyce.

11 Go walk about all Sion hill,
yea round about the wall,
And tell the towers that therupon
are builded on a row:
12 And mark ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers three,
That ye may tell thereof to them
that after shall be here.

13 For this God is our God, our God
for euermore is he:
Yea and vnto the death he will
our guider shall be.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. xlix. I.H.

Sing this at the 43. Psalme.

All people hearken and giue eare
to that that I shall tell:
2 Both high and low, both rich and poore
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why? my mouth shall make discourse
of many things right wise:
In vnderstanding shall my heart
his study exercise,

4 I will incline mine eares to know
the parable so dark:
And open all my doubtfull speech
in meeter on my harp.
5 Why should I feare affliction,
or any carefull toile:
Or els my foes which at my heeles
are prest my life to spoile,

6 For as for such as riches haue,
wherein their trust is most:
And they which of their treasures great,
themselues do brag and boast.
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeem:
Or that can giue a price to God,
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attaine:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in graue remaine.
9 They see wise men as well as fooles,
subiect vnto deaths bands:
And being dead, strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses faire,
and so determine sure,
To make their name right great on earth,
for euer to endure.
11 Yet shall no man alwaies enioy
high honour, wealth, and rest:
12 But shall at length taste of death the cup,
as well as the brute beast.

The second part.

13 And though they say their foolish thoughts
to be most lewd and vaine:
Their children yet approue their talk,
and in like sin remaine.
14 As sheep into the fold are brought,
so shall they into grave:
Death shall them eat, and in that day
the iust shall Lord it haue.

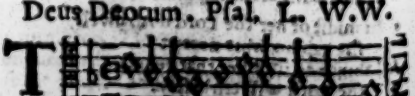
Their image and their royall port
shall fade and quite decay:
When as from house to pit they passe,
with wo and weale away.
15 But God will surely preserue me
from death and endlesse paine:
Because he will of his good grace,
my soule receiue againe.

16 If any man wax wondrous rich,
feare not I say therefore:
Although the glory of his house
increaseth more and more.
17 For when he dies, of all these things
nothing shall he receiue:
His glory will not follow him,
his pomp will take her leaue.

18 Yet in this life he takes himself
the happiest vnder Sun:
And others likewise flatter him,
saying all is well done.
19 And presuppose his life is long
as did his fathers old:
Yet must he needs at length giue place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

20 Thus man to honour God hath brought,
yet doth he not consider:
But like brute beasts so doth he liue,
which turn to dust and powder.
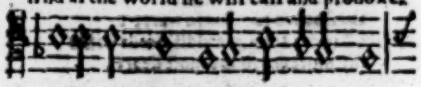
Deus Deorum. Psal. L. W.W.
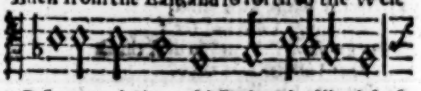


The mighty God, th'Eternall hath thus spoke
And



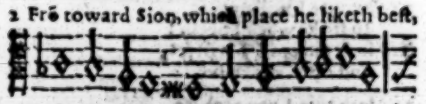
And al the world he will call and prouoke.
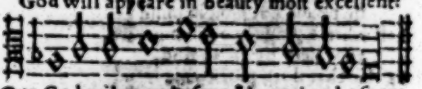


Euen from the Eaſt, and ſo forth to the Weſt.



2 Frō toward Sion, which place he liketh beſt,



God will appeare in beauty moſt excellent:



Our God wil come before long time be ſpent.

3 Deuouring fire
ſhall go before his face:
A great tempeſt
ſhall round about him trace.
4 Then ſhall he call
the earth and heauens bright,
To iudge his folk
with equity and right.
5 Saying gather,
and now my Saints aſſemble:
My pact they keep,
their gifts do not diſſemble.
6 The heauens ſhall
declare his righteouſneſſe:
For God is Iudge
of all things more and leſſe.
7 Heare my people,
for I will now reueal:
Liſt Iſrael,
I will thee nought conceal:
8 Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee,
For giuing not
all manner offrings to me.
9 I haue no need
to take of thee at all,
Goats of thy fold,
or Calf out of thy ſtall:
10 For all the beaſts
are mine within the woods:
On thouſand hils
cattell are mine own goods.
11 I know for mine
all birds that are on mountaines:
All beaſts are mine
which haunt the fields & fountaines.
12 Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell,
For all is mine,
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eat I the fleſh
of great Buls or Bullocks?
Or drink the blood
of Goats, and of the flocks?
14 Offer to God
praiſe and hearty thankſgiuing:
And pay thy vowes
vnto God euer-liuing.
15 Call vpon me
when troubled thou ſhalt be:
Then will I help,
and thou ſhalt honour me.
16 To the wicked
thus ſaith th' Eternall God:
Why doſt thou preach
my lawes and heſts abroad:
17 Seeing thou haſt
them with thy mouth abuſed,
And hateſt to be
by diſcipline reformed.
My words I ſay,
thou doſt reiect and hate.
18 If that thou ſee
a theefe, as with thy mate,
Thou run'ſt with him,
and ſo your prey do ſeek,
And art all one
with bawds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giu'ſt thy ſelf
to backbite and to ſlander,
And how thy tongue
deceiues, it is a wonder.
20 Thou ſitteſt muſing,
thy brother how to blame:
And how to put
thy mothers ſonne to ſhame.
21 Theſe things thou didſt,
and whilſt I held my tongue,
Thou didſt me iudge,
becauſe I ſtaid ſo long,
Like to thy ſelfe,
yet though I kept long ſilence,
Once ſhalt thou feel
of thy wrongs iuſt recompence.
22 Conſider this,
ye that forget the Lord,
And feare not when
he threatneth with his word:
Leſt without help
I ſpoile you as a prey.
23 But he that thanks
offereth, praiſeth me aye,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods ſauing health to embrace.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

THe God of Gods, the Lord,
hath cal'd the earth by name:
From whence the Sun doth riſe, vnto
the ſetting of the ſame.
2 From Sion his faire place,
his glory bright and cleare:
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.
3 Our God ſhall come in haſte,
to ſpeak he ſhall not doubt:
Before him ſhall the fier waſte,
and tempeſt round about.
4 The heauens from on hie,
the earth below likewiſe:
He will call forth to iudge and trie,
his folk he doth deuiſe.

5 Bring forth my Saints ſaith he,
my faithfull flock ſo deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to loue and feare.
6 And when theſe things are tride,
the heauens ſhall record,
That God is iuſt, and all muſt bide
the iudgement of the Lord.

7 My people O giue heed,
Iſrael to thee I cry:
I am thy God, thy help at need,
thou canſt it not deny.
8 I do not ſay to thee,
thy ſacrifice is lack:
Thou offereſt daily vnto me
much more than I do lack.

9 Think'ſt thou that I do need
thy cattell young or old?
Or els ſo much delight to feed
on Goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay, all the beaſts are mine,
in woods that eat their fill:
And thouſands more of neat and kine,
that run wild on the hils.

The ſecond part.

11 The birds that build on hie,
in hils and out of ſight:
And beaſts that in the fields do lie,
are ſubiect to my might.
12 Then though I hungred ſore,
what need I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great ſtore,
and all therein is mine?

13 To Bulls fleſh haue I mind,
to eat it doſt thou think?
Or ſuch a ſweetneſſe do I find,
the bloud of Goats to drink?
14 Giue to the Lord his praiſe,
with thanks to him apply:
And ſee thou pay thy vowes alwaies
vnto the God moſt hie.

15 Then ſeek and call to me,
when ought would work thee blame:
And I will ſure deliuer thee,
that thou maiſt praiſe my Name.
16 But to the wicked traine,
which talk of God each day:
And yet their works are foul and vaine,
to them the Lord will ſay.

17 With what face dareſt thou
my word once ſpeak or name?
Why doth thy talk my law allow?
thy deeds deny the ſame.
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art ſo ſlack:
My word the which thou doſt pretend,
is caſt behind thy back.

The third part.
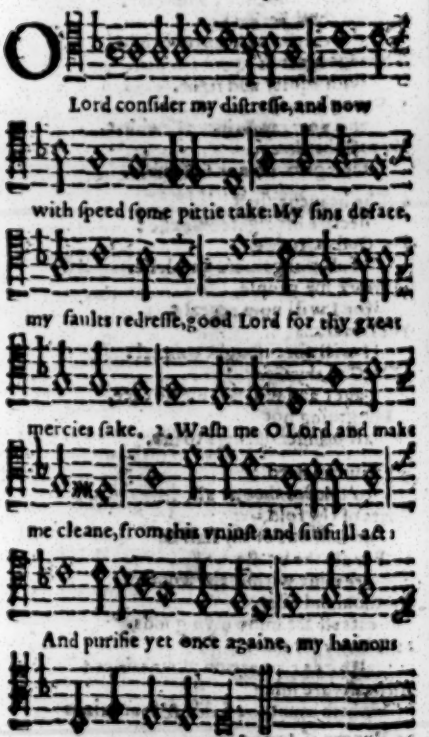
19 When thou a thief doſt ſee,
by theft to liue in wealth:
With him thou runſt, and doſt agree
likewiſe to thriue by ſtealth.
20 When thou doſt them behold,
that wiues and maids defile:
Thou lik'ſt it well, and waxeſt bold,
to vſe that life moſt vile.

21 Thy lips thou doſt apply,
to ſlander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and ſtill doſt vſe the ſame.
22 Thou ſtudieſt to reuile
thy friends to thee ſo neare:
With ſlander thou wouldſt needs defile
thy mothers ſonne moſt deare.

23 Hereat while I do wink,
as though I did not ſee:
Thou gooſt on ſtill, and ſo doſt think
that I am like to thee.
24 But ſure I will not let
to ſtrike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will ſet,
and open all thy ſin.

25 Mark this I you require,
that haue not God in mind:
Leſt when I plague you in mine ire,
your help be far to find.
26 He that doth giue to me
the ſacrifice of praiſe,
Doth pleaſe me well, and he ſhall ſee
to walk in godly waies.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lj. W.W.



3 Remorſe and ſorrow do conſtraine
me to acknowledge mine exceſſe:
My ſinne alas doth ſtill remaine
before my face without releaſe.
4 For thee alone I haue offended,
committing euill in thy ſight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy iudgements iuſt and right.

5 It is too manifest alas,
that first I was conceiu'd in sinne,
Yea of my mother so borne was,
and yet vile wretch remaine therein.
6 Also behold Lord thou dost loue
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wisdome from aboue,
thou hast reuealed me to conuert.

7 If thou with hyssop purge this blot,
I shall be cleaner then the glasse:
And if thou wash away my spot,
the snow in whitenesse shall I passe.
8 Therefore O Lord such ioy me send,
that inwardly I may find grace:
And that my strength may now amend,
which thou hast swag'd for my trespasse.

9 Turne back thy face and frowning ire,
for I haue felt enough thy hand:
And purge my sinnes I thee desire,
which do in number passe the sand.
10 Make new my heart within my brest,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy constant Spirit in me let rest,
which may these raging enemies kill.

The second part.

11 Cast me not Lord out from thy face,
but speedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy spirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Restore me to those ioyes againe,
which I was wont in thee to find:
And let me thy free spirit retaine,
which vnto thee may stir my mind.

13 Thus when I shall thy mercies know,
I shall instruct others therein:
And men that are like wise brought low,
by mine example shall flie sin.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgiue me this my bloudy vice:
My heart and tongue shall then accord
to sing thy mercies and iustice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue vntie,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth shall testifie
thy wondrous works & praise alway.
16 And as for outward sacrifice,
I would haue offered many a one:
But thou esteem'st them of no price,
and therin pleasure tak'st thou none

17 The heauy heart, the mind oppresst,
O Lord thou neuer dost reiect:
And to speak truth it is the best,
and of all sacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord vnto Sion turne thy face,
powre out thy mercies on thy hill:
And on Ierusalem thy grace,
build vp the wals and loue it still.
19 Thou shalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteousnesse I say:
Yea calues and many other things
vpon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the same by I.H.

Sung also in the Lamentations.

HAue mercy on me Lord after,
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my sinnes deface.
2 Yea wash me more from mine offence,
and cleanse me from my sinne:
For I do know my faults, and still
my sinne is in mine eyne.

3 Against thee, thee alone I haue
offended in this case:
And euill haue I done before
the presence of thy face.
4 That in the things that thou hast doue,
vpright thou maist be tri'd:
And eke in iudging that the doome
may passe vpon thy side.

5 Behold in wickednesse my kind,
and sinne I did receiue:
And lo my sinfull mother eke
in sinne did me conceiue.
6 But lo the truth in inward parts
is pleasant vnto thee:
And secrets of thy wisdome thou
reuealed hast to me.

7 With hyssop Lord besprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed so:
Yea wash thou me, and so I shall
be whiter then the snow.
8 Of ioy and gladnesse make thou me
to heare the pleasant voice:
That so the bruised bones which thou
hast broken may reioyce.

9 From the beholding of my sinnes
Lord turne away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickednesse
do vtterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
vnspotted in thy sight:
And eke within my bowels Lord,
renew a stable spirit.

11 Ne cast me from thy sight, nor take
thy holy spirit away:
The comfort of thy sauing health
giue me againe I pray.
12 With thy free spirit establish me,
and I will teach therefore,
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked shall
be turned to thy lore.

The second part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliuer me:
That praises of thy righteousnesse
my tongue may sing to thee.
14 My lips that yet fast closed be,
do thou O Lord vnclose:
The praises of thy Maiestie
my mouth shall so disclose.

15 I would haue offered sacrifice,
if that had pleased thee:
But pleased with burnt offerings
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled spirit is sacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart,
God thou wilt not despise.

17 In thy good will deale gently Lord,
to Sion, and withall

Grant that of thy Ieruſalem,
vpreard may be the wall.
18 Burnt offerings, gifts, and ſacrifice
of iuſtice in that day
Thou ſhalt accept, and calues they ſhall
vpon thine altar lay.

Quid gloriaris? Pſal. Lij. I. H.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

WHy doſt thou tyrant boaſt abroad,
thy wicked works to praiſe?
Doſt thou not know there is a God
whoſe mercies laſt alwayes?
2 Why doth thy mind yet ſtill deuiſe
ſuch wicked wiles to warp?
Thy tongue vntrue in forging lies,
is like a razor ſharp.

3 On miſchief why ſetſt thou thy mind,
and wilt not walk vpright?
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to find,
than bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchief, bloud and wrong:
Thy lips haue learn'd the flattering ſtile,
O falſe deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore ſhall God for aye confound,
and pluck thee from thy place:
Thy ſeed root out from off the ground,
and ſo ſhall thee deface.
6 The iuſt when they behold thy fall,
with feare will praiſe the Lord:
And in reproach of thee withall,
cry out with one accord.

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his God did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſenſe.
8 But I as Oliue freſh and green,
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroade
For why? my truſt all times hath been
vpon the liuing God.

9 For this therefore will I giue praiſe
to thee with heart and voice:
I will ſet forth thy Name alwaies,
wherein thy Saints reioyce.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. Liij. T.S.

Sing this as the 46. Pſalme.

THe fooliſh man in that which he
within his heart hath ſaid:
That there is any God at all,
hath vtterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they alſo
a hainous work haue wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord look'd down on ſonnes of men,
from heauen all abroad:
To ſee if any were that would
be wiſe and ſeek for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know
that they do feed vpon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
6 Euen there they were afraid and ſtood
with trembling all diſmaid:
Whereas there was no cauſe at all,
why they ſhould be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee beſieg'd
hath ſcattered all abroad:
Thou haſt confounded them, for they
reiected are of God.
8 O Lord giue thou thy people health,
and thou O Lord fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill?

9 When God his people ſhall reſtore,
that erſt were captiue lad:
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. Liiij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

GOD ſaue me for thy holy Name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Vnto the ſtrength, Lord of the ſame,
I do my cauſe betake.
2 Regard O Lord, and giue an eare
to me when I do pray:
Bow down thy ſelf to me, and heare
the words that I do ſay.

3 For ſtrangers vp againſt me riſe,
and tyrants vexe me ſtill:
Which haue not God before their eyes,
they ſeek my ſoul to ſpill.
4 But lo, my God doth giue me aid,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand:
With them by whom my ſoul is ſtaid,
the Lord doth euer ſtand.

5 With plagues repay againe all thoſe
for me that lie in wait:
And in thy truth deſtroy my foes
with their own ſnare and bait.
6 An offering of free heart and will,
then I to thee ſhall make:
And praiſe thy Name, for therein ſtill
great comfort I do take.

7 O Lord at length do ſet me free
from them that craft conſpire:
And now mine eye with ioy doth ſee
on them my hearts deſire.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lv. I. H.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

O God giue eare and do apply,
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy ſelfe away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my requeſt,
and anſwer me againe:
With plaints I pray full ſore oppreſt,
great grief doth me conſtraine.

3 Becauſe my foes with threats and cries
oppreſſe me through deſpight:
And ſo the wicked ſort likewiſe
to vexe me haue delight.
4 For they in councell do conſpire,
to charge me with ſome ill:
So in their haſty wrath and ire,
they do purſue me ſtill.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breast:
The terrors and the dread of death,
do work me much vnrest.
6 Such dreadfull feare on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horror whelmeth me withall,
that I no shift can make.

7 But I did say who will giue me
the swift and pleasant wings
Of some faire Doue, that I may flee,
and rest me from these things.
8 Lo then I would go farre away,
to flie I would not cease:
And I would hide my selfe and stay
in some great wilderneſſe.

9 I would be gone in all the hast,
and not abide behind,
That I were quit and ouerpast
these blasts of boisterous wind.
10 Diuide them Lord and from them pull
their diuelish double tongue:
For I haue spide their city full
of rapine, strife and wrong.

11 Which things both night & day throughout
do close her as a wall:
In midst of her is mischiefe stout,
and sorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plaine,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her streets there doth remaine
all crafty fraud and guile.

The second part.

13 If that my foes did seeke my shame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies checke and blame,
some where I could me hide.
14 But thou it wast, my fellow deare,
which friendship didst pretend:
And didst my secret counsell heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talk
in secret and abroad:
And we together oft did walke,
within the house of God.
16 Let death in hast vpon them fall,
and send them quick to hell:
For mischiefe raigneth in the hall,
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I vnto my God will crie,
to him for helpe I flee:
The Lord will help me by and by,
and he will succour me.
18 At morning, noone, and euening tide,
vnto the Lord I pray:
When I so instantly haue cride,
he doth not say me nay.

19 To peace he shall restore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great,
that would against me stand.
20 The Lord that first and last doth raign
both now and euermore:
Will heare when I to him complaine,
and punish them full sore.

21 For sure there is no hope that they
to turn will once accord:
For why? they will not God obey,
nor yet do feare the Lord.
22 Vpon their friends they laid their hands,
which were in couenant knit:
Of friendship to neglect the bands,
they passe or care no whit.

23 While they haue warre within their hearts,
as butter are their words:
Although their words were smooth as oyle,
they cut as sharp as swords.
24 Cast thou thy care vpon the Lord,
and he shall nourish thee:
For in no wise will he accord
the iust in thrall to see.

25 But God shall cast them deep in pit,
that thirst for blood alwaies:
He will no guilefull man permit
to liue out halfe his daies.
26 Though such be quite destroid and gone,
in thee O Lord I trust:
I shall depend thy grace vpon,
with all my heart and lust.

Miserere mei. Psal. Lvj. I. H.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAue mercy Lord on me I pray,
for man would me deuoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterprise
to swallow me outright:
To fight against me many rise,
O thou most high of might.

3 When they would make me most afraid
with boasts and brags of pride:
I trust in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promise I do mind and praise,
O Lord I stick to thee:
I do not care at all assaies,
what flesh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or spake,
they wrest them at their will:
And all the councell that they take,
is how to work me ill.
6 They all consent themselues to hide,
close watch for me to lay:
They spie my paths, and snares haue tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus scape on mischief set,
thou God on them wilt frown:
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdomes down.
8 Thou seest how oft they made me flee,
and on my teares dost look:
Reserue them in a glasse by thee,
and write them in thy book.

9 When I do call vpon thy Name,
my foes away do start:
I well perceiue it by the same,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glory in the word of God,
to praise it I accord:

With ioy I will declare abroad
the promiſe of the Lord,

11 I truſt in God, and yet I ſay,
as I before began:
The Lord he is my help and ſtay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will perform with heart ſo free,
to God my vowes alwaies:
And I O Lord all times to thee
will offer thanks and praiſe.

13 My ſoule from death thou doſt defend
and keepſt my feet vpright;
That I before thee may aſcend,
with ſuch as liue in light.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lvij. I. H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

TAke pitie for thy promiſe ſake,
haue mercy Lord on me:
For why? my ſoule doth her betake
vnto the help of thee.
2 Within the ſhadow of thy wings,
I ſet my ſelfe full faſt:
Till miſchiefe, malice, and like things
be gone and ouer-paſt.

3 I call vpon the God moſt high,
to whom I ſticke and ſtand:
I meane the God that will ſtand by
the cauſe I take in hand.
4 From heauen he hath ſent his aid,
to ſaue me from their ſpight:
That to deuoure me haue aſſaid
his mercy, truth, and might.

5 I lead my life with Lions fell,
all ſet on wrath and ire:
And with ſuch wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are ſpeares and arrowes long,
as ſharp as I haue ſeen:
They wound and cut with their quick tongue,
like ſwords and weapons keen.

7 Set vp and ſhew thy ſelfe O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Exalt thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy glorie and might.
8 They lay their net and do prepare
a priuy caſe and pit:
Wherein they think my ſoul to ſnare,
but they are falne in it.

9 My heart is ſet to laud the Lord,
in him to ioy alwaies:
My heart I ſay doth well accord
to ſing his laud and praiſe.
10 Awake my ioy, awake I ſay,
my Lute, my Harp and ſtring:
For I my ſelfe before the day,
will riſe, reioyce, and ſing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodneſſe of my God:
And ſhew his praiſe that doth excell
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as farre
as heauens all are high:
His truth as high as any ſtarre,
that ſhineth in the ſkie.

13 Set forth and ſhew thy ſelfe O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Extoll thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy maieſty and might.

Si verè vtique. Pſal. Lviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 43. Pſalme.

YE rulers that are put in truſt,
to iudge of wrong and right:
Be all your iudgements true and iuſt,
not knowing mead or might.
2 May in your hearts ye mark and muſt
in miſchiefe ſo to conſent:
And where ye ſhould true iuſtice vſe,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked fort from their birth-day
haue erred on this wiſe:
And from their mothers woombe alway
haue vſed craft and lies.
4 In them the poyſon and the breath
of Serpents do appeare:
Yea like the Adder that is deafe,
and faſt doth ſtop her eare.

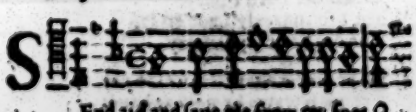
5 Becauſe ſhe will not heare the voice
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chief of choice,
and did therein excell.
6 O God break thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tuſkes that in their great iaw-bones
like Lions whelps hang out.

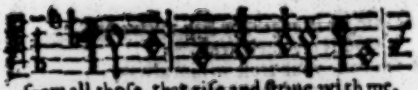
7 Let them conſume away and waſt,
as water runs forth right:
The ſhafts that they do ſhoot in haſt,
let them be broke in ſlight.
8 As ſnailes do waſt within the ſhell,
and vnctuous things do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and neuer ſaw the Sun.

9 Before the thornes that now are young,
to buſhes big ſhall grow:
The ſtormes of anger waxing ſtrong,
ſhall take them ere they know.
10 The iuſt ſhall ioy, it doth them good,
that God doth vengeance take:
And they ſhall waſh their feet in bloud
of them that him forſake.

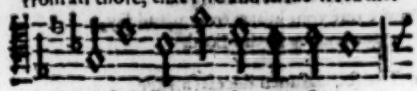
11 Then ſhall the world ſhew forth and tell,
that good men haue reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that iuſtice doth regard.

Eripe me. Pſal. Lix. I. H.
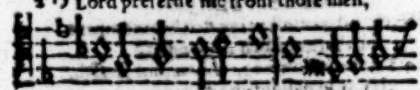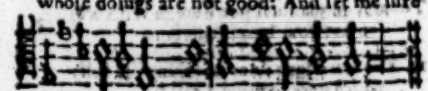




from all thoſe, that riſe and ſtriue with me.



2 O Lord preſerue me from thoſe men,



whoſe doings are not good: And ſet me ſure



and ſafe from them that thirſt ſtill after bloud.

3 For lo they wait my ſoul to take,
they rage againſt me ſtill:
Yea for no ſinne that I did make,
I neuer did them ill.
4 They run, and do themſelues prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Ariſe and ſaue me from their ſnare,
and ſee what they intend.

5 O Lord of hoſts of Iſrael,
ariſe and ſtrike all lands:
And pitie none that do rebell,
and in their miſchiefs ſtands.
6 At night they ſtir and ſeek about,
as hounds they houſe and grin:
And all the Citie cleane throughout
from place to place they run.

7 They ſpeak of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips are ſwords:
They greed my death, and then would ſay,
what? none doth heare nor words
8 But Lord thou haſt their waies eſpide,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folk thou doſt deride,
and mock them to their face.

9 The ſtrength y doth our foes withſtand,
O Lord doth come from thee:
My God he is my help at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth ſhew his grace,
in great abundance ſtill:
That I may ſee my foes in caſe,
ſuch as my heart doth will.

The ſecond part.

11 Deſtroy them not at once O Lord,
leſt it from mind do fall:
But with thy ſtrength driue them abroad,
and ſo conſume them all.
12 For their ill words and truthleſſe tongue,
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oaths with lies and wrong
let all the world deride.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath O Lord,
that nought of them remaine:
That men may know throughout the world
that Iacobs God doth raigne.
14 At euening they run apace,
as dogs they grin and gre:
Throughout the ſtreets in euery place
they run about and ſpie.

15 They ſeek about for meat I ſay,
but let them not be fed:
Nor find a houſe wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will ſhew thy ſtrength abroad,
thy goodneſſe I will praiſe:
For thou art my defence and God,
at need in all aſſaies.

17 Thou art my ſtrength, thou haſt me ſtaid,
O Lord I ſing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence and aid,
a louing God to me.

Deus repuliſti. Pſal. Lx. LII.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

O Lord thou didſt vs cleane forſake,
and ſcatteredſt vs abroad:
Such great diſpleaſure thou didſt take,
return to vs O God.
2 Thy might did mone the earth ſo ſore,
that it in ſunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord reſtore,
for it doth bow and quake.

3 With heauy chance thou plagueſt thus
the people that are thine:
And thou haſt giuen vnto vs
a drink of deadly wine.
4 But yet to ſuch as feare thy Name,
a banner thou didſt ſhew:
That they may triumph in the fame,
becauſe thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keep and ſaue
thy folk that fauour thee:
That they thy help at hand may haue,
O Lord grant this to me.
6 The Lord did ſpeak from his own place,
this was his joyfull tale:
I will diuide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is giuen to mine hand,
Manaſſes mine beſides:
Ephraim the ſtrength of all my land,
my Law doth Iuda guide.
8 In Moab I will waſh my feet,
ouer Edom throw my ſhoe:
And thou Paleſtine oughſt to ſeek
for fauour me vnto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
into the City ſtrong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
ſo that I go not wrong?
10 Wilt thou not God which didſt forſake
thy folk their land and coaſt?
Our wars in hand thou wouldſt not take,
nor walk among our hoaſts.

11 Giue aid O Lord and vs relieue
from them that vs diſdaine:
The help that hoaſts of men can giue,
it is but all in vaine.
12 But through our God we ſhall haue might
to take great things in hand:

He will tread down and put to flight
all thoſe that vs withſtand.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

REgard O Lord, for I complaine,
and make my ſuit to thee:
Let not my words return in vaine,
but gine an eare to me.
2 From out the coaſts and vtmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad;
In griefe and anguiſh of my heart
I cry to thee O God.

3 Vpon the rock of thy great power
my wofull mind repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort, and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for euer to endure:
Vnder thy wings I know right well,
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fulfill the ſame:
With goodly gifts will he reward
all thoſe that feare his Name.
6 The king ſhall he in health maintaine,
and ſo prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age ſhall raigne,
for euermore alwayes.

7 That he may haue a dwelling place
before the Lord for aye:
O let thy mercy, truth and grace
defend him from decay.
8 Then ſhall I ſing for euer ſtill
with praiſe vnto thy Name:
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. Lxij. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

MY ſoule to God ſhall gine good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why? my health and hope to ſpeed
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health, and aid:
He is my ſtay, that no pretence
ſhall make me much diſmaid.

3 O wicked folk how long will ye
vſe craft? ſure ye muſt fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth loue, ye ſeek alwaies
to put him to the worſe:
Ye loue to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoule doth whole depend
on God my chiefe deſire:
From all ill feats me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rock, my fort and towre,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupport me, that no power
can moue me ont of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my ſoules deſire and luſt:
My fort, my ſtrength, my ſtay, my wealth,
God is my onely truſt.
8 Oh haue your truſt in him alway,
ye folk with one accord:
Powre ont your hearts to him, and ſay,
our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſons of men deceitfull are,
on ballance but a ſleight:
With things moſt vaine do them compare
for they can keep no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrog, robbery, nor ſtealth,
let vain delights be gone:
Though goods well got flow in with wealth,
ſet not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which here to mind I call:
He ſpake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou Lord art good and kind,
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall find,
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Pſal. Lxiij. T. S.

Sing this as the 44 Pſalme.

O God my God I watch betime,
to come to thee in haſte:
For why? my ſoule and body both
do thirſt of thee to taſte.
And in this barren wilderneſſe,
where waters there are none:
My fleſh is parch'd for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once againe
thy glory, ſtrength, and might,
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy temple bright.
3 For why? thy mercies far ſurmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therefore ſhall gine to thee
due honour, laud, and praiſe.

4 And whilſt I liue I will not faile
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy Name I ſhall lift vp
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweet:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs
as are for thee moſt meet.

6 When as in bed I think on thee,
and eke all the night tide:
7 For vnder couert of thy wings
thou art my ioyfull guide.
8 My ſoule doth ſurely ſtick to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And thoſe that ſeek my ſoule to ſtroy,
them death ſhall ſoon deuoure.

10 The ſword ſhall them deuour each one,
their carkaſſes ſhall feed
The hungry foxes which do run
their prey to ſeek at need.
11 The King and all men ſhall reioyce,
that do profeſſe Gods word:
For lyars mouthes ſhall then be ſtopt,
which haue the truth diſturb'd.

Exaudi

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxiiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

O Lord vnto my voice giue care,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoul from feare
of foes that threat to ſlay.

2 Defend me from that ſort of men
that in deceit do lurk:
And from the frowning face of them
that all ill feats do work.

3 Who whet their tongues as we haue ſeen
men whet and ſharp their ſwords:
They ſhoot abroad their arrowes keen,
I meane moſt bitter words.

4 With priuy ſleights ſhoot they their ſhafts,
the vpright man to hit:
The iuſt vnwares to ſtrike by craft,
they care or feare no whit.

5 A wicked work they haue decreed,
in councell thus they cry:
To vſe deceit let vs not dread,
what? who can it eſpie.

6 What way to hurt they talk and muſe
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feats to vſe,
each doth inuent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not preuaile,
when they think leaſt vpon:
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſaile,
and wound them euery one.

8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall,
ſhall work themſelues ſuch blame:
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well,
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praiſe his mighty works, and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.

10 Yet ſhall the iuſt in God reioyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they joy with mind and voice,
whoſe hearts are pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal. Lxv. I.H.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

THy praiſe alone O Lord doth raigne
in Sion tame own hill:
Their vowes to thee they do maintaine,
and their beheſts fulfill.

2 For that thou doſt their prayers heare,
and doſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare,
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhall fall therein:
But Lord forgiue our great miſdeeds,
and purge vs from our ſin.

4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chuſe
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and Temple he ſhall vſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 Of thy great iuſtice heare vs God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea coaſts likewiſe,

6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountaines ſtrong and ſtout
to ſtand in euery ſhower.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreames full ſtill:
Thou doſt reſtraine the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.

8 The folk that dwell full farre on earth,
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee:
Which Morne and Euen in great mirth
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and drie,
and thirſteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou doſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.

10 The flood of God doth ouerflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring
The ſeed and corne which men do ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doſt her furrowes fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doſt diſtill,
and bleſſe her fruit withall.

12 Thou deckſt the earth of thy good grace,
with faire and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop.

13 Whereby the deſart ſhall begin,
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hils ſhall ioy therein,
much fruit in them ſhall ſpring.

14 In places plaine the flock ſhall feed,
and couer all the earth:
The vales with corn ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. Lxvj. T. S.

Sing this as the 66. Pſalme.

YE men on earth in God reioyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his Name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
giue glory to the ſame.

2 How wonderfull O Lord ſay ye,
in all thy works thou art:
Thy foes for feare ſhall ſeek to thee,
full ſore againſt their hart.

3 All men that dwell the earth throughout,
ſhall praiſe the Name of God:
The laud thereof the world about
is ſhewed and ſet abroad.

4 All folk come forth behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Mark well the wondrous works that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heaps on high,
therein a way they had.
On foot to paſſe both faire and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.

6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld.

7 Ye people giue vnto our God,
due laud and thanks alwaies:

With ioyfull voice declare abroad,
and ſing vnto his praiſe.
8 Which doth endue our ſoul with life,
and it preſerue withall:
He ſtayes our feet, ſo that no ſtrife
can make vs ſlip or fall.

9 The Lord doth proue our deeds in fire,
if that they will abide:
As workmen do when they deſire
to haue their metals tride.
10 Although thou ſuffer vs ſo long
in priſon to be caſt:
And there with chaines and fetters ſtrong
to lie in bondage faſt.

The ſecond part.

11 Although (I ſay) thou ſuffer men
on vs to ride and raigne:
Though we through fire and water run
of very griefe and paine.
12 Yet ſure thou doſt of thy good grace
diſpoſe it to the beſt:
And bring vs out into a place,
to liue in wealth and reſt.

13 Vnto thy houſe reſort will I
to offer and to pray:
And there I will my ſelfe apply
my vowes to thee to pay.
14 The vowes that with my mouth I ſpake
in all my griefe and ſmart:
The vowes I ſay which I did make
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt offerings I will giue to thee,
of Oxen fat and Rams:
Yea this my ſacrifice ſhall be
of Bullocks, Goats, and Lambs.
16 Come forth and hearken here full ſoon
all ye that feare the Lord:
What he for my poor ſoul hath done,
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to mind his grace,
this mouth to him doth cry:
And thou my tongue make ſpeed apace,
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I ſeel my heart within
to wicked works reioyce:
Or if I haue delight to ſin,
God will not heare my voice.

19 But ſurely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that hath not put,
nor caſt me out of mind:
Nor yet his mercy from me ſhut,
which I do euer find.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. Lxvij. L.H.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.
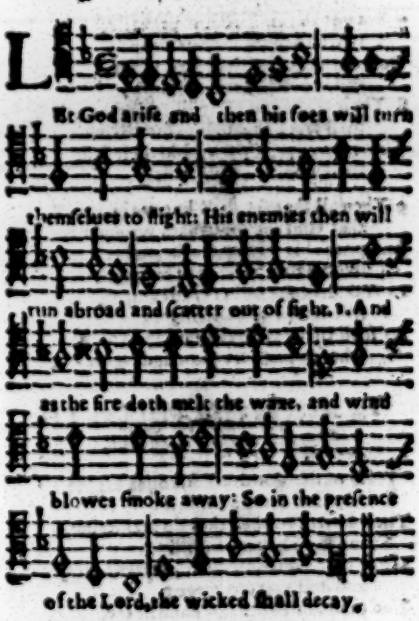
HAue mercy on vs Lord,
and grant to vs thy grace:
To ſhew to vs do thou accord
the brightneſſe of thy face.
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row,
may ſee thy ſauing health.

3 Let all the world O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide,
let all reioyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right doſt guide
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruit ſhall fall:
And then our God the God of peace
ſhall bleſſe vs eke withall.

7 God ſhall vs bleſſe, I ſay,
and then both farre and neare,
The folk throughout the earth alway
of him ſhall ſtand in feare.

Exurgat Deus. Pſal. Lxviij. T.S.



3 But righteous men before the Lord
ſhall heartily reioyce:
They ſhall be glad and merry all,
and chearfull in their voice.
4 Sing praiſe, ſing praiſe vnto the Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
Extoll the Name of Iah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The ſame is he that is aboue,
within his holy place:
That Father is of fatherleſſe,
and iudge of widowes caſe.
6 Houſes he giues, and iſſue both,

vnto the comfortleſſe:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to diſtreſſe.

7 When thou didſt march before thy folk
the Egyptians from among:
And broughtſt them through the wilderneſſe,
which was both wide and long.
8 The earth did quake the rain powr'd down,
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai ſhook in ſuch ſort,
as it would cleaue in ſunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of raine
abundantly was waſht:
And if ſo be it barren want,
by thee it was refreſht.
10 Thy choſen flock doth there remaine,
thou haſt prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou doſt prouide
of thine eſpeciall grace.

The ſecond part.

11 God will giue women cauſes iuſt,
to magnifie his Name:
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchaſe braue and fame.
12 For puiſſant kings for all their power
ſhall flee and take the ſolle:
And women which remaine at home,
ſhall help to part the ſpoile.

13 And though you were as pots,
your hue ſhall paſſe the Doue:
Whoſe wings and feathers ſeem to haue
ſiluer and gold aboue.
14 When in this land God ſhall triumph
ore kings both high and low:
Then ſhall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any ſnow.

15 Though Baſan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others paſſe:
Yet Sion Gods moſt holy hill
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hils moſt high,
and leape for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth loue,
and there will dwell for euer.

17 Gods army is two millions
of warriers good and ſtrong:
The Lord alſo in Sinai
is preſent them among.
18 Thou didſt (O Lord) aſcend on high,
and captiues ledſt them all:
Which in times paſt thy choſen flock
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou mad'ſt them tribute for to pay,
and ſuch as did repine,
Thou didſt ſubdue, that they might dwell
in thy Temple diuine.
19 Now praiſed be the Lord, for that
he powres on vs ſuch grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and ſolace.

The third part.

20 He is the God from whom alone
ſalnation commeth plaine:
He is the God by whom we ſcape
all dangers, death and paine.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head,
and break the hairy ſcalp
Of thoſe that in their wickedneſſe
continually do walk.

22 From Baſan will I bring ſaid he,
my people and my ſheep:
And all mine own as I haue done,
from dangers of the deep.
23 And make them dip their feet in bloud
of thoſe that hate my Name:
And dogs ſhall haue their tongues imbru'd
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may ſee how thou O God,
thine enemies doſt deface:
And how thou goeſt as God and King,
into thine holy place.
25 The ſingers go before with ioy,
the Minſtrels follow after:
And in the midſt the damſels play
with timbrell and with taber.

26 Now in the congregation,
O Iſrael praiſe the Lord:
And Iacobs whole poſterity
giue thanks with one accord.
27 Their chief was little Beniamin,
but Iuda made their hoſt:
With Zabulon and Nepthalim,
which dwelt about their coaſt.

28 As God hath giuen power to thee,
ſo Lord make firm and ſure
The thing that thou haſt wrought in vs,
for euer to endure.
29 And in thy Temple gifts will we
giue vnto thee O Lord:
For thine vnto Ieruſalem,
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea and ſtrange Kings to vs ſubdu'd
ſhall do like in thoſe dayes:
I mean to thee they ſhall preſent
their gifts of land and praiſe.
30 He ſhall deſtroy the ſpearement ranks,
the calues and bulls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt
all ſuch as loue to fight.

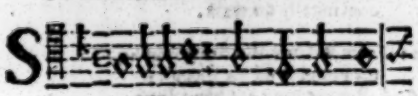
31 Then ſhall the Lords of Egypt come,
and preſents with them bring:
The Moores moſt black ſhall ſtretch their hands
vnto their Lord and King.
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth
giue praiſe vnto the Lord:
Sing Pſalmes to God with one conſent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride and euer hath
aboue the heauens bright:
Yet by his fearfull thunder-claps
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael,
aſcribe to God on high:
Whoſe might and power doth farre extend
aboue the cloudy ſkie.

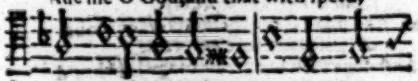
35 O God thy holineſſe and power
is dread for euermore:

The God of Iſrael giues vs ſtrength,
praiſed be God therefore.

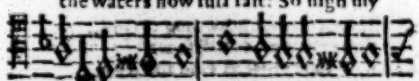
Saluum me fac. Pſal. Lxix. I. H.



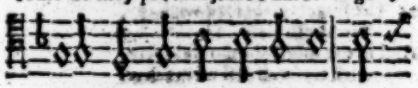
Saue me O God, and that with ſpeed,
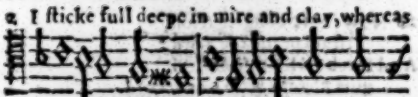


the waters flow full faſt. So nigh my
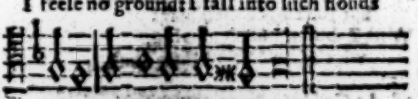


ſoule do they proceed, that I am ſore agaſt.



2 I ſticke full deepe in mire and clay, whereas



I feele no ground: I fall into ſuch flouds



I ſay, that I am like be drowned.

3 With crying oft I faint and quaile,
my throat is hoarſe and drie:
With looking vp my ſight doth faile,
for help to God on hie.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe do oppreſſe
my ſoul, with hate are led;
In number ſure they are no leſſe
than haires are on my head.

5 Though for no cauſe they vexe me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They do compell me to reſtore
the things I neuer had.
6 What I haue done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times cauſt tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are known full well.

7 O God of hoaſts defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or ſhrink away,
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy ſake,
that I do beare this blame:
In ſpite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame.

9 My mothers ſonnes, my brethren all
forſake me on a row:
And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Vnto thy houſe ſuch zeal I beare,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

11 Though I do faſt my ſelfe to chaſt,
yea if I weep and mone:
Yet in my teeth this thing is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for griefe and pain of heart
in ſackcloth vſe to walk:
Then they anon will it peruert,
thereof they reſt and talk.

13 Both high and low, and all the throng
that ſit within the gate:
They haue me euer in their tongue,
of me they talk and prate.
14 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chiefe paſtime.
To ſeek which way to work me ſpight,
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while (O Lord) I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
ſend down thine aid to me.
16 Pluck thou my feet out of the mire,
from drowning do me keep:
From ſuch as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deep.

17 Leſt with the waues I ſhould be drowned,
and depth my ſoule deuoure:
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and ſhut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue eare,
as thou art good and kind:
And as thy mercy is moſt deare,
Lord haue me in thy mind.

19 And do not from thy ſeruant hide,
nor turn thy face away:
I am oppreſt on euery ſide,
in haſt giue eare I ſay.
20 O Lord vnto my ſoul draw nigh,
the ſame with aid repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyrannie,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame,
thou knoweſt and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeek and work the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well.
22 When they with brags do break my heart,
I ſeek for help anon:
But find no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meat they gaue me gall,
too cruell for to think:
And gaue me in my thirſt withall,
ſtrong vinegar to drink.
24 Lord turn their table to a ſnare,
to take themſelues therein:
And when they think full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

25 And let their eyes be dark and blind,
that they may nothing ſee:
Bow down their backs, and do them bind
in thraldome for to be.
26 Powre out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire
take hold vpon them all.

27 As desarts drie their house disgrace,
their of-spring eke expell:
That none thereof possesse their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou dost strike the man to tame,
on him they lay full sore:
And if that thou do wound the same,
they seek to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heap vp mischief still,
(sith they are all peruers)
That of thy fauour and good will
they neuer haue a part.
30 And raze them clean out of the book
of life, of hope, of trust:
That for their name they neuer look
in number of the iust.

The fourth part.

31 Though I (O Lord) with wo and grief
haue been full sore oppresst:
Thy help shall giue me such relief,
that all shall be redrest.
32 That I may giue thy Name the praise,
and shew it with a song:
I will extoll the same alwaies,
with hearty thanks among.

33 Which is more pleasant vnto thee,
(such mind thy grace hath born)
Than either Oxe or Calfe can be,
that hath both hoof and horn.
34 When simple folk do this behold,
it shall reioyce them sure:
All ye that seek the Lord behold,
your life for aye shall dure.

35 For why, the Lord of hosts shall heare
the poore when they complaine:
His prisoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not disdaine.
36 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the sea with floud and streame,
His praise they shall declare and shew,
with all that liue in them.

37 For sure our God will Sion saue,
and Iudaes Cities build:
Much folk possession there shall haue,
her streets shall all be fild.
38 His seruants seed shall keep the same,
all ages out of mind:
39 And there all they that loue his Name,
a dwelling place shall find.

Deus in adiutorium. Psal. Lxx. I. H.

Sing this as the 25. Psalme.

O God to me take heed,
of help I thee require:
O Lord of hosts with haste and speed,
help, help I thee desire.
2 With shame confound them all,
that seek my soul to spill:
Rebuke them back with blame to fall,
that think and wish me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and seek to work me shame
And at my harm do laugh and cry,
so, so, there goes the game.
4 But let them ioyfull be,
in thee with ioy and wealth:
Which onely trust and seek to thee,
and to thy sauing health.

5 That they may say alwaies,
in mirth and one accord:
All glory, honour, laud and praise,
be giuen to thee O Lord.
6 But I am weak and poore,
come Lord thine aid I lack:
Thou art my stay, and help, therefore
make speed and be not slack.

In te Domine. Psal. Lxxj. I. H.

Sing this as the 29. Psalme.

MY Lord my God in all distresse,
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no shame my soul oppresse,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art iust defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dreed:
Giue eare and to my suit accord,
and send me help at need.

3 Be thou my rock, to whom I may
for aid all times resort:
Thy promise is to help alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Saue me my God from wicked men,
and from their strength and power:
From folk vniust, and eke from them,
that cruelly deuoure.

5 Thou art the stay wherein I trust,
thou Lord of hosts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a lust,
still to depend on thee.
6 Thou hast me kept euen from my birth,
and I through thee was born:
Wherefore I will thee praise with mirth
both euening and at morn.

7 As to a monster seldome seen,
much folk about me throng:
But thou art now and still hast been
my fence and aid so strong.
8 Wherfore my mouth no time shall lack
thy glory and thy praise:
And eke my tongue shall not be slack
to honour thee alwaies.

9 Refuse me not O Lord I say,
when age my limbs doth take:
And when my strength doth waste away,
do not my soul forsake.
10 Among themselues my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit,
And they against me do conspire,
that for my soul laid wait.

The second part.

11 Lay hand and take him now they said,
for God from him is gone:
Dispatch him quite, for to his aid,
(I wis) there commeth none.
12 Do not absent thy self away,
O Lord when need shall be:

But that in time of griefe thou may
ie haſt give help to me.

23 With ſhame confound and ouerthrow
all thoſe that ſeek my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that faine would work me ſtrife.
24 But I will patiently abide
thy help at all affaires:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

25 My mouth thy iuſtice ſhall record,
that daily help doth ſend:
But of thy benefits O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
26 Yet will I go and ſeek forth one,
with thy good help O God:
The ſaving health of thee alone,
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

27 For of my youth thou took'ſt the care,
and doſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare,
I haue great mind and will.
28 And as in youth from wanton rage,
thou didſt me keep and ſtay:
Forſake me not vnto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

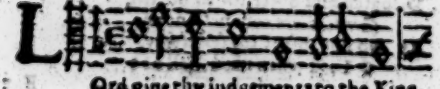
29 That I thy ſtrength and might may ſhow
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare.
30 O Lord thy iuſtice doth exceed,
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee?

31 Thou mad'ſt me feel affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſaue:
Yea thou didſt help and me reſtore,
and took'ſt me from the graue.
32 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignity maintaine:
Yea thou doſt make all griefe to ceaſe,
and comfort'ſt me againe.

33 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to praiſe,
I will with viell ſing:
My harp ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwaies,
O Iſraels holy King.
34 My mouth will ioy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoul will much reioyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

35 My tongue thy vprightnes ſhall ſound,
and ſpeak it daily ſtill:
For griefe and ſhame do them confound,
that ſeek to work me ill.

Deus iudicium. Pſal. Lxxij. I. H.
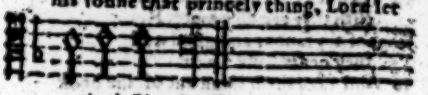


Ord giue thy iudgements to the King,



therein inſtruct him well: And with



his ſonne that princely thing, Lord let



thy iuſtice dwell.

2 That he may gouern vprightly,
and rule thy folk aright:
And ſo defend through equity,
the poore that haue no might.

3 And let the mountaines that are high,
vnto thy folk giue peace:
And eke let little hils apply,
in iuſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may help the weak and poore,
with aid, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for euermore,
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and feare thy might:
So long as Sun doth ſhine by day,
or els the Moone by night.
6 Lord make the King vnto the iuſt,
like raine to ſicks now mowne:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſowne.

7 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace:
Vntill the Moone ſhall leaue to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be Lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſarts dwell,
ſhall kneel to him full thick:
And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and duſt ſhall lick.
10 The Lords of all the Iles thereby,
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The Kings of Saba and Arabie
giue many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeek with one accord
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world
ſhall ſerue him at his hand.
12 For he the needy ſort doth ſaue,
that vnto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folk that haue
no help of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore,
that are with need oppreſt;

He

He doth preſerue them euermore,
and bring their ſoules to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeem their liues from dread
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the blood that they ſhall bleed,
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall liue, and they ſhall bring
to him of Sabaes gold:
He ſhall be honoured as a King,
and daily be extold.
16 The mighty mountaines of his land
of corne ſhall beare ſuch throng:
That it like Cedar trees ſhall ſtand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their Cities eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruits thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plenty it ſhall farre exceed
and ſpring as green as graſſe.
18 For euer they ſhall praiſe his Name
while that the Sun is light:
And think them happy through the ſame,
all folk ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth euery wondrous thing,
yea he himſelfe alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy Name,
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame,
Amen, Amen, ſay I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Pſal. Lxxiij. T. S.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

HOw euer it be, yet God is good,
and kind to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keep
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a foole I almoſt ſlipt,
my feet began to ſlide:
And ere I wiſt, euen at a pinch
my ſteps awry gan glide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudg'd and did diſdaine,
That wicked men all things ſhould haue
without turmoile or paine.
4 They neuer ſuffer pangs nor griefe,
as if death ſhould them ſmite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong,
and euer in good plight.

5 And free from all aduerſity,
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chaine:
And are euen wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and diſdaine.

7 They are ſo fed, that euen for fat
their eyes oft times out ſtart:
And as for worldly goods they haue
more than can wiſh their heart.
8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of the wrong
Which they haue done to ſimple men,
and euer pry'd among.

9 The heauens and the liuing Lord
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do eſteeme.
10 The people of God oft times turn back
to ſee their proſperous ſtate:
And almoſt drink the ſelfe ſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſecond part.

11 How can it be that God ſay they,
ſhould know or vnderſtand
Theſe worldly things ſith wicked men
be Lords of ſea and land?
12 For we may ſee how wicked men
in riches ſtill increaſe:
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and liue in reſt and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedneſſe
my fantaſie reſtraine:
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vaine?
14 And ſuffer ſcourges euery day,
as ſubiect to all blame:
And euery morning from my youth
ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children iudge,
as folk vnfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter vnderſtand:
But yet the labour was too great,
for me to take in hand.

17 Vntill the time I went into
thy holy place, and then
I vnderſtood right perfectly
the end of all theſe men.
18 And namely, how thou ſetteſt them,
vpon a ſlippery place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will
thou doſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight,
to ſee how ſuddenly
They are deſtroid, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dreame when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens ſight,
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieued then,
my mind was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet neuertheleſſe by my right hand,
thou hold'ſt me alwaies faſt:
24 And with thy counſell doſt me guide
to glory at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh,
but thee in heauen aboue?

And in the earth there is nothing,
like thee that I can loue.
26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth faile,
but God doth faile me neuer:
For of mine health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for euer.

27 And lo all ſuch as thee forſake,
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing,
ſaning in thee alone.
28 Therefore I will draw neare to God,
and euer with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders I will tell.

Vt quid Deus? Pſal.Lxxiiij.I.H.

Sing this as the 72. Pſalme.

WHy are thou(Lord)ſo long from vs,
in all theſe dangers deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine own paſture ſheep?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought,
which haue been thine ſo long?
The which thou haſt redeem'd & brought
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

3 Haue mind therefore and think vpon,
remember it full well:
Thy pleaſant place,thy Mount Sion,
where thou waſt wont to dwell.
4 Liſt vp thy feet,and come in haſt,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſte
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roare,O God:
They ſet as ſignes on euery wall,
banners diſplaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew down trees,
that on the hils do grow:
So ſhine the bils and ſwords of theſe,
within thy temple now.

7 The ſeeling ſaw'd,the carued boards,
the goodly grauen ſtones:
With axes,hammers,bils and ſwords,
they beat them down at once.
8 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toile,
The houſe appointed to thy Name,
they raze down to the ſoile.

9 And thus they ſay within their heart,
diſpatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they vp in euery part
Gods houſes through the land.
10 Yet thou no ſigne of help doſt ſend,
our Prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end,
among vs there is none.

11 When wilt thou(Lord)once end this ſhame
and ceaſe thine enemies ſtrong?
Shall they alwaies blaſpheme thy Name,
and raile on thee ſo long?
12 Why doſt thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh pluck it out,and be not ſlack
to giue thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part.

13 O God thou art our King and Lord,
and euermore haſt been:
Yea thy good grace throughout the world
for our good help hath ſeen.
14 The ſeas that are ſo deep and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didſt break the Serpents head,
that he therein did die.

15 Yea thou didſt break the heads ſo great
of Whales that are ſo fell:
And gau'ſt them to the folk to eat,
that in the deſarts dwell.
16 Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreames to riſe
from rock both hard and hie:
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deep riuers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſerue vs with their ſhine,
the Moone and eke the Sun.
18 Thou didſt appoint the ends and coaſts
of all the earth about:
Both ſummer-heats and winter-froſts,
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Think on(O Lord)no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the fooliſh folk are ſet
to raile vpon thy Name.
20 O let no cruell beaſts deuoure
the Turtle that is true:
Forget not alwaies in thy power
the poore that much do rue.

21 Regard thy couenant,and behold,
thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
All ſad and dark forworn and old,
our Realme as now doth ſtand.
22 Let not the ſimple go away,
nor yet returne with ſhame:
But let the poore and needy aye
giue praiſe vnto thy Name.

23 Riſe(Lord)let be by thee maintain'd
the cauſe that is thine owne:
Remember how that thou blaſphem'd
art by the fooliſh one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the preſumption hie
Is more and more increaſt of thoſe
that hate thee ſpitefully.

Confitebimur tibi.Pſal. Lxxv.I.H.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

VNto thee(God)will we giue thanks,
we will giue thanks to thee:
Sith thy Name is ſo neare,declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will vprightly iudge,when gat
conuenient time I may:
The earth is weak,and all therein,
but I her pillars ſtay.

3 I did to the mad people ſay,
deale not ſo furiouſly:
And vnto the vngodly ones,
ſet not your hornes on hie.
4 I ſaid vnto them, ſet not vp
your raiſed hornes on hie:
And ſee that you do with ſtiffe neck
not ſpeak preſumptuouſly.

5 For neither from the Eaſterne parts,
nor from the Weſterne ſide:
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is,
the righteous Iudge alone:
He putteth down the one, and ſets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein
himſelfe doth powre abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remaine of it:
The wicked of the world ſhall drink,
and ſuck them euery whit.

9 But I will talk of God I ſay,
of Iacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſe to celebrate
his praiſe for euermore.
10 In ſunder break the hornes of all
vngodly men will I:
But then the hornes of righteous men
ſhall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne, and Holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be euermore.

In Iudæa. Pſal. Lxxvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 69. Pſalme.

TO all that now in Iewry dwell,
the Lord is clearely knowne:
His Name is great in Iſrael,
a people of his owne.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarie there a ſpace:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both ſhaft and bow
the ſword, the ſpeare, and ſhield:
And brake the ray to ouerthrow
in battell on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Than in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountaines high.

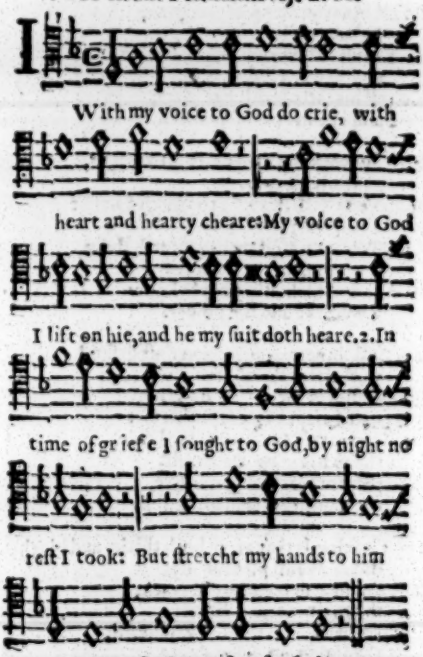
5 But now the proud are ſpoil'd through thee,
and they are fa'n on ſleep:
Through men of warre no help can be,
themſelues they could not keep.
6 At thy rebuke, O Iacobs God,
when thou didſt them reproue;
As halfe on ſleep their chariots ſtood,
no horſemen once did moue.

7 For thou art dreadfull Lord, indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy fight, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou doſt make thy iudgements heard
from heauen through the ground:
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found.

9 And that when thou O God doſt ſtand
in iudgement for to ſpeak,
To ſaue th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.
10 The fury that in man doth raigne
ſhall turne vnto thy praiſe:
Hereafter (Lord) do thou reſtraine
their wrath and threats alwayes.

11 Make vowes, and pay them to our God,
ye folk that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull ſure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from Princes great of birth:
And full of terror is his ſight
to all the Kings on earth.

Voce mea. Pſal. Lxxvij. I. H.



3 When I to think on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake, but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore.
4 Thou heldſt mine eyes alwaies from reſt,
that I therewith did wake:
With feare I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake.

5 The dayes of old in mind I caſt,
and oft did think vpon
The times and ages that are paſt,
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to mind,
once made thy praiſe to ſhow:
And with my heart much talk I find,
my ſpirits do ſearch to know.

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all,
caſt off his people thus:
So that henceforth no time he ſhall
be friendly vnto vs?
8 What? is his goodneſſe cleane decaid
for euer and a day?
Or is his promiſe now delaid,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or ſhall his wrath increaſe ſo hot,
his mercies to with-hold?
10 At laſt I ſaid, My weakeneſſe is
the cauſe of this miſtruſt:
Gods mighty hand can help all this,
and change it when he luſt.

The ſecond part.

11 I will regard and think vpon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders paſt and gone,
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his workes I will declare,
and what he did deuiſe:
To tell his facts I will not ſpare,
and eke his counſell wiſe.

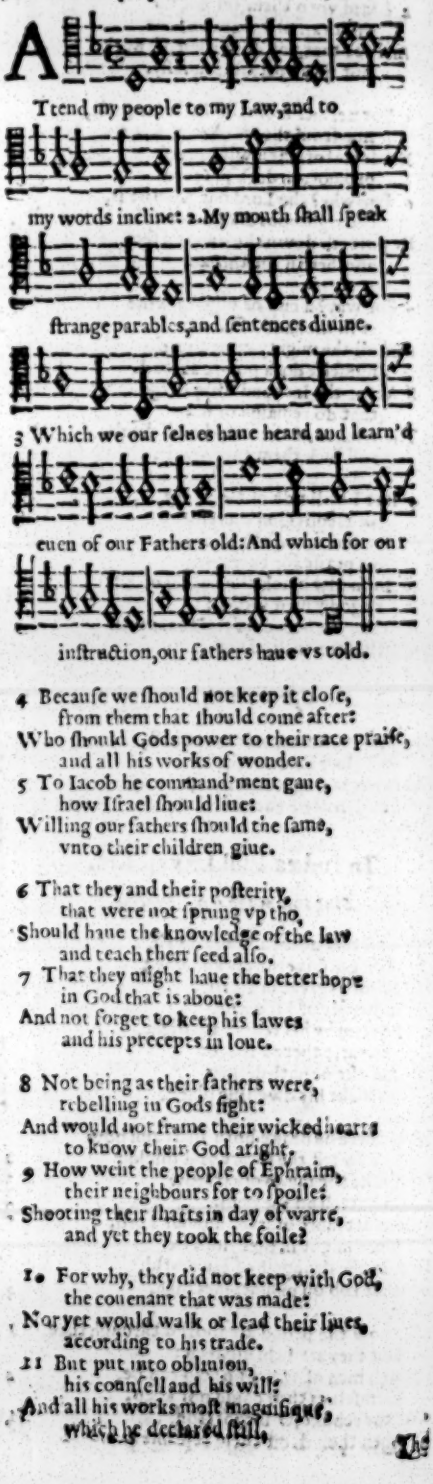
13 Thy workes (O Lord) are all vpright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath ſtrength to match ſ might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God that doſt forth ſhow
thy wonders euery houre:
And ſo doſt make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

15 And thine own folk thou doſt defend
with ſtrength and ſtretched arme:
The ſonnes of Iacob that deſcend,
and Iоſephs ſeed from harme.
16 The waters Lord perceiued thee,
the waters ſaw thee well:
And they for feare away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thicke and black
did raine full plenteouſly:
The thunder in the aire did crack,
thy ſhafts abroad did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightnings from aboue,
With flaſhes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and moue.

19 Thy waies within the ſea do lie,
thy paths in waters deep:
Yet none can there thy ſteps eſpie,
nor know thy paths to keep.
20 Thou ledſt thy folke vpon the land,
as ſheep on euery ſide;
Through Moſes and through Aarons hand
thou didſt them ſafely guide.

Attendite populi. Pſal. Lxxviij. I. H.



4 Becauſe we ſhould not keep it cloſe,
from them that ſhould come after:
Who ſhould Gods power to their race praiſe,
and all his works of wonder.
5 To Iacob he commandment gaue,
how Iſrael ſhould liue:
Willing our fathers ſhould the ſame,
vnto their children giue.

6 That they and their poſterity,
that were not ſprung vp tho,
Should haue the knowledge of the law
and teach them ſeed alſo.
7 That they might haue the better hope
in God that is aboue:
And not forget to keep his lawes
and his preceptes in loue.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods ſight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim,
their neighbours for to ſpoile:
Shooting their ſhafts in day of warre,
and yet they took the foile?

10 For why, they did not keep with God,
the couenant that was made:
Nor yet would walk or lead their liues,
according to his trade.
11 But put into oblivion,
his counſell and his will:
And all his works moſt magnifique,
which he declared ſtill.

The ſecond part.

12 What wonders to our fore-fathers,
did he himſelfe diſcloſe:
In Egypt land, within the field,
that call'd is Thaneos?
13 He did diuide and cut the ſea,
that they might paſſe at once:
And made the waters ſtand as ſtall,
as doth an heape of ſtones.

14 He led them ſecret in a clond
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when dark it was,
with fire he gaue them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wilderneſſe,
and gaue the people drink,
As plentifull as when the deeps
do flow vp to the brink.

16 He drew out riuers out of rocks,
that were both drie and hard:
Of ſuch abundance that no floods
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this againſt the Lord,
their ſinne they did increaſe:
And ſtirred him that is moſt high,
to wrath in wilderneſſe.

18 They tempted God within their hearts
like people of miſtruſt:
Requiring ſuch a kind of meat,
as ſerued to their luſt.
19 Saying with murmuration,
in their vnfaithfulneſſe:
What? can this God prepare for vs
a feaſt in wilderneſſe?

20 Behold, he ſtrake the ſtony rocks,
and floods forthwith did flow:
But can he now giue to his folk,
both bread and fleſh alſo.
21 When God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Iacob and his ſeed:
So did his indignation
on Iſrael proceed.

The third part.

22 Becauſe they did not faithfully
beleeue, and hope that he
Could alwayes help and ſuccour them
in their neceſſitie.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in ſunder:
24 And rain'd down Manna for them to eat,
a food of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with Angels food
were fed at their requeſt:
26 He bad the Eaſt wind blow away,
and brought in the South-Weſt.
27 He rain'd down fleſh as thick as duſt,
and fowle as thick as ſand:
28 Which he did caſt amid the place,
where all their tents did ſtand.

29 Then did they eat exceedingly,
and all men had their fils:
Yet more and more they did deſire,
to ſerue their luſts and wils.
30 But as the meat was in their mouthes,
his wrath vpon them fell:
31 And ſlew the flower of all their youth,
and choice of Iſrael.

32 Yet fell they to their wonted ſinne,
and ſtill they did him grieue:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeue.
33 Their daies therefore he ſhortened,
and made their honour vaine:
Their yeares did waſt and paſſe away,
with terrour and with paine.

34 But euer when he plagued them,
they ſought him by and by:
35 Remembring ỹ he was their ſtrength,
their help and God moſt high.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but gloſe,
and flatter with the Lord:
And with their tongues and in their hearts
diſſembled euery word.

The fourth part.

37 For why? their hearts were nothing beent
to him nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keep or to performe
the couenant that was made.
38 Yet was he ſtill ſo merciſull,
when they deſeru'd to die:
That he forgaue them their miſdeeds,
and would not them deſtroy.

Yea many a time he turn'd his wrath,
and did himſelfe aduiſe:
And would not ſuffer all his whole
diſpleaſure to ariſe.
39 Conſidering that they were but fleſh,
and euen as a wind,
Paſsing away, and cannot well
returne by his own kind.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe
did they the Lord prouoke?
How did they moue and ſtirre the Lord
to plague them with his ſtroke?
41 Yet did they turn againe to ſin,
and tempted God eftſoone:
Preſcribing to the holy Lord,
what things they would haue done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power
nor of the day when he
Deliuered them out of the hands
of their fierce enemie.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles,
(as they themſelues beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power
their waters into blood:
That no man might receiue his drink
at riuer nor at flood.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarms of flies
which did them ſore annoy:
And fill'd their countrey full of frogs
which did their land deſtroy.

The fift part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
vnto the Caterpillar:

And all the labour of their hands
he gaue to the Graſhopper.
47 With haile-ſtones he deſtroid their vines,
ſo that they ware all loſt:
And not ſo much as wild fig-trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with haile-ſtones once againe
the Lord their cattell ſmote:
And all their flocks and heards likewiſe,
with thunder-bolts full hot.
49 He caſt vpon them in his ire,
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath and euill ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gaue vnto the peſtilence,
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt-borne all,
that vp in Egypt came:
And all the chiefe of men and beaſts,
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his owne deare folk,
he did preſerue and keep:
And caried them through wilderneſſe,
euen like a flock of ſheep.
53 Without all feare, both ſafe and ſound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas
were ouer-whelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his owne holy land:
Euen to the mount which he had got
by his ſtrong arme and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folke,
and did their land diuide:
And in their tents he ſet the Tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this their God moſt high,
they ſtir'd and tempted ſtill:
And would not keep his Teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned back,
euen ſo they went aſtray:
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The ſixt part.

58 And grieu'd him with their hill altars,
with offrings and with fire:
And with their Idols vehemently,
prouoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began againe
to kindle in his breſt:
The naughtineſſe of Iſrael,
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he forſook the Tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right conuerſant with earthly men,
euen as his dwelling place.
61 Then ſuffered he his might and power
in bondage for to ſtand:
And gaue the honour of his Arke
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the ſword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 Their young men were deuour'd with fire,
maids had no marriage.
64 And with the ſword the Prieſts alſo
did periſh euery one:
And not a widow left aliue,
their death for to bemone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake,
like one that ſlept a time:
And like a valiant man of warre,
refreſhed after wine.
66 With Emerods in hinder parts,
he ſtrake his enemies all:
And put them then vnto a ſhame,
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Ioſeph did refuſe:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wiſe chuſe:
68 But choſe the tribe of Iehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Euen the noble mount Sion,
which he did loue ſo well.

69 Whereas he did his Temple build,
both ſumptuouſly and ſure:
Like as the earth which he hath made
for euer to endure.
70 Then choſe he Dauid him to ſerue,
his people for to keep:
Whom he tooke vp and brought away
euen from the folds of ſheep.

71 As he did follow th'Ewes with yong,
the Lord did him aduance,
To feed his people Iſrael,
and his inheritance.
72 Thus Dauid with a faithfull heart
his flock and charge did feed:
And prudently with all his power,
did gouerne them indeed.

Deus venerunt. Pſal. Lxxix. LII.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

O God the Gentiles do inuade
thine heritage to ſpoile:
Ieruſalem an heape is made,
thy Temple they defile.
2 The bodies of thy Saints moſt deare
abroad to birds they caſt:
The fleſh of them that do thee feare,
the beaſts deuoure and waſt.

3 Their bloud throughout Ieruſalem,
as water ſpilt they haue:
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in graue.
4 Thus are we made a Laughing ſtock,
almoſt the world throughout:
The enemies at vs ieſt and mock,
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire,
againſt vs euer fume:
And ſhew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folke for to conſume?
6 Vpon thoſe people powre the ſame,
which did thee neuer know:

All

All Realmes which call not on thy Name,
conſume and ouerthrow.

7 For they haue got the vpper hand,
and Iacobs ſeed deſtroid:
His habitation and his land
they haue left waſte and void.
8 Beare not in mind our former faults,
with ſpeed ſome pitie ſhow:
And aid vs, Lord, in all aſſaults,
for we are weake and low.

The ſecond part.

9 O God that giu'ſt all health and grace
on vs declare the ſame:
Weigh not our works, our ſinnes deface,
for honour of thy Name.
10 Why ſhall the wicked ſtill alway,
to vs as people dumbe,
In thy reproach reioyce and ſay,
where is their God become?

Require (O Lord) as thou ſeeſt good,
before our eyes in ſight,
Of all theſe folk thy ſeruants blood,
which they ſpilt in deſpight.
11 Receiue into thy ſight in haſte,
the clamours, griefe, and wrong,
Of ſuch as are in priſon caſt,
ſuſtaining irons ſtrong.

Thy force and ſtrength to celebrate,
Lord ſet them out of band:
Which vnto death are deſtinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The Nations which haue been ſo bold
as to blaſpheme thy Name:
Into their laps with ſeuen fold
repay againe the ſame.

13 So we thy flock and paſture ſheep
will praiſe thee euermore:
And teach all ages for to keep
for thee like praiſe in ſtore.

Qui regis Iſrael. Pſal. Lxxx. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THou Herd that Iſrael doſt keep,
giue eare and take good heed:
Which leadeſt Ioſeph like a ſheep,
and doſt him watch and feed.
2 Thou Lord, I ſay, whoſe ſeat is ſet
on Cherubims moſt bright:
Shew forth thy ſelfe, and do not let,
ſend down thy beames of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Beniamin,
Manaſſes eke likewiſe:
To ſhew thy power do thou begin,
come, help vs Lord, ariſe.
4 Direct our hearts vnto thy grace,
conuert vs, Lord, to thee:
Shew vs the brightneſſe of thy face,
and then full ſafe are we.

5 Lord God of hoaſts of Iſrael,
how long wilt thou I ſay,
Againſt thy folk in anger ſwell,
and wilt not heare them pray?

6 Thou doſt them feed with ſorrowful food,
their bread with teares they eat:
And drink the teares that they do weep,
in meaſure full and great.

7 Thou haſt vs made a very ſtrife,
to thoſe that dwell about:
And that our foes do loue a life,
they laugh and ieſt it out.
8 O take vs (Lord) vnto thy grace,
conuert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to vs thy ioyfull face,
and we full ſafe ſhall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well,
thou brought'ſt a vine full deare:
The heathen folk thou didſt expell,
and thou didſt plant it there.
10 Thou didſt prepare for it a place,
and ſet her roots full faſt:
That it did grow and ſpring apace,
and fill'd the land at laſt.

The ſecond part.

11 The hils were couered round about,
with ſhade that from it came:
And eke the Cedars ſtrong and ſtout,
with branches of the ſame.
12 Why then didſt thou her wals deſtroy?
her hedge plackt vp thou haſt:
That all the folk that paſſe thereby,
thy vine may ſpoile and waſte.

13 The Boare out of the wood ſo wild,
doth dig and root it out:
The furious beaſts out of the field
deuoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hoaſts returne againe,
from heauen looke betime:
Behold, and with thy help ſuſtaine
this poore vineyard of thine.

15 Thy plant, I ſay, thine Iſrael,
whom thy right hand hath ſet:
The ſame which thou didſt loue ſo well,
O Lord, doe not forget.
16 They lop and cut it down apace,
they burne it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face,
we periſh in thine ire.
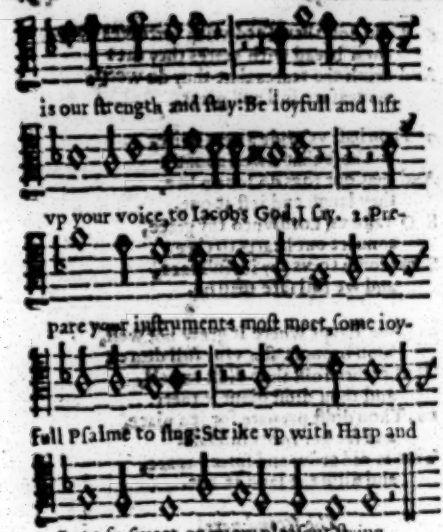
17 Let thy right hand be with them now,
whom thou haſt kept ſo long:
And with the ſonne of man, whom thou
to thee haſt made ſo ſtrong.
18 And ſo when thou haſt ſet vs free,
and ſaued vs from ſhame:
Then will we neuer fall from thee,
but call vpon thy Name.

19 O Lord of hoaſts through thy good grace,
conuert vs vnto thee:
Behold vs with a pleaſant face,
and then full ſafe are we.

Deo exultate. Pſal. Lxxxj. I. H.



BE light and glad, in God reioyce, which



is our ſtrength and ſtay: Be ioyfull and lift vp your voice, to Iacobs God I ſay. 2. Prepare your inſtruments moſt meet, ſome ioyfull Pſalme to ſing: Strike vp with Harp and Lute ſo ſweet, on euery pleaſant ſtring.

3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with trumpets of the beſt:
As it is vſed to be done,
at any ſolemne feaſt.
4 For this is vnto Iſrael,
a ſtatute and a trade:
A law that muſt be kept full well,
which Iacobs God hath made.

5 This clauſe with Ioſeph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came:
That as a witneſſe all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerue the ſame.
6 When God, I ſay, had ſo prepar'd
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the ſpeech which he had heard,
he did not vnderſtand.

7 I from his ſhoulders took (ſaith he)
the burthen cleane away:
And from the furnace quit him free
from burning brick of clay.
8 When thou in griefe didſt cry and call,
I help thee by and by:
And I did anſwer thee withall,
in thunder ſecretly.
9 Yea, at the waters of diſcord,
I did thee tempt and proue:
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with muttering thou didſt moue.
10 Heare O my folk, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee:
Regard and marke my words full well,
if thou wilt cleaue to me.

The ſecond part.

11 Thou ſhalt no God in thee reſerue,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wiſe bow to or ſerue
a ſtrange or forrein god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt ſet thee free:
Then aske of me abundantly,
and I will giue it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I ſpake:
And Iſrael would not obey,
but did me quite forſake.
14 Then did I leaue them to their will,
in hardneſſe of their hearts:
To walke in their owne counſels ſtill,
themſelues they might peruert.

15 O that my people would haue heard
the words that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael would regard
to walk within my way.
16 How ſoon would I confound their foes
and bring them down full low:
And turn my hand vpon all thoſe
that would them ouerthrow!

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as ſlaues ſhould ſeek him till:
But of his folk the time and age,
ſhould flouriſh euer ſtill.
18 I would haue fed them with the crop,
and fineſt of the wheat:
And made the rock with hony drop,
that they their fils ſhould eat.

Deus ſterit. Pſal. Lxxxij. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

AMid the preſſe with men of might
the Lord himſelfe doth ſtand,
To plead the cauſe of truth and right,
with Iudges of the land.
2 How long (ſaith he) will you proceed,
falſe iudgement to award:
And haue reſpect for loue of meed,
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due, you ſhould defend
the fatherleſſe and weake:
And when the poore man doth contend,
in iudgement iuſtly ſpeake.
4 If ye be wiſe, defend the cauſe
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needy from the preſſe
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talk:
They will not ſee or ought diſcerne,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walk.
6 For loe, euen now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe lawes both all and ſome,
for gaine are ſold and bought.

I had decreed it in my ſight,
as gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might,
for loue I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men, and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Vp Lord, and let thy ſtrength be known,
and iudge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine own,
to take them as thy right.

Deus

Deus quid. Pſal. Lxxxiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

DO not (O God) refraine thy tongue,
in ſilence do not ſtay:
With-hold not, Lord, thy ſelfe ſo long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes, and ſee
how they do rage and cry:
And thoſe that beare an hate to thee,
hold vp their heads on hie.

3 Againſt thy folk they vſe deceit,
and craftly they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counſell doth conſpire.
4 Come on, ſay they, let vs expell,
and pluck theſe folk away:
So that the name of Iſrael
may vtterly decay.

5 They all conſpire within their heart,
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſhmaelites alſo:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with diuerſe other mo.

7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewiſe
doth Amalek conſpire:
The Philiſtims againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſſur eke is well appaid,
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots poſterity.

9 As thou didſt to the Midianites,
ſo ſerue them Lord each one:
As to Siſer and to Iabin,
beſide the Brook Kiſon.
10 Whom thou in Endor didſt deſtroy,
and waſt them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond part.

11 Make them now and their Lords appear
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zeba and Zalmunna were,
the kings of Midian.
12 Which ſaid, let vs throughout the land
in all the coaſts abroad,
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand,
the faire houſes of God.

13 Turn them, O God, with ſtormes as faſt
as wheeles that haue no ſtay:
Or like the chaffe, which men do caſt,
with winds to flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fame,
the mighty forreſts ſpils:
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountaines and the hils.

15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath
vpon their necks be laid:
And of thy ſtormy wind and ſhowre,
Lord make them all afraid.

16 Lord bring them all I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame,
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learne to ſeeke thy Name.

17 And let them euermore daily
to ſhame and ſlander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie,
periſh allſo withall.
18 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doſt excell,
and raigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Pſal. Lxxxiiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoaſts to me!
The Tabernacles of thy grace,
how pleaſant Lord they be!
2 My ſoule doth long full ſore to go
into thy Courts abroad:
My heart doth luſt my fleſh alſo,
in thee the liuing God.

3 The ſparrowes find a roome to reſt,
and ſaue themſelues from wrong:
And eke the ſwallow hath a neſt,
wherein to keep her young.
4 Theſe birds full nigh thine Altar may
haue place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoaſts thou art I ſay,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be bleſſed that may dwell
within thy houſe alwayes:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and euer giue thee praiſe.
6 Yea, happy ſure likewiſe are they,
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou art:
Which to thy houſe do mind the way,
and ſeek it in their heart.

7 As they go through the vale of teares,
they dig vp fountaines ſtill:
That as a ſpring it all appeares,
and thou their pits doſt fill.
8 From ſtrength to ſtrength they walk full faſt,
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of gods at laſt
in Sion they do ſee.

9 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Iacobs God I ſay.
10 O Lord our ſhield, of thy good grace,
regard, and ſo draw neare:
Regard, I ſay, behold the face
of thine annointed deare.

11 For why? within thy Courts one day
is better to abide,
Then other where to keep or ſtay
a thouſand dayes beſide.
12 Much rather would I keep a doore
within the houſe of God,
Then in the tents of wickedneſſe
to ſettle mine abode.

13 For God the Lord, light and defence,

will

will grace and worſhip giue:
And no good thing ſhall he with-hold
from them that purely liue.
14 O Lord of hoaſts that man is bleſt,
and happy ſure is he,
That is perſwaded in his breſt,
to truſt all times in thee.

Benedixiſti. Pſal. Lxxxv. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

Thou haſt been mercifull indeed,
O Lord vnto thy land:
For thou reſtoredſt Iacobs ſeed,
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in,
thou didſt them cleane remit:
And thou didſt hide the peoples ſin,
full cloſe thou couereds it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didſt aſſwage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And ſo didſt turne thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health do now conuert
thy people vnto thee:
Put all thy wrath from vs apart,
and angry ceaſe to be.

5 Why ſhall thine anger neuer end,
but ſtill proceed on vs;
And ſhall thy wrath it ſelfe extend
vpon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turne therefore,
and quicken vs, that we
And all thy folk may euermore
be glad and ioy in thee?

7 O Lord, on vs do thou declare
thy goodneſſe to our wealth:
Shew forth to vs, and do not ſpare
thine aid and ſauing health.
8 I will heark what God ſaith, for he
ſpeaks to his people peace:
And to his Saints, that neuer they
return to fooliſhneſſe.

9 For why? his help is ſtill at hand,
to ſuch as do him feare:
Whereby great glory in our land,
ſhall dwell and flouriſh there.
10 For truth and mercy there ſhall meet,
in one to take their place:
And peace ſhall iuſtice with kiſſe greet,
and there they ſhall embrace.

11 As truth from earth ſhall ſpring apace,
and flouriſh pleaſantly:
So righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhew her face,
and look from heauen high.
12 Yea God himſelfe doth take in hand,
to giue vs each good thing:
And through the coaſts of all the land,
the earth her fruit ſhall bring.

13 Before his face ſhall iuſtice go,
much like a guide or ſtay:
He ſhall direct his ſteps alſo,
and keep them in the way.

Inclina Domine. Pſal. Lxxxvj. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

Lord bow thine eare to my requeſt,
and heare me by and by:
With grieuous paine and griefe oppreſt,
full poore and weake am I.
2 Preſerue my ſoule, becauſe my wayes
and doings holy be:
And ſaue thy ſeruant, O my Lord,
that puts his truſt in thee.

3 Thy mercy (Lord) on me expreſſe,
defend me eke withall:
For through the day I do not ceaſe
on thee to cry and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy ſeruants ſoule,
that now with paine is pin'd:
For vnto thee (Lord) I extoll,
and lift my ſoule and mind.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercy plentifull,
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewiſe when I do pray,
regard and giue an eare:
Marke well the words that I do ſay,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me moue,
to thee I do complaine:
For why? I know and well do proue,
thou anſwereſt me againe.
8 Among the gods (O Lord) is none
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The ſecond part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all,
which thou didſt make and frame,
Before thy face on knees ſhall fall,
and glorifie thy Name.
10 For why? thou art ſo much of might,
all power is thine owne:
Thou workeſt wonders ſtill in ſight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me Lord thy way, and I
ſhall in thy truth proceed:
O ioyne my heart to thee ſo nigh,
that I thy Name may dread.
12 To thee my God will I giue praiſe,
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name alwayes,
for euer through the world.

13 For why, thy mercy ſhewed to me,
is great and doth excell:
Thou ſetſt my ſoule at liberty,
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud againſt me riſe,
and heaps of men of might:
They ſeek my ſoule, and in no wiſe
will haue thee in their ſight.

15 Thou Lord art merciſull and meek,
full ſlack and ſlow to wrath:
Thy goodneſſe is full great, and eke
thy truth no meaſure hath.

16 O turne to me, and mercy graunt,
thy ſtrength to me apply:
O helpe and ſaue thine owne ſeruant,
thy handmaids ſonne am I.

17 On me ſome ſigne of fauour ſhow,
that all my foes may ſee,
And be aſham'd becauſe (Lord) thou
doeſt helpe and comfort me.

Fundamenta. Pſal. Lxxxvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

THat City ſhall full well endure,
her ground-worke ſtill doth ſtay
Vpon the holy hils full ſure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loues the gates of Sion beſt,
his grace doth there abide:
He loues them more then all the reſt
of Iacobs tents beſide.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion, and abroad:
Great things, I ſay, are ſaid of thee,
thou City of our God.
4 On Rahab I will caſt an eye,
and beare in minde the ſame:
And Babylon ſhall eke apply,
and learne to know my Name.

5 Loe, Paleſtine and Tyre alſo,
with Ethiope likewiſe:
A people old full long agoe
were borne, and there did riſe.
6 Of Sion they ſhall ſay abroad,
that diuers men of fame
Haue there ſprung vp, and the high God
hath founded faſt the ſame.

7 In their records to them it ſhall,
through Gods deuice appeare:
Of Sion that the chiefe of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpeters with ſuch as ſing,
therein great plenty be:
My fountaines and my pleaſant ſprings
are compaſt all in thee.

Domine Deus. Pſal. Lxxxviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

LOrd God of health the hope and ſtay,
thou art alone to me:
I call and cry throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my praier ſoon aſcend
vnto thy ſight on hie:
Incline thine eare, O Lord attend,
and hearken to my cry.

3 For why? with woe my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almoſt doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am eſteem'd as one of them,
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among thoſe men,
that haue no ſtrength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remaine,
It were more eaſe for me to be
with them the which are ſlaine.
6 As thoſe that lie in graue, I ſay,
whom thou haſt cleane forgot
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regard'ſt them not.

7 Yea like to one ſhut vp full ſure
within the lower pit:
In places dark and all obſcure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewiſe,
full ſore on me do lie:
And all thy ſtormes againſt me riſe,
my ſoule to vexe and trie.

9 Thou putſt my friends farre off from me,
and mak'ſt them hate me ſore:
I am ſhut vp in priſon faſt,
and can come forth no more.
10 My ſight doth faile through griefe and wo,
I call to thee O God:
Throughout the day my hands alſo
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 Doſt thou vnto the dead declare
thy wondrous works of fame?
Shall dead to life againe repaire,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy louing kindneſſe Lord,
be preached in the graue?
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroid,
thy truth her honour haue?

13 Shall they that lie in dark full low,
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there ſhall they thy iuſtice know,
where all things are forgot?
14 But I O Lord to thee alwaies
do cry and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day,
ſhall come before thy face.

15 Why doſt thou Lord, abhorre my ſoule
in griefe that ſeeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why doſt thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflicted dying ſtill,
from youth this many a yeere:
The terrors which do vexe me ill,
with troubled mind I beare.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage
full ſore vpon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not aſſwage,
but me oppreſſe withall.
18 All day they compaſſe me about
as waters at the tide:
And all at once with ſtreames full ſtout,
beſet me on each ſide.

19 Thou ſetteſt farre from me my friends
and louers euery one:
Yea and mine old acquaintance all
out of my ſight are gone.

Miſericordias. Pſal. Lxxxix. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

TO ſing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue ſhall neuer ſpare:
And with my mouth from age to age,
thy truth I will declare.

2 For I haue ſaid that mercy ſhall
for euermore remaine:
In that thou doſt the heauens ſtay,
thy truth appeareth plaine.

3 To mine elect ſaith God I made
a couenant and beheſt:
My ſeruant Dauid to perſwade,
I ſwore and did proteſt.
4 Thy ſeed for euer I will ſtay,
and ſtabliſh it full faſt:
And ſtill vphold thy throne alway,
from age to age to laſt.

5 The heauens ſhew with ioy and mirth,
thy wondrous works, O Lord:
Thy Saints within thy Church on earth
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then,
in all the cloods abroad?
Among the ſonnes of all the gods
what one is like our God?

7 God in aſſembly of his Saints
is greatly to be dread:
And ouer all that dwell about,
in terrour to be had.
8 Lord God of hoaſts, in all the world,
what one is like to thee?
On euery ſide moſt mighty Lord,
thy truth is ſeene to be.

9 The raging ſea by thine adviſe,
thou ruleſt at thy will:
And when the waues thereof ariſe,
thou make'ſt them calme and ſtill.
10 And Egypt (Lord) thou haſt ſubdu'd,
and thou haſt it deſtroid:
Yea, thou thy foes with mighty arme,
haſt ſcattered all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 The heauens are thine, and ſtill haue been,
likewiſe the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein,
thou founded'ſt with thy hand.
12 Both North and South with Eaſt and Weſt
thy ſelfe didſt make and frame:
Both Tabor mount, and eke Hermon,
reioyce and praiſe thy Name.

13 Thine arme is ſtrong, and full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The ſtrength of thy right hand each houre
thou liſteſt vp on hie.
14 In righteouſneſſe and equity
thou haſt thy ſeat and place:
Mercy and truth are ſtill with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folk is bleſt that knowes aright
thy preſent power, O God:
For in the fauour of thy ſight,
they walk full ſafe abroad.
16 For in thy Name throughout the day
they ioy and much reioyce:
And through thy righteouſneſſe haue they
a pleaſant fame and noiſe.

17 For why? their glory, ſtrength, and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodneſſe eke that hath vs ſtaid,
ſhall liſt our horne on hie.

18 Our ſtrength that doth defend vs well,
the Lord to vs doth bring:
The holy One of Iſrael,
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometimes thy will vnto thy Saints,
in viſion thou didſt ſhow:
And thus thou didſt thou ſay to them,
thy mind to make them know.
20 A man of might I haue erect,
your King and ghide to be:
And ſet him vp whom I elect,
among the folk to me.

The third part.

21 My ſeruant Dauid I appoint,
whom I haue ſearched out:
And with my holy oyle annoint
him King of all the rout.
22 For why? my hand is ready ſtill
with him for to remaine:
And with my arme alſo I will
him ſtrengthen and ſuſtaine.

23 The enemies ſhall not him oppreſſe,
they ſhall him not deuoure:
Ne yet the ſonnes of wickedneſſe
on him haue any power.
24 His foes likewiſe I will deſtroy
before his face in fight:
And thoſe that hate him I will plague,
and ſtrike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercy eke withall,
ſhall ſtill vpon him lie:
And in my Name his horne eke ſhall
be lifted vp on hie.
26 His Kingdome I will ſet to be
vpon the ſea and land:
And eke the running flouds ſhall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He ſhall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus ſhall ſay:
My Father and my God thou art,
my rock of health and ſtay.
28 As my firſt-borne I will him take,
of all on earth that ſprings:
His might and honour I will make,
aboue all earthly Kings.

29 My mercy ſhall be with him ſtill,
as I my ſelfe haue told:
My faithfull couenant to fulfill,
my mercy I will hold.
30 And eke his ſeed I will ſuſtaine
for euer ſtrong and ſure:
So that his ſeed ſhall ſtill remaine,
while heauen doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his ſonnes forſake my Law,
and ſo begin to ſweme:
And of my iudgements haue none awe,
nor will not them obſerue:
32 Or if they will not vſe aright,
my ſtatutes to them made:
And ſet all my commandments light,
and will not keep my trade.

33 Then with the rod will I begin,
their doings to amend:

And

And ſo will ſcourge them for their ſinne,
if that they do offend.
34 My mercy yet and my goodneſſe,
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftineſſe,
and ſo my truth forgoe.

35 But ſure my Couenant I will hold,
with all that I haue ſpoke:
No word the which my lips haue told,
ſhall alter or be broke.
36 Once ſware I by my holineſſe,
and that perforce me will I:
With Dauid I ſhall keep promiſe,
to him I will not lie.

37 His ſeed for euermore ſhall raigne,
and eke his throne of might,
As doth the Sun, it ſhall remaine
for euer in my ſight.
38 And as the Moone within the skie
for euer ſtandeth faſt
A faithfull witneſſe from on hie,
ſo ſhall his kingdome laſt.

39 But now Lord vs thou doſt reiect,
and now thou changeſt cheare:
Yea, thou art wrath with thine elect,
thine owne annointed deare.
40 The couenant with thy ſeruant made
Lord thou haſt quite vndone:
And down vpon the ground alſo
haſt caſt his royall crowne.

The fift part.

41 Thou pluck'ſt his hedges vp w̃ might,
his walls thou doſt confound:
Thou beateſt eke his bulwarks downe,
and breakſt them to the ground.
42 That he is ſore deſtroid and torne,
of commers by throughout:
And ſo is made a mock and ſcorne
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand haſt lifted vp,
that him ſo ſore annoy:
And all his foes that him deuoure,
loe thou haſt made to ioy.
44 His ſwords edge thou doſt take away,
that ſhould his foes withſtand:
To him in warre no victory
thou giu'ſt, nor vpper hand.

45 His glory thou doſt alſo waſte,
his throne, his ioy, and mirth
By thee are ouerthrowne, and caſt
full low vpon the earth.
46 Thou haſt cut off, and made full ſhort
his youth and luſty daies:
And rais'd of him an ill report,
with ſhame and great diſpraiſe.

47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for euer wilt thou turne?
And ſhall thine anger ſtill alway,
as fire conſume and burne?
48 O call to mind, remember then,
my time conſumeth faſt:
Why haſt thou made the ſonnes of men,
as things in vaine to waſte?

49 What man is he that liueth here,
and death ſhall neuer ſee?
Or from the hand of hell his ſoule
ſhall he deliuer free?
50 Where is (O Lord) thine old goodneſſe,
ſo oft declar'd beforne,
Which by thy truth and vprightneſſe
to Dauid thou haſt ſworne?

51 The great rebukes to mind I call,
that on thy ſeruants lie:
The railings of thy people all,
borne in my breſt haue I:
52 Wherewith (O Lord) thine enemies
blaſphemed haue thy Name:
The ſteps of thine annointed one
they ceaſe not to defame.

53 All praiſe to thee, O Lord of hoſts,
both now and eke for aye:
Through skie, and earth, and all the coaſts,
Amen, Amen, I ſay.

Domine refugium. Pſal. XC. L. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THou Lord haſt been our ſure defence,
our place of eaſe and reſt:
In all times paſt, yea ſo long ſince,
as cannot be expreſt.
2 Ere there was made mountaine or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age, and alwaies ſtill,
for euer thou art God.

3 Thou grindeſt man through grief and paine
to duſt or clay, and then,
And then thou ſaiſt againe, returne
againe ye ſonnes of men.
4 The laſting of a thouſand yeares
what is it in thy ſight?
As yeſterday it doth appeare,
or as a watch by night.

5 So ſoone as thou doſt ſcatter them,
then is their life and trade
All as a ſleep, and like the graſſe
whoſe beauty ſoone doth fade.
6 Which in the morning ſhines full bright,
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut downe ere it be night,
all withered, dead, and drie.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy feruent wrath and fume
we are full ſore afraid.
8 The wicked works that we haue wrought
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our priuy faults, yea eke our thoughts
thy countenance doth ſpie.

9 For through thy wrath our dayes do waſte,
thereof doth nought remaine:
Our yeares conſume as words or blaſts,
and are not cal'd againe.
10 Our time is threeſcore yeares and ten,
that we do liue on mold:
If one ſee foureſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſecond part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength and chiefe

the

the which we count vpon,
Is nothing els but paintull griefe,
and we as blaſts are gone.
12 Who once doth know what ſtrength is there
what might thine anger hath:
Or in his heart who doth thee feare
according to thy wrath?

13 Inſtruct vs Lord to know and try,
how long our dayes remaine:
That then we may our hearts apply,
true wiſdome to attaine.
14 Returne, O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on thy wrath proceed?
Shew fauour to thy ſeruants now,
and help them at their need.

15 Refreſh vs with thy mercy ſoone,
and then our ioy ſhall be
All times ſo long as life doth laſt,
in heart reioyce will we.
16 As thou haſt plagued vs before,
now alſo make vs glad:
And for the yeares wherein full ſore
affliction we haue had.

17 O let thy worke and power appeare,
and on thy ſeruants light:
And ſhew vnto thy children deare,
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glory ſtand
on vs thy ſeruants thus:
Confirme the works we take in hand,
Lord proſper them to vs.

Qui habitat. Pſal. XCj. I. H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

HE that within the ſecret place
of God moſt high doth dwell:
In ſhadow of the mightieſt grace,
at reſt ſhall keep him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my ſtrong hold,
I to the Lord will ſay:
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance ſtay.

3 He ſhall defend thee from the ſnare,
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care,
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings ſhall couer thee,
and keep thee ſafely there:
His faith and truth thy fence ſhall be,
as ſure as ſhield and ſpeare.

5 So that thou ſhalt not need, I ſay,
to feare or be affright,
Of all the ſnafts that flie by day,
nor terrours of the night.
6 Nor of the plague that priuily
doth walke in darke to faſt:
Nor yet of that which doth deſtroy,
and at noone day doth waſt.

7 Yea at thy ſide as thou doſt ſtand,
a thouſand dead ſhall be:
Ten thouſand eke at thy right hand,
and yet ſhalt thou be free.
8 But thou ſhalt ſee it for thy part,
thine eyes ſhall well regard;
That euen like to their deſert
the wicked haue reward.

9 For why? O Lord, I onely laſt,
to ſtay my hope on thee:
And in the higheſt I put my truſt,
my ſure defence is he.
10 Thou ſhalt not need the ill to feare,
with thee it ſhall be well:
Nor yet the plague ſhall once come neare
the houſe where thou doſt dwell.

11 For why? vnto his Angels all,
with charge commanded he,
That ſtill in all thy wayes they ſhall
preſerue and proſper thee.
12 And in their hands ſhall beare thee vp,
ſtill waiting thee vpon:
So that thy foot ſhall neuer chance
to ſpurne at any ſtone.

13 Vpon the Lions thou ſhalt go,
the Adder fell and long:
And tread vpon the Lions young,
with Dragons ſtout and ſtrong.
14 For he that truſteth vnto me,
I will acquit him quite:
And him defend, becauſe that he
doth know my Name aright.

15 When he for help on me doth cry,
an anſwer I will giue:
And from his griefe take him will I
in glory for to liue.
16 With length of yeares and dayes of wealth
I will fulfill his time:
The goodneſſe of my ſauing health,
I will declare to him.

Bonum eſt. Pſal. XCij. I. H.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

IT is a thing both good and meet,
to praiſe the higheſt Lord:
And to thy Name, O thou moſt High,
to ſing with one accord.
2 To ſhew the kindneſſe of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night.

3 Vpon ten-ſtringed inſtruments,
on Lute and Harpe ſo ſweet:
With all the mirth you can inuent,
of inſtruments moſt meet.
4 For thou haſt made me to reioyce,
in things ſo wrought by thee:
And I haue ioy in heart and voice,
thy handy-works to ſee.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great,
are all thy works ſo ſtout?
So deeply are thy counſels ſet,
that none can try them out.
6 The man vnwiſe hath not the wit,
theſe things to paſſe to bring:
And all ſuch fooles are nothing fit,
to vnderſtand this thing.

7 When ſo the wicked at their will,
as graſſe do ſpring full faſt;

They when they flouriſh in their ill,
for euer ſhall be waſt.
8 But thou art mighty Lord moſt High,
yea thou doſt reigne therefore,
In euery time eternally,
both now and euermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and ſee,
behold thy foes, I ſay,
How all that work iniquity,
ſhall periſh and decay.
10 But thou like as an Vnicorne,
ſhalt lift my horne on hie:
With freſh and new prepared oyle,
thine oynted King am I.

11 And of my foes before mine eyes,
ſhall ſee the fall and ſhame
Of all that vp againſt me riſe,
mine eares ſhall heare the ſame.
12 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh vp on hie,
as Date-trees bud and blow:
And as the Cedars multiply,
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God:
Within his Courts they ſpring apace,
and flouriſh all abroad.
14 And in their age much friut ſhall bring
both fat and well beſeen:
And pleaſantly both bud and ſpring,
with boughs and branches green.

15 To ſhew that God is good and iuſt,
and vpright in his will:
He is my rock, my hope, and truſt,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. XCiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THe Lord as King aloft doth raigne,
with glory goodly dight:
And he to ſhew his ſtrength moſt maine,
hath girt himſelfe with might.
2 The Lord likewiſe the earth hath made
and ſhaped it ſo ſure,
No might can make it moue or fade,
at ſtay it doth endure.

3 Ere that ſ world was made or wrought,
thy ſeat was ſet before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou haſt been euermore.
4 The floods, O Lord, the floods do riſe,
they roare and make a noiſe:
The floods (I ſay) did enterpriſe,
and lifted vp their voice.

5 Yea, though the ſtormes ariſe in ſight,
though ſeas do rage and ſwell:
The Lord is ſtrong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And looke what promiſe he doth make
his houſhold to defend:
For iuſt and true they ſhall it take,
all times without an end.

Deus vltionum. Pſal. XCiiij. I.H.

Sing this as the 68. Pſalme.

O Lord, thou doſt reuenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
2 Set forth thy ſelfe, for thou of right
the earth doſt iudge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might
according to their pride.

3 How long ſhall wicked men beare ſway
with lifting vp their voice:
How long ſhall wicked men, I ſay,
thus triumph and reioyce?
4 How long ſhall they w brags burſt out
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they reioyce that be ſo ſtout,
whoſe works are euer ill?

5 Thy flock, O Lord, thine heritage
they ſpoile and vexe full ſore:
Againſt thy people they do rage
ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widowes which are comfortleſſe,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy:
They ſlay the children fatherleſſe,
and none doth put them by.

7 And when they take theſe things in hand
this talk they haue of thee:
Can Iacobs God this vnderſtand?
tuſh, no, he cannot ſee.
8 O folk vnwiſe, and people rude,
ſome knowledge now diſcerne:
Ye fooles among the multitude,
at length begin to learne.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needs of right muſt heare:
He made the eye, all things muſt then
before his ſight appeare.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them vnderſtand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can you ſcape his hand?

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he ſees full plaine:
The Lord (I ſay) mans thoughts doth ſcan
and findeth them but vaine.
12 But Lord, that man is happy ſure,
whom thou doſt keepe in awe:
And through correction doſt procure
to teach him in thy Law.

13 Whereby he ſhall in quiet reſt
in time of trouble ſit:
When wicked men ſhall be ſuppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For ſure, the Lord will not refuſe
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chuſe,
he will no time forſake.

15 Vntill that iudgement be decreed
to iuſtice to conuert;

That

That all may follow her with ſpeed,
that are of vpright heart.
16 But who vpon my part ſhall ſtand,
againſt the curſed traine?
Or who ſhall rid me from their hand,
that wicked works maintaine?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aid,
mine enemies to repell:
My ſoule and life had now been laid
almoſt as low as hell.
18 When I did ſay, my foot did ſlide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodneſſe Lord did ſo prouide
to ſtay me vp withall.

19 When with my ſelfe I muſed much,
and could no comfort find:
Then Lord thy goodneſſe did me touch,
and that did eaſe my mind.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy ſelfe, and draw
with wicked men to ſit?
Which with pretence in ſtead of law
much miſchiefe do commit?

21 For they conſult againſt the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counſels they are rife,
to ſhed the guiltleſſe bloud.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a ſtrong defence or locke:
He is my God, to whom I flie,
he is my ſtrength and rocke.

23 And he ſhall cauſe their miſchiefes all
themſelves for to annoy:
And in their malice they ſhall fall,
our God ſhall them deſtroy.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. XCv. I. H.

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

O Come let vs lift vp our voice,
and ſing vnto the Lord:
In him our rocke of health, reioyce
let vs with one accord.
2 Yea let vs come before his face,
to giue him thanks and praiſe:
In ſinging Pſalmes vnto his grace,
let vs be glad alwayes.

3 For why, the Lord he is no doubt,
a great and mighty God:
A King aboue all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The ſecrets of the earth ſo deepe,
and corners of the land:
The tops of hils that are ſo ſteepe,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The ſea and waters all are his,
for he the ſame hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let vs bow and praiſe the Lord,
before him let vs fall:
And kneele to him with one accord,
the which hath made vs all.

7 For why, he is the Lord our God,
for vs he doth prouide
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed,
his ſheepe, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare
prouok'd me in deſart.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to proue:
My wondrous works when they did ſee,
yet ſtill they would me moue.
10 Twice twenty years they did me grieue
and I to them did ſay:
They erre in heart, and not believe,
they haue not knowne my way.

11 Wherfore I ſware, when that my wrath
was kindled in my breſt:
That they ſhould neuer tread the path,
to enter in my reſt.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. XCvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

SIng ye with praiſe vnto the Lord,
new ſongs with ioy and mirth:
Sing vnto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea ſing vnto the Lord, I ſay,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
Declare and ſhew from day to day
ſaluation by the ſame.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To ſhew his wonders do not ſpare,
in all the world throughout.
4 For why? the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praiſe alway:
And he is to be dread of right,
aboue all gods, I ſay.

5 For all the gods of heathen folke
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God, he is the Lord
that hath the heauens made.
6 All praiſe and honour eke do dwell,
for aye before his face:
Both power and might likewiſe excell,
within his holy place.

7 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world,
All might and worſhip eke I ſay,
aſcribe vnto the Lord.
8 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alſo,
the glory of his Name:
And eke vnto his courts do go,
with gifts vnto the ſame.

The ſecond part.

9 Fall downe and worſhip ye the Lord,
within his Temple bright:
Let all the people of the world,
be fearefull at his ſight.
10 Tell all the world, be not afraid,
the Lord doth raigne aboue:
Yea he hath ſet the earth ſo faſt,
that it can neuer moue.

11 And that it is the Lord alone
that rules with princely might:
To iudge the nations euery one
with equity and right.
12 The heauens ſhall great ioy begin,
the earth eke ſhall reioyce:
The ſea with all that is therein,
ſhall ſhout and make a noiſe.

13 The field ſhall ioy, and euery thing
that ſpringeth on the earth:
The wood and euery tree ſhall ſing
with gladneſſe and with mirth.
14 Before the preſence of the Lord,
and comming of his might:
When he ſhall iuſtly iudge the world,
and rule his folk with right.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. XCvij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, wherat the earth,
may ioy with pleaſant voice:
And eke the Iſles with royſull mirth
may triumph and reioyce.
2 Both clouds and darkneſſe eke do ſwell
and round about him beat:
Yea, right and iuſtice euer dwell,
and bide about his ſeat.

3 Yea, fire and heat at once do run,
and go before his face:
Which ſhall his foes and enemies burn
abroad in euery place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze
and to the world appeare:
Whereat the earth did look and gaze,
with dread and deadly feare.

5 The hils like waxe did melt in ſight
and preſence of the Lord:
They fled before the Rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heauens eke declare and ſhew
his iuſtice forth abroad:
That all the world may ſee and know
the glory of our God.

7 Confuſion ſure ſhall come to ſuch
as worſhip idols vaine:
And eke to thoſe that glory much,
dumbe pictures to maintaine.
8 For all the idols of the world
which they as gods do call:
Shall feel the power of the Lord,
and down to him ſhall fall.

9 With ioy ſhall Sion heare this thing,
and Iuda ſhall reioyce:
For at thy iudgements they ſhall ſing,
and make a pleaſant noiſe.
10 That thou O Lord art ſet on high
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrouſly
aboue each other God.

11 All ye that loue the Lord, do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keep the ſoules of his
from ſuch as would them ſpill.
12 And light doth ſpring vp to the iuſt,
with pleaſure for his part:
Great ioy with gladneſſe, mirth, and luſt,
to them of vpright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord reioyce,
his holineſſe proclaime:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the ſame.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. XCviij. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

O Sing ye now vnto the Lord
a new and pleaſant ſong:
For he hath wrought throughout ỹ world
his wonders great and ſtrong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes deuoure:
And get him elſe the victory,
with his own arm and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his ſauing health and might:
The Lord doth eke his iuſtice ſhow
in all the heathens ſight.
4 His grace and truth to Iſrael,
in mind he doth record:
That all the earth hath ſeen right well
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with ioyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Giue thanks to God, ſing and reioyce,
to him with ioy and mirth.
6 Vpon the harp vnto him ſing,
giue thanks to him with Pſalmes:
Reioyce before the Lord our King,
with Trumpets and with Shalmes.

7 Yea let the ſea with all therein,
for ioy both roare and ſwell,
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the floods reioyce their fill,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountaines and the hils
before the Lord his face.

9 For he ſhall come to iudge and trie
the world and euery wight:
And rule the people mightily
with iuſtice and with right.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. XCix. I.H.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, although at it
the people rage full ſore:
Yea he on Cherubins doth ſit,
though all the world do roare.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great:
Aboue all folk he doth excell,
and he aloſe is ſet.
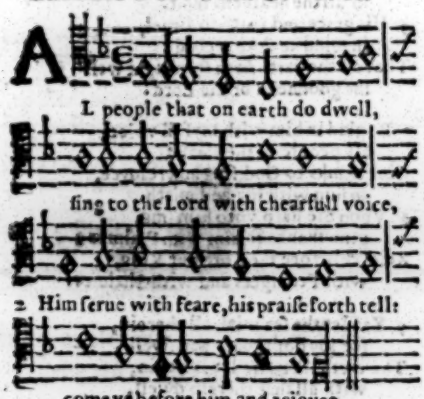
3 Let all men praiſe thy mighty Name,
for it is fearfull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King
doth loue iudgement and right:
Thou rightly ruleſt euery thing
in Iacob through thy might.

5 To praiſe the Lord our God deuiſe,
all labour to him do:
Before his footſtoole worſhip him,
for he is holy too.
6 Moſes, Aaron and Samuel,
as Prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well
and gaue them anſwer all.

7 Within a cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill,
To keepe ſuch lawes as he did make,
and pointed them vntill.
8 O Lord our God thou didſt them heare,
and anſweredſt them againe:
Thy mercy did on them appeare,
their deeds didſt not maintaine.

9 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord
within his holy hill:
For why, our God throughout the would,
is holy euer ſtill.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. C. I. H.



L people that on earth do dwell,
ſing to the Lord with chearfull voice,
2 Him ſerue with feare, his praiſe forth tell:
come ye before him and reioyce.

3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did vs make:
We are his flock he doth vs feed,
and for his ſheep he doth vs take.

4 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approach with ioy his courts vnto:
Praiſe, laud, and bleſſe his Name alwayes
for it is ſeemely ſo to do.

5 For why the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for euer ſure:
His truth at all times firmly ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

Sing this as the 68. Pſalme.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serue him and come before his ſight,
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did vs make and keepe:
Not we our ſelues: for we are his
owne flock and paſture ſheepe.

3 O go into his gates alwayes,
giue thanks within the ſame:
Within his courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy Name.
4 For why, the goodneſſe of the Lord,
for euermore doth raigne:
From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth ſtill remaine.

Miſericordiam. Pſal. Cj. N.

Sing thus as the 81. Pſalme.

I Mercy will and iudgement ſing,
O Lord God vnto thee:
2 And wiſely do in perfect way,
vntill thou come to me:
And in the midſt of my houſe walke,
in pureneſſe of my ſprite.
3 And I no kind of wicked thing,
will ſet before my ſight.

I hate their works that fall away,
it ſhall not cleaue to me:
4 From me ſhall part the froward heart,
none euill will I ſee.
5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour priuily:
The lofty heart I cannot beare,
nor him that looketh hie.

6 Mine eyes ſhall be on them within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh ſhall
be ſeruant vnto me.
7 I will no guileſull perſon haue,
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remaine that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will deſtroy euen all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods City cut
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cij. N.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

O Heare my prayer Lord and let
my cry come vnto thee.
2 In time of trouble do not hide,
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine eare to me, make haſt
to heare me when I call:
For as the ſmoke doth fade, ſo do,
my dayes conſume and fall.

4 And as an harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is ſmitten dead:
And withers like the graſſe that I
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groning voice,
my bones cleaue to my skin:
6 As pelican in wilderneſſe,
ſuch caſe now am I in.

And as an Owle in deſart is,
lo I am ſuch a one:
7 I watch and as a Sparrow on
the houſe top, am alone.
8 Lo daily in reprochfull wiſe,
mine enemies do me ſcorne:
And they that do againſt me rage,
againſt me they haue ſworne.

9 Surely with aſhes as with bread,
my hunger I haue ſilde

And

And mingled haue my drink with teares,
that from mine eyes haue ſtild.
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdaine:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me downe againe.

11 The daies wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am wither'd like the graſſe,
that ſoone away doth fade.
12 But thou O Lord for euer doſt
remaine in ſteady place:
And thy remembrance euer doth
abide from race to race.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercy, now the time
foreſet is come to end.
14 For euen in the ſtones thereof
thy ſeruants do delight:
And on the duſt thereof they haue
compaſsion in their ſprite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people feare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And all the Kings on earth ſhall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mighty God
againe ſhall Sion reare:
And then when he moſt nobly in
his glory ſhall appeare.

17 To prayer of the deſolate,
when he himſelfe doth bend:
When he ſhall not diſdaine vnto
their prayers to attend.
18 This ſhall be written for the age
that after ſhall ſucceed:
The people yet vncreated
the Lords renowne ſhall ſpread.

19 For he from his high Sanctuary
hath looked downe below:
And out of heauen hath the Lord
beheld the earth alſo.
20 That of the mourning captiue he
might heare the wofull cry:
And that he might deliuer thoſe
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And in Ieruſalem ſet forth
the praiſes of the ſame.
22 Then when the people of the lands,
and kingdomes with accord,
Shall be aſſembled for to do
their ſeruice to the Lord.
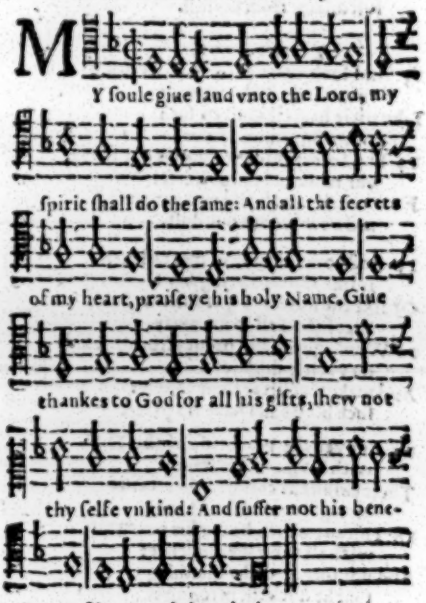
The third part.

23 My former force of ſtrength he hath
abated in the way:
And ſhorter he hath cut my dayes
thus I therefore did ſay:
24 My God in midſt of all my dayes
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally,
from age to age for aye.

25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times haſt laid:
And Lord the heauens are the work
which thine owne hands haue made.
26 Yea they ſhall periſh and decay,
but thou ſhalt tarrie ſtill:
And they ſhall all in time waxe old,
euen as a garment will.

27 Thou as a garment ſhalt them change
and changed ſhall they be:
But thou doſt ſtill abide the ſame,
thy yeares do neuer flee.
28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall
continually endure:
And in thy ſight their happy ſeed
for euer ſhall ſtand ſure.

Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciij. T.S.



3 That gaue thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtor'd againe,
For all thy weak and fraile diſeaſe,
and heal'd thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeem thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flee:
His mercy and compaſsion both
he did extend to thee.

5 That fil'd with goodneſſe thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the Eagle caſts her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.
6 The Lord with iuſtice doth repay
all ſuch as be oppreſt:
So that their ſufferings and their wrongs
are turned to the beſt.

7 His wayes and his commandements
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kind and mercifull,

when ſinners do him grieue:
The ſloweſt to conceiue a wrath,
and readieſt to forgiue.

9 He chides not vs continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keeps our faults in memory,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſinnes
the Lord doth vs regard:
Nor after our iniquities
he doth vs not reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great,
'twixt earth and heauen aboue:
So is his goodneſſe much more large
to them that do him loue.
12 God doth remoue our ſinnes from vs,
and our offences all,
As farre as is the Sun-riſing
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And look what pitie parents deare
vnto their children beare:
Like pitie beareth God to ſuch
as worſhip him in feare.
14 The Lord y made vs knows our ſhape,
our mold and faſhion inſt:
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we are but duſt.

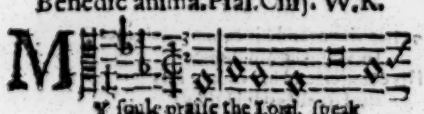
15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right faire in field,
that fades full ſoone away.
16 Whoſe gloſſe and beauty ſtormy winds
do vtterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults
ſuch bloſſomes haue no place.

17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord
with his ſhall euer ſtand:
Their childrens children do receiue
his righteouſneſſe at hand.
18 I meane which keepe his couenant
with all their wholedeſire:
And not forget to do the thing
that he doth them require.

19 The heauens high are made the ſeat
and foot-ſtoole of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he gouernes all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſſe the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will,
immediately accord.

21 Ye noble hoſts and miniſters,
ceaſe not to laud him ſtill:
Which ready are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea all his works in euery place,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
My heart, my mind, and eke my ſoule
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

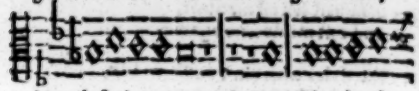
Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciiij. W. K.



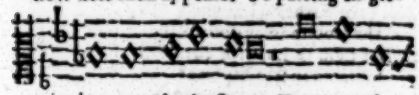
M Y ſoule praiſe the Lord, ſpeak



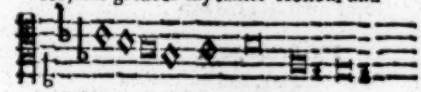
good of his Name: O Lord our great God,



how doſt thou appeare? So paſsing in glo-



rie, that great is thy fame. Honour and



maieſtie, in thee ſhine moſt cleare.

2 With light as a robe
thou haſt thee beclad:
Whereby all the earth
thy greatneſſe may ſee:
The heauen in ſuch ſort
thou alſo haſt ſpread,
That it to a curtaine
compared may be.

3 His chamber-beames lie
in the clouds full ſure:
Which as his chariot
are made him to beare.
And there with much ſwiftneſſe
his courſe doth endure:
Vpon the wings riding
of winds in the aire.

4 He maketh his ſpirits
as Heralds to go:
And lightnings to ſerue,
we ſee alſo preſt:
His will to accompliſh
they run to and fro,
To ſaue or conſume things,
as ſeemeth him beſt.

5 He groundeth the earth
ſo firmly and faſt,
That it once to moue
none ſhall haue ſuch power.
6 The deep a faire couering
for it made thou haſt:
Which by his owne nature
the hils would deuoure.

7 But at thy rebuke
the waters do flie:
And ſo giue due place,
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder,
ſo fearfull they be:
That in their great raging
they haſt ſoone away.

8 The mountaines full high
they then vp aſcend:
If thou doſt but ſpeak,
thy word they fulfill:
So likewiſe the vallies
moſt quickly deſcend,

Where thou them appointeſt,
remaine they do ſtill.

9 Their bounds thou haſt ſet,
how far they ſhall runne:
So that in their rage
not that paſſe they can:
For God hath appointed
they ſhall not returne,
The earth to deſtroy more,
which made was for man.

The ſecond part.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings
to ſtrong ſtreames or lakes,
Which run do full ſwift
among the huge hils.
11 Where both the wild Aſſes
their thirſt oft times ſlakes,
And beaſts of the mountaines
thereof drink their fils.

12 By theſe pleaſant ſprings
of fountaines full faire,
The foules of the aire
abide ſhall and dwell:
Who moued by nature,
to hop here and there:
Among the greene branches
their ſongs ſhall excell.

13 The mountaines to moiſt,
the cloud ſhe doth vſe:
The earth with his workes
is wholly repleat.
14 So as the brute cattell
he doth not refuſe:
But graſſe doth prouide them,
and herbe for mans meat.

15 Yea bread, wine, and oyle
he made for mans ſake:
His face to refreſh,
and heart to make ſtrong.
16 The Cedars of Liban
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nouriſh,
that grow vp ſo long.

17 In theſe may birds build,
and make there their neſt:
In firre-trees the Storks
remaine and abide,
18 The high hils are ſuccour
for wild goats to reſt:
And eke the rocks ſtony
for Conies to hide.

19 The Moone then is ſet
her ſeaſon to run:
The dayes from the nights
thereby to diſcerne:
And by the deſcending
alſo of the Sun,
The cold from heat alway
thereby we do learne.

20 When darkneſſe doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creep forth do all
the beaſts of the wood,
21 The Lions range roaring,
their prey to deuoure:
But yet it is thou Lord,
which giueſt them food.

22 As ſoone as the Sun
is vp, they retire:
To couch in their dens,
then are they full faine:
23 That man to his worke may,
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him,
to take reſt againe.

The third part.

24 How ſundry, O Lord,
are all thy works found?
With wiſdome full great
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world
of thy praiſe doth ſound:
And as for thy riches,
they paſſe all mens thought.

25 So is the great ſea,
which large is and broad:
Where things that creep ſwarme,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There both mighty ſhips ſaile,
and ſome lie at road:
The Whale huge and monſtrous
there alſo doth ſport.

27 All things on thee wait,
thou doſt them relieue:
And thou in due time
full well doſt them feed.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee
the ſame for to giue;
They gather full gladly
thoſe things which they need.

Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they find ſuch grace,
That they with good things
are filled we ſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled,
if thou turne thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile duſt then they be.

30 Againe, when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed:
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
Then are they created,
as thou haſt decreed:
And doſt by thy goodneſſe
the dry earth renew.

31 The praiſe of the Lord
for euer ſhall laſt:
Who may in his works
by right well reioyce.
32 His looke can the earth make
to tremble full faſt:
And likewiſe the mountaines
to ſmoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God,
ſing will I alwayes:

So long as I liue,
my God praise will I:
34 Then am I most certaine
my words shall him please:
I will reioyce in him,
to him will I cry.

35 The sinners, O Lord,
consume in thine ire:
And eke the perverse,
them root out with shame:
But as for my soule now,
let it still desire.
And say with the faithfull,
praise ye the Lords Name.

Confitemini Dom. Psal Cv. N.

Sing this as the 81. Psalme.

GIue praises vnto God the Lord,
and call vpon his Name:
Among the people eke declare
his works to spread his fame.
2 Sing ye vnto the Lord I say,
and sing vnto him praise:
And talk of all his woondrous works,
that he hath wrought alwayes.

3 In honour of his holy Name
reioyce with one accord:
And let the heart also reioyce
of them that seeke the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord and seek the strength
of his eternall might:
And seeke his face continually,
and presence of his sight.

5 The woondrous works yᵗ he hath done
keep still in mindfull heart:
Ne let the iudgements of his mouth
out of your mind depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his seruant are the seed:
Ye his elect the children that
of Iacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I say,
the mighty Lord our God:
And his most rightfull iudgements are
through all the world abroad.
8 His promise and his couenant
which he hath made to his,
He hath remembred euermore,
to thousands of degrees.

The second part.

9 The couenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago:
And faithfull oath which he hath sworne
to Isaac also.
10 And did confirme the same for law,
that Iacob should obey:
And for eternall couenant
to Israel for aye.

11 When thus he said, Io I to you
all Canaan land will giue:
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your seed shall liue.
12 Although the number at that time
did very small appeare:
Yea, very small, and in the land
they then but strangers were.

13 While yet they walk'd from land to land
without a sure abode:
And while from sundry kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppressors hand
he suffered them to take:
But euen the great and mighty Kings
reproued for their sake.

15 And thus he said: Touch ye not those
that mine annointed be:
Ne do the Prophets any harme
that do pertaine to me.
16 He cal'd a dearth vpon the land,
of bread he stroid the store:
But he against the time of need
had sent a man before.

The third part.

17 Euen Ioseph which had once been sold
to liue a slaue in woe
Whose feet they hurt in stocks, whose soule
the irons pierc'd also.
18 Vntill the time came when his cause
was knowne apparently:
The mighty word of God the Lord
his faultlesse truth did trie.

19 The King sent and deliuered him
from prison where he was:
20 The Ruler of the people then
did freely let him passe.
21 And ouer all his house he made
him Lord to beare the sway:
And of his substance made him haue
the rule and all the stay.

22 That he might to his will instruct
the Princes of the land:
And wisdomes lore his ancient men
might cause to vnderstand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Israel also:
And Iacob in the land of Ham
did liue a stranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow,
And ouer all their enemies
in strength he made them grow.
25 Whose heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did intreat:
And did his seruants wrongfully
abuse with false deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull seruant Moses then
and Aaron whom he chose,
He did command to go to them,
his message to disclose.
27 The woondrous message of his signes
among them he did show:
And wonders in the land of Ham
then did they work also.

28 Darknesse he sent, and made it darke
in stead of brighter day:
And vnto his commission
they did not disobey.

29 He turn'd their waters into blood,
he did their fiſhes ſlay:
30 Their land bronght frogs euen in the place
where their King Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarmes of noyſome flies,
And all the quarters of the land
were fild with crawling lice.
32 He gaue them cold and ſtony haile
in ſtead of milder raine:
And fiery flames within their Land
he ſent vnto their paine.

33 He ſmote their vines and all their trees
whereon their figs did grow:
And all their trees within their coaſts
downe did he ouerthrow.
34 He ſpake, then Caterpillars did
and Graſhoppers abound:
35 Which ate the graſſe in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The fift part.

36 The firſt-begotten in their land
eke deadly did he ſmite:
Yea the beginning and firſt fruit
of all their ſtrength and might.
37 With gold and ſiluer he them brought
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their Tribes
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and ioyfull then
when they did thence depart:
For terrour and the feare of them
was falne vpon their heart.
39 To ſhrond them from the parching heat
a cloud he did diſplay:
And fire he ſent to giue them light,
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked, and he cauſed Quailes
to raine at their requeſt:
And fully with the bread of heauen
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the ſtony rocke,
and waters guſhed out:
And eke the dry and parched ground
like riuers run about.

42 For of his holy couenant
aye mindfull was he tho:
Which to his ſeruant Abraham
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with ioy,
Out of the cruell land, where they
had lin'd in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gaue
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke
they tooke into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerue for euermore:
And faithfully obey his lawes:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvj. N.

Sing this at the 103. Pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercy dures for aye.
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that iudgement keep,
and iuſtly do alway:
With fauour of thy people (Lord)
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy ſauing health (O Lord)
vouchſafe to viſit me:
5 That I the great felicity
of thine elect may ſee.
And with thy peoples ioy I may
a ioyfull mind poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all,
haue ſinned euery one:
We haue committed wickedneſſe,
and lewdly we haue done.
7 The wonders great w thou (O Lord)
haſt done in Egypt land:
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not vnderſtand.

Nor yet thy mercies multitude
did keepe in thankfull mind:
But at the ſea, yea the red ſea,
rebelled moſt vnkind.
8 Neuertheleſſe he ſaued them
for honour of his Name:
That he might make his power known
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The red ſea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dry'd:
And as in wildernesſe, ſo through
the deepe he did them guide.
10 He ſau'd them from the cruell hand
of their deſpiteſull foe:
And from the enemies hand the dia
deliuer them alſo.

The ſecond part.

11 The waters their oppreſſours whelm'd,
not one was left aliue:
12 Then they beleeu'd his word, & praiſe
in ſong they did him giue.
13 But by and by vnthankfully
his works they cleane forgat:
And for his counſell and his will
they did neglect to wait.

14 But luſted in the wildernesſe,
with fond and greedy luſt:
And in the deſert tempted God,
the ſtay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton minds deſire
he ſuffer'd them to haue:
But waſting leanneſſe therewithall
into their ſoules he gaue.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord
ſo did they enuy much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did deuoure:

And all Abirams company
did couer in that houre.

28 In their assembly kindled was
the hot consuming fire:
And wasting flame did then burne vp,
the wicked in their ire.
29 Vpon the hill of Horeb they
an idoll calfe did frame:
And the molten image they
did worshup of the same.

30 Into the likenesse of a calfe
which feedeth on the grasse,
Thus they their glory turn'd and all
their honour did deface.
31 And God their onely Sauiour
vnkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought.

The third part.

32 And in the land of Ham for them
most wondrous works had done:
And by the red sea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
33 Therefore for their so shewing them
forgetfull and vnkind:
To bring destruction on them all,
he purpos'd in his mind:

Had not his chosen Moses stood
before him in the breach
To turne his wrath, lest he on them
with slaughter should him wreak.
34 They did despise the pleasant land,
that he behight to giue:
Yea and the words that he had spoke
they did no whit beleeue.

35 But in their tents with grudging heart
they wickedly repin'd:
Nor to the voice of God the Lord
they gaue an harkning mind.
36 Therefore against them lifted he
his strong reuenging hand:
Them to destroy in wilderneſſe,
ere they should see the land.

37 And to destroy their seed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world
to scatter them abroad.
38 To Baal Peor then they did
adioyne themselues also:
And ate the offrings of the dead,
so they forsooke him tho.

39 Thus with their own inuentions
his wrath they did prouoke:
And in his fore enkindled wrath
the plague vpon them broke.
30 But Phineas stood vp with zeale,
the sinners vile to slay:
And iudgement he did execute,
and then the plague did stay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed vnto him
for righteousnesse that day:
And from thenceforth so counted is,
from race to race, I say.
32 At waters eke of Meribah
they did him angry make:
Yea so farre forth, that Moses was
then punish'd for their sake.

33 Because they vex'd his spirit so sore,
that in impatient heat
His lips spake vnaduisedly,
his fervour was so great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they slue the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mix'd,
and learn'd their works also.

36 And did their idols serue, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their sons and daughters they
did offer vp and slay.
38 Yea with vnkindly murdering knife
the guiltlesse bloud they spilt:
Yea their owne sons and daughters blood,
without all cause of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offred with wicked hand:
And so with bloud of innocents
defiled was the land.
39 Thus were they stained with the works
of their owne filthy way:
And with their owne inuentions
a whoring they did stray.

40 Therefore against his people was
the Lords wrath kindled sore,
And euen his owne inheritance
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men
he gaue them for a prey:
And made their foes their Lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fift part.

42 Yea and their hatefull enemies
oppresst them in the land:
And they were humbly made to stoope
as subiects to their hand.
43 Full often times from thrall had he
deliuered them before:
But with their counsels they to wrath
prouok'd him euermore.

Therefore they by their wickednesse
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he saw them in distresse,
he hearkned to their cry.
45 He cal'd to mind his couenant
which he to them had sworne:
And by his mercies multitude
repented him therefore:

46 And fauour he them made to find,
before the sight of those
That led them captiue from their land,
when erst they were their foes.
47 Saue vs O Lord that art our God,
saue vs (O Lord) we pray:
And from among the heathen folk
Lord gather vs away.

48 That

48 That we may† reaad the noble praiſe
of thy moſt holy Name:
That we may glory in thy praiſe,
and ſounding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be bleſt for euermore:
Let all the people ſay, Amen:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvij. W. K.

Sing this at the 77. Pſalme.

GIue thanks vnto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercy hath no end,
all mortall men may ſee.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath,
with thanks ſhall praiſe his Name:
And ſhew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands
that lay ſo farre about:
From Eaſt to Weſt from North to South
his hand did find them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe,
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no city where to dwell,
that ſeruc might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great
in theſe deſarts ſo void:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſaule,
and eke their ſoules annoid.
6 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate
according as they praid.

7 And by that way which was moſt right
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a City go,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his goodneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the empty ſoule ſuſtain'd,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungry ſoule with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deep,
where they on death do wait:
Faſt bound to taſt ſuch troublous ſtormes
as iron chaines do threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo far excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell down with griefe:
And none was found y could them help,
whereby to get reliefe.

13 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate
according as they praid.

14 For he from darknes out them brought
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the iron bands
which them before did lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſons of men.
16 For he threw down the gates of braſſe
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
The iron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folk great plagues do feel
and cannot from them wend:
But heap on more to thoſe they haue,
becauſe they do offend.
18 Their ſouls ſo much did loath all meat
that none they could abide:
Wherby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truly tri'd.

19 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
20 For then he ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoone reſtore:
And brought them from thoſe dangers deep,
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice
with thanks, and alſo feare:
And ſpeak of all his wondrous works,
with glad and ioyfull cheare.

23 Such as in ſhips and brittle barks
into the ſeas deſcend:
Their merchandiſe through fearfull floods
to compaſſe and to end:
24 Thoſe men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deep the ſame
moſt marueilous they ſee.

25 For at his word the ſtormy wind
ariſeth in a rage:
And ſtirreth vp the ſurges ſo,
as nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted vp ſo high,
the clouds they ſeeme to gaine:
And plunging down the depth, vntill
their ſoules conſume with paine.

27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here, now there they reel,
As men with feare of wit bereft,
or had of ſenſe no feel.
28 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate
according as they praid.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the ſturdy ſtormes to ceaſe:
So that the great waues from their rage

are brought to rest and peace.
30 Then are men glad when rest is come,
which they so much did crave:
And are by him in haven brought,
which they so faine would have.

The fourth part

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sonnes of men.
32 Let them in presence of the folk
with praise extoll his Name:
And where the Elders do conuent,
there let them do the same.

33 For running floods to drie desarts,
he doth oft change and turn:
And drieth vp as it were dust
the springing well and bourn.
34 A fruitfull land with pleasures deck'd
full barren doth he make,
When on the sinnes that dwell therein
he doth iust vengeance take.

35 Againe, the wildernesse full rude
he maketh fruit to beare:
With pleasant springs of waters cleare,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein such hungry soules are set,
as he doth freely chuse:
That they a City might them build,
to dwell in for their vse.

37 That they may sow their pleasant land
and vineyards also plant:
To yeeld them fruit of such increase,
as none may seem to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth blesse them so:
Who doth also the brutish beasts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppressors stout:
And minish do through many plagues
that compasse them about:
40 Then doth he Princes bring to shame,
which did them sore oppresse:
And likewise caused them to erre
within the wildernesse.

41 But yet the poore he raiseth vp
out of his troubles deep:
And oft times doth their traine augment
much like a flock of sheep.
42 The righteous shall behold this sight,
and also much reioyce:
Whereas the wicked and perverse
with griefe shall stop their voice.

43 But who is wise? that now full well
he may these things record?
For certainly such shall perceiue
the kindnesse of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Psal. Cviij. I. H.

Sing this as the 69. Psalme.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is so:
I will aduance my voice in song,
and giuing praise also.

2 Awake my viol and my harp,
sweet melody to make:
And in the morning I my selfe
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people Lord,
still praised shalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folk
will sing O Lord to thee.
4 Because thy mercy Lord is great,
aboue the heauens hie:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the lofty skie.

5 Aboue the starrie heauens high
exalt thy selfe O God:
And Lord display vpon the earth
thy glory all abroad.
6 That thy dearely beloued may
be set at liberty:
Help O my God with thy right hand,
and hearken vnto me.

7 God in his holinesse hath spoke,
wherefore my ioyes abound:
Sichem I will diuide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead shall be mine own,
Manasses mine shall be:
My head-strength Ephraim, and law
shall Iuda giue for me.

9 Moab my wash-pot, and my shoe
on Edom will I throw:
Vpon the land of Palestine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who shall into the City strong
be guide to conduct me?
How or by whom to Edom land
conueyed shall I be?

11 Is it not thou O Lord which late
hadst vs forsaken quite?
And thou O Lord which with our hoste
didst not go forth to fight?
12 Giue vs O Lord thy saning aid,
when troubles do assaile:
For all the help of man is vaine,
and can no whit auaile.

13 Through God we shall do valiant acts,
and worthy of renown:
He shall subdue our enemies,
yea he shall tread them down.

Deus laudem tuam. Psal. Cix.

Sing this as the 69. Psalme.

IN speechlesse silence do not hold
O God thy tongue alwayes:
O God euen thou I say that art
the God of all my praise.
2 The wicked and the guilefull mouth
on me dislosed be:
And they with false and lying tongues
haue spoken vnto me.

3 They did beset me round about
with words of hatefull spight:
Without all cause of my desert
against me they did fight.

For

4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendlinesse
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him
to haue the vpper hand:
At his right hand eke suffer thou
his hatefull foe to stand.
7 When he is iudged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes,
be turned into sin.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge also
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherlesse,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his of-spring be vagabonds,
to beg and seek their bread:
Wandring out of the wasted place,
where erst they haue been fed.

11 Let couetous extortioners
catch all his goods and store:
And let the stranger spoile the fruit
of all his toyle before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherlesse
will let their mercy fall.

The second part.

13 And so let his posterity
for euer be destroid:
Their name out-blotted in the age
that after shall succeed.
14 Let not his fathers wickednesse
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers sinne
be done away at all.

15 But in the presence of the Lord
let them remaine for aye:
That from the earth their memory
he may cut cleane away.
16 Sith mercy he forgot to shew,
but did pursue with spight
The troubled man, and sought to slay
the wofull hearted wight.

17 As he did cursing loue, it shall
betide vnto him so:
And as he did not blessing loue,
it shall be far him fro.
18 As he with cursing clad himselfe,
so it like water shall
Into his bowels, and like oyle
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to couer him for aye:
And as a girdle, wherewith he
shall girded be alway.
20 Lo let the same be from the Lord
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea, and of those that euill speak
against my soule also.

21 But thou O Lord, that art my God,
deale thou (I say) with me:
After thy Name deliuer me,
for good thy mercies be.
22 Because in depth of great distresse
I needy am and poore:
And eke within my pained brest
my heart is wounded sore.

The third part.

23 Euen so do I depart away,
as doth declining shade:
And as the Grashopper, so I
am shaken off, and fade.
24 With fasting long from needfull food
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatnesse, hath my flesh
enforced been to leese.

25 And I also a vile reproach
to them am made to bee:
And they that did vpon me look,
did shake their heads at me.
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and succour be:
According to thy mercy Lord
saue and deliuer me.

27 And they shall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mighty hand:
And that thou, thou hast done it Lord,
so shall they vnderstand.
28 Although they curse w spite, yet thou
shalt blesse with louing voice:
They shall arise, and come to shame,
thy seruant shall reioyce.

29 Let them be clothed all with shame,
that enemies are to me:
And with confusion as a cloke
eke couered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
giue thanks vnto the Lord:
And I among the multitude
his praises will record.

31 For he with help at his right hand
will stand the poore man by:
To saue him from the man that would
condemne his soule to die.

Dixit Dominus. Psal. Cx. N.

Sing this as the 59. Psalme.

THe Lord did say vnto my Lord,
sit thou at my right hand,
Till I haue made thy foes a stoole
whereon thy feet shall stand.
2 The Lord shall out of Sion send
the Scepter of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their sight.

3 And in the day on which thy reigne
and power they shall see,
Then hereby free-will offrings shall
the people offer thee.
Yea with an holy worshipping
then shall they offer all:
Thy birthes deaw is the deaw that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath sworn, and neuer will
repent what he doth say:

By th'order of Melchiſedech
thou art a Prieſt for aye.
5 The Lord thy God on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay,
Shall wound for thee the ſtately kings,
vpon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall iudge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And ouer diuerſe countries ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drink out of the brook
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he ſhall lift vp on high
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxj. N.

Sing this as the 104. Pſalme.

WIth heart I do accord
To praiſe and laud the Lord
In preſence of the iuſt.
2 For great his works are found,
To ſearch them ſuch are bound,
As him do loue and truſt.
3 His works are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe
It doth endure for euer.
4 His wondrous works he would
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercy faileth neuer.

5 Such as to him loue beare,
A portion full faire
He hath vp for them laid:
For this they ſhall well find,
He will them haue in mind,
And keep them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdaine,
His works to ſhew them plaine.
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the heathens land
Did giue into their hand.
Whereby they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his works enſueth
Both iudgement, right, and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure
For euer to endure,
Which equity doth end:
Redemption he gaue,
His people for to ſaue:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to faile,
But alwaies to preuaile,
His holy Name be feared.

10 Who ſo with heart full faine
True wiſdome would attaine,
The Lord feare and obey:
Such as his lawes do keep,
Shall knowledge haue full deep,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for aye.

Beatus vir. Pſal. Cxij. W.K.

Sing this as the Puer nobis.

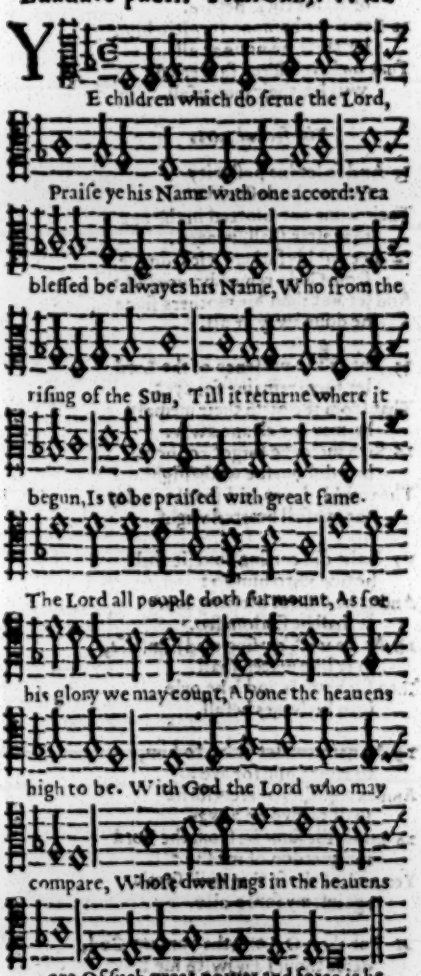
THe man is bleſt that God doth feare,
And that his law doth loue indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will vpreare,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed,
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

4 Vnto the righteous doth ariſe
In trouble ioy, in darkneſſe light:
Compaſsion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwaies in his ſight.
5 Yea, pitie moueth ſuch to lend,
He doth by iudgment things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall neuer faile,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quaile,
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firm, his feare is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes down caſt.

9 He did well for the poore prouide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remaine:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdaine.
10 Yea gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhal he
And ſo conſume his ſtate to ſee.

Laudate pueri. Pſal. Cxiij. W.K.



6 He

6 He doth abaſe himſelfe we know
Things to behold both here below,
And alſo in heauen aboue.
7 The needy out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which help none ſaw,
His onely mercy did him moue.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree,
With Princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to beare,
And with great ioy her fruit to reare;
Therefore praiſe ye his holy Name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal Cxiiij. W.W.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe
from Pharoahs land was bent,
And Iacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame traine went.
2 In Iuda God his glory ſhew'd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power, and might.

3 The ſea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amaz'd did flee:
The roaring ſtreames of Iordans flood
recoyled backwardly.
4 As Rams afraid the mountaines skip'd,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling Lambs
their tops did beat and ſhake.

5 What aild the ſea, as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to flee?
Ye rolling waues of Iordans flood,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhook ye hils as Rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops as trembling Lambs
for feare quiuer and quake?

7 O earth confeſſe thy Soueraigne Lord,
and dread his mighty hand:
Before the face of Iacobs God,
feare ye both ſea and land.
8 I meun the God which from hard rocks
doth cauſe maine floods appeare:
And from the ſtony flint doth cauſe
guſh out the fountaines cleare.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal Cxv N.

Sing this as the 119. Pſalme.

NOt vnto vs Lord, not to vs,
but to thy Name giue praiſe:
Both for thy mercy and thy truth,
that are in thee alwaies.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heauen is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their idols ſiluer are, and gold,
works of mens hands they be:
5 They haue a mouth and do not ſpeak,
and eyes, and do not ſee.
6 And they haue eares ioyn'd to their heads
and do not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed haue,
and do not ſmell withall.

7 And hands they haue and handle not,
and feet and do not go:
A throat they haue, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them are like to them
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that feare the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.
12 The Lord hath minded been of vs,
and will vs bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe
his bleſſings he will ſhow.

13 Them that be feareres of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Euen he will bleſſe them euery one,
the great and eke the ſmall.
14 To you (I ſay) the liuing Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you, and to the children that e
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
euen of the Lord, I ſay:
Which both the heauens and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heauens, yea the heauens high
belong vnto the Lord:
The earth vnto the ſonnes of men
he gaue of free accord.

17 They that be dead do not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renown:
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence do go down.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God,
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound ye the praiſes of the Lord,
praiſe ye the Lord I ſay.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. Cxvj. N.

Sing this as the 103. Pſalme.

I Loue the Lord, becauſe my voice,
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I cal'd on him,
he bow'd his eare to me.
3 Eu'n when the ſnares of cruell death
about beſet me round:
When paines of hell me caught, and when
I wo and ſorrow found.

4 Vpon the Name of God my Lord
then did I call and ſay:
Deliuer thou my ſoule O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and iuſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſſion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in ſafety doth preſerue
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in wofull miſery,
and he deliuered me.
7 And now my ſoule ſith thou art ſafe,
returne vnto thy reſt;

For

For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bounty hath expreſt.

8 Becauſe thou haſt deliuered
my ſoule from deadly thrall:
My moiſtned eyes from mourafull teares,
my ſliding feet from fall.
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walk therefore:
10 I did beliene, therefore I ſpake,
for I was troubled ſore.

The ſecond part.

11 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and feare,
that all men lyars be:
12 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholſome cup of ſauing health
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords name I will call,
when I my prayers make.
14 I to the Lord will pay the vowes
that I to him behight:
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
15 Right deare and precious in his ſight,
the Lord doth aye eſteem
The death of all his holy ones,
what euer men do deem.
16 Thy ſeruant Lord, thy ſeruant lo,
I do my ſelfe confeſſe,
Sonne of thy handmaid, thou haſt broke
the bonds of my diſtreſſe.
17 And I will offer vp to thee
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call vpon the Name
of God the Lord alwaies.
18 I to the Lord will pay the vowes
that I haue him behight:
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
19 Yea in the courts of Gods own houſe,
and in the midſt of thee,
O thou Ieruſalem I ſay:
wherefore the Lord praiſe ye.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxvij. N.

Sing this as the 69. Pſalme.

O All ye nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord alwaies:
And all ye people euery where
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindneſſe is to vs,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord I ſay.

Confitemini. Pſal. Cxviij. N:

Sing this as the 69. Pſalme.

O Giue ye thanks vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for euer towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercy dures for aye:
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay
his mercy dures for aye.
4 Let all that feare the Lord our God
euen now confeſſe and ſay:
The mercy of the Lord our God
endureth ſtill for aye.
5 In trouble and in heauineſſe
vnto the Lord I cry'd:
Which louingly heard me at large,
my mit was not deny'd.

6 The Lord himſelfe is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt:
Nor feare what man can do to me,
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire
vpon mine enemie.

8 Better it is to truſt in God,
than in mans mortall ſeed:
9 Or to put confidence in Kings,
or Princes in our need.
10 All nations haue incloſed me,
and compaſſed me round:
But in the Name of God ſhall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on euery ſide,
they kept me in I ſay:
But in the Lords moſt mighty Name
I ſhall work their decay.
12 They came about me all like Bees,
but yet in the Lords Name
I quench'd their thorns that were on fires
and will deſtroy the ſame.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou haſt with force thruſt ſore at me,
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found ſuch help,
that they were vanquiſh'd all.
14 The Lord is my defence and ſtrength,
my ioy my mirth, my ſong:
He is become for me indeed,
a Sauiour moſt ſtrong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to paſſe great things:
He cauſeth voice of ioy and health
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
moſt mighty things to paſſe:
His hand hath the preheminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I ſhall not die, but euer liue
to vtter and declare
The Lord his might & wondrous power,
his works and what they are.
18 The Lord himſelfe hath chaſtened,
and hath corrected me:
But hath not giu'n me ouer yet
to death, as ye may ſee.

19 Set open vnto me the gates
of truth and righteouſneſſe:
That I may enter into them,
the Lords praiſe to expreſſe.
20 This is the gate euen of the Lord,
which ſhall not ſo be ſhut:
But good and righteous men alway
ſhall enter into it.

The third part.
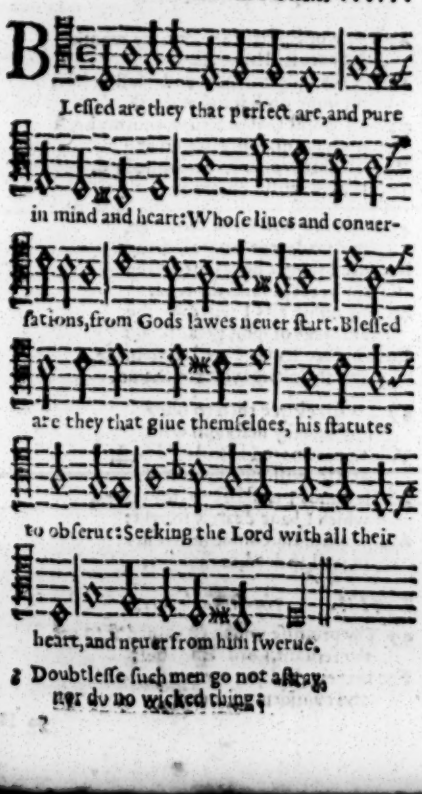
21 I will giue thanks to thee, O Lord,
because thou haſt heard me,
And art become moſt louingly
a Sauiour vnto me.
22 The ſtone which ere this time among
the builders was refuſed:
Is now become the corner-ſtone,
and chiefly to be vſed.

23 This was the mighty work of God,
this was the Lords own fact:
And it is maruellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the ioyfull day indeed,
which God himſelfe hath wrought:
Let vs be glad and ioy therein,
in heart, in mind, and thought.

25 Now help vs Lord and proſper vs,
we wiſh with one accord:
26 Bleſſed is he that comes to vs
in the name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that ſhewes vs light,
bind ye therefore with cord
Your ſacrifice to the altar,
and giue thanks to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confeſſe
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praiſe
thy mercy towards me.
29 O giue ye thanks vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for euer towards mee.

Beati immaculati. Pſal. Cxix. W.W.



8 Doubtleſſe ſuch men go not aſtray,
nor do no wicked thing;
Which ſtedfaſtly walk in his way,
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment
that with attentiue heed
Thy noble and diuine precepts,
we learn and keep indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee pleaſe
my wayes ſo to addreſſe:
That I might both in heart and voice
thy lawes keep and confeſſe.
6 So ſhould no ſhame my life attaint,
whilſt I thus ſet mine eyes,
And bend my mind alwayes to muſe
on thy ſacred decrees.

7 Then will I praiſe with vpright heart,
and magnifie thy Name,
When I ſhall learn thy iudgements iuſt,
and likewiſe proue the ſame.
8 And wholly will I giue my ſelfe
to keep thy lawes moſt right:
Forſake me not for euer Lord,
but ſhew thy grace and might.

BETH. The ſecond part.

9 By what means may a young man beſt
his life learn to amend?
If that he mark and keep thy word,
and therein his time ſpend.
10 Vnfainedly I haue thee ſought,
and thus ſeeking abide:
O neuer ſuffer me O Lord
from thy precepts to ſlide.

11 Within my heart and ſecret thoughts
thy words I haue hid ſtill:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy Name O Lord,
and praiſe thee euermore:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt worthy fame,
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips haue neuer ceas'd to preach,
and publiſh day and night,
The iudgements all, which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy teſtimonies and thy wayes
pleaſe me no leſſe indeed,
Then all the treaſures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed

15 Of thy precepts I will ſtill muſe,
and thereto frame my talk;
As at a mark, ſo will I aime,
thy wayes how I may walk.
16 My onely ioy ſhall be ſo fix'd,
and on thy lawes ſo ſet:
That nothing can me ſo farre blind,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy ſeruant now ſuch grace
as may my life proſong:
Thy holy word then will I keep
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dim and ſhut vp
ſo open and make bright:
That of thy law and maruellous works
I may haue the clearer ſight.

19 I am a ſtranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me diſcloſe,
my foot-ſteps for to cleare.
20 My ſoule is rauiſh'd with deſire,
and neuer is at reſt:
But ſeeks to know thy iudgements high,
and what may pleaſe thee beſt.

21 The proud men and malicious
thou haſt deſtroid each one:
And curſed are ſuch as do not
thy hеſts attend vpon.
22 Lord turn from me rebuke and ſhame
which wicked men conſpire:
For I haue kept thy couenants
with zeale as hot as fire.

23 The Princes great in counſell ſate,
and did againſt me ſpeak:
But then thy ſeruant thought how he
thy ſtatutes might not break.
24 For why thy couenants are my ioy,
and my hearts great ſolace:
They ſerue in ſtead of counſellers,
my matters for to paſſe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am alas as brought to graue,
and almoſt turn'd to duſt:
Reſtore therefore my life againe,
as thy promiſe is iuſt
26 My wayes when I acknowledged
with mercy thou didſt heare:
Heare now eſtſoon, and me inſtruct
thy lawes to loue and feare.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy works then will I meditate.
and lay them up in ſtore.
28 My ſoule I feele ſo ſore oppreſt,
that it melteth for grief:
According to thy word therefore,
haſte Lord to ſend releef.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learn thee to loue,
thy holy Law me ſend.
30 The way of truth both ſtraight & ſure
I haue choſen and found:
I ſet thy iudgements me before,
which kept me ſafe and ſound.

31 Since then (O Lord) I fore'd my ſelfe
thy couenants to embrace:
Let me therefore haue no rebuke,
nor check in any caſe.
32 Then will I run with ioyfull cheare
where thy word doth me call,
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fift part.

33 Inſtruct me Lord in the right trade
of thy ſtatutes diuine:
And it to keep euen to the end,
my heart will I incline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obey:
With heart, and mind, and all my might,
I will it keepe I ſay.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts
guide me Lord I require:
None other pleaſure do I wiſh,
nor greater thing deſire.
36 Incline my heart thy lawes to keep,
and couenants to embrace:
And from all filthy auarice,
Lord ſhield me with thy grace.

37 From vaine deſires and worldly luſts
turn back mine eyes and light:
Giue me the ſpirit of life and power,
to walke thy waues aright.
38 Confirm thy gracious promiſe Lord,
which thou haſt made to me:
Which am thy ſeruant, and do loue
and feare nothing but thee.

39 Reproach and ſhame which I ſo feare,
from me O Lord expell:
For thou doſt iudge with equity,
and therein doſt excell.
40 Behold my hearts deſire is bent
thy lawes to keep for aye:
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace
that it perform I may.

VAV. The ſixt part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold
let me obtaine O Lord:
Thy ſauing health let me enioy
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlanderous mouthes
of lewd men and iniuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth
let euer ſtill be preſt:
For in thy iudgements wonderfull
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whilſt that breath within my breſt
doth naturall life preſerue:
Yea till this world ſhall be diſſolu'd,
thy law will I obſerue.

45 So walke will I as ſet at large,
and made free from all dreade
Becauſe I ſought how for to keep
thy precepts and thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe
as things of moſt great fame:
Euen before Kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrink no what for ſhame.

47 I will reioyce then to obey
thy worthy hеſts and will:
Which euermore I haue lou'd beſt,
and ſo will loue them ſtill.
48 My hands I will lift to thy lawes,
which I haue dearely ſought:
And practiſe thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The ſeuenth part.

49 Thy promiſe which thou mad'ſt to me
thy ſeruant, Lord remember:
For therein do I put my truſt,
and confidence for euer.

50 It is my comfort and my ioy,
when troubles me aſſaile:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would ſoon me faile.

51 The proud and ſuch as God contemne
ſtill made of me a ſcorne:
Yet would I not thy law forſake,
as he that were forlorne:
52 But cal'd to mind, Lord, thy great works
ſhew'd to our fathers old:
Whereby I felt the ioy ſurmount
my griefe an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for feare I quake,
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy law forſook, and did procure
thy iudgements vpon them.
54 And as for me, I fram'd my ſongs
thy ſtatutes to exalt:
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me aſſault.

55 I thought vpon thy Name, O Lord,
by night when others ſleep:
As for thy law alſo I kept,
and euer will it keep.
56 This grace I did obtaine, becauſe
thy couenants ſweet and deare
I did embrace, and alſo keep
with reuerence and with feare.

HETH. The eight part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay:
I haue decreed and promiſed,
thy law to keep alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord, grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I haue examined,
and tri'd my ſecret heart:
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to conuert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy lawes to keep,
I did my ſelfe prepare.

61 The cruell bands of wicked men
haue made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go aſtray.
62 Thy righteous iudgements towards me
ſo great are and ſo hie:
That euen at midnight will I riſe,
thy Name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them
which feare thee in their heart:
And neuer will for loue nor dread
from thy commandements ſtart.
64 Thy mercies Lord moſt plenteouſly
do all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promiſe Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundry ſorts
haue I thy ſeruant felt.
66 Teach me to iudge alwayes aright,
and giue me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeue I do,
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod
I err'd and went aſtray:
But now I keep thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giu'ſt moſt liberally:
Thine ordinances how to keep,
therefore O Lord teach me.

69 The proud & wicked men haue forg'd
againſt me many a lie:
Yet thy commandements ſtill obſerue
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwoln w worldly wealth,
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing ſeek but that.

71 O happy time may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct
For as a guide to learn thy law,
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law
is dearer manifold:
Then thouſands of ſilver and gold,
or ought that can be told.

IOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands haue made me Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learne
to put thy lawes in vre.
74 So they that feare thee ſhall reioyce,
when euer they me ſee:
Becauſe I haue learn'd by thy word,
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When w thy rods the world is plag'd,
I know the cauſe is iuſt:
So when thou doſt correct me Lord,
the cauſe iuſt needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray,
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me haſt promiſed,
ſo from all ill me ſhend.

77 Thy tender mercies powre on me,
and I ſhall ſurely liue:
For ioy and conſolation both
thy law to me doth giue.
78 Confound the proud, whoſe falſe pretence
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me, thy heſts to know,
I will my ſelfe employ.

79 Who ſo with reuerence do thee feare,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as do thy couenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wauering
let on thy lawes be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. The xi. part.

81 My ſoule doth faint and ceaſeth not,
thy ſauing health to craue:
And for thy words ſake ſtill I truſt,
my hearts deſire to haue.
82 Mine eyes do fail with looking for
thy word, and thus I ſay:
Oh when wilt thou me comfort, Lord,
why doſt thou thus delay?

83 As a skin-bottle in the ſmoke
ſo am I parcht and dri'd:
Yet will I not out of my heart
let thy commandements ſlide.
84 Alas how long ſhall I yet liue,
before I ſee the houre,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt powre?

85 Preſumptuous men haue digged pits,
thinking to make me ſure:
Thus contrary againſt thy law
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandements are all true,
and cauſleſſe they me grieue:
To thee therefore I do complaine,
that thou mightſt me relieue.

87 Almoſt they had me cleane deſtroid,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy ſtatutes I abode,
and therein ſuccour found.
88 Reſtore me Lord againe to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And ſo ſhall I thy couenants keep,
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The xii. part.

89 In heauen Lord where thou doſt dwell,
thy word is ſtabliſht ſure:
And ſhall for all eternity
faſt grauen there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witneſſe:
Whoſe ground-work thou haſt laid ſo ſure,
as no tongue can expreſſe.

91 Euen to this day we may well ſee,
how all things perſeuere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee do feare.
92 Had it not been that in thy law
my ſoule had comfort ſought:
Long time ere now in my diſtreſſe
I had been brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye
in memory keep faſt:
By them thou haſt my life reſtor'd
when I was at laſt caſt.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Saue me therefore, for to thy lawes
mine cares and heart incline.

95 The wicked men do ſeek my bane,
and thereto lie in wait:
But I the while conſidered
thy noble works and great.
96 I ſee nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandements and thy word
beyond all bounds extend.

MEM. The xiij. part.

97 What great deſire and feruent loue
do I beare to thy law?
All the day long my whole deuice
is onely on thy ſaw.
98 Thy word hath taught me far to paſſe
my foes in policie:
For ſtill I hold it as a thing
of moſt excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me inſtruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Becauſe I do thy couenants keep,
and them to others tell.
100 In wiſdome I do paſſe alſo
the antient men indeed:
And all becauſe to keepe thy lawes,
I held it aye beſt reed.

101 My feet I haue refrained eke
from euery euill way:
Becauſe that I continually
thy word might keep, I ſay.
102 I haue not ſweru'd from thy iudgments
nor yet ſhrunk any dell:
For why? thou haſt me taught thereby,
to liue godly and well.

103 O Lord, how ſweet vnto my taſte
find I thy words alway:
Doubtleſſe no honey in my mouth
feele ought ſo ſweet I may.
104 Thy lawes haue me ſuch wiſdome learn'd,
that vterly I hate
All wicked and vngodly wayes,
in euery kind or rate.

NVN. The xiij. part.

105 Euen as a lantern to my feet,
ſo doth thy word ſhine bright:
And to my paths where euer I go,
it is a flaming light.
106 I haue both ſworn and will performe
my promiſes doubtleſſe,
That I will keep thy iudgements iuſt,
and them in life expreſſe.

107 Affliction hath me ſore oppreſt,
and brought me to deaths doore:
O Lord as thou haſt promiſed,
ſo me to life reſtore.
108 The offrings which w heart and voice
moſt frankly I thee giue,
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy iudgements liue.

109 My ſoule is aye ſo in my hand,
that dangers me aſſaile:
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keepe will faile.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets,
to catch me at a bay:
Yet did I not from thy precepts
once ſwerue or go aſtray.

111 Thy law I haue ſo claim'd alway,
as mine own heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and ſet my whole courage.
112 For euermore I haue been bent
thy ſtatutes to fulfill:
Euen ſo likewiſe vnto the end
I will continue ſtill.

SAMECH.

SAMECH. *The xv. part.*

113 The crafty thoughts and double hearts
I do alwayes deteſt:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I loue them euer beſt.
114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield of ſtrong defence:
Therefore haue I thy promiſes
look'd for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anone:
For the commandements will I keep
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou haſt promis'd ſo performe,
that death me not aſſaile:
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through diſtruſt I quaile.

117 Vphold me and I ſhall be ſafe,
for ought they do or ſay:
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take
will I both night and day.
118 Thou haſt trod ſuch vnder thy feet,
as do thy ſtatutes break:
For nought auailes their ſubtilty,
their counſell is but weak.

119 Like droſſe thou caſts the wicked out,
where ere they go or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes
loue nothing halfe ſo well.
120 My fleſh alas is taken with feare,
as though it were benum'd:
For when I ſee thy iudgements, ſtraight
I am as one aſton'd.

AIN. *The xvi. part.*

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,
and giue to all men right:
Reſigne me not to them that would,
oppreſſe me with their might.
122 But for thy ſeruant ſurety be,
in that thing that is good:
That proud men giue me not the foile,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eys with waiting are now blind
thy health ſo much I craue:
And eke thy righteous promiſe, Lord,
whereby thou wilt me ſaue.
124 Intreat thy ſeruant louingly,
and fauour to him ſhow:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellency,
teach me alſo to know.

125 Thy humble ſeruant (Lord) I am,
grant me to vnderſtand,
How by thy ſtatutes I may know
beſt what to take in hand.
126 It is now time (Lord) to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy Law likewiſe they haue tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cauſe wherefore I loue
thy lawes better than gold,
Or iewels fine, which are eſteem'd
moſt coſtly to be ſold.
128 I thought thy precepts all moſt iuſt,
and ſo them laid in ſtore:
All trafty and malicious wayes
I do abhorre therefore.

PE. *The xvij. part.*

129 Thy couenants are moſt wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My ſoule therefore doth keep them ſure,
when they are tri'd and found.
130 When men firſt enter into thy word,
they find a light moſt cleare:
And very idiots vnderſtand,
when they it read or heare.

131 For ioy I haue both gap'd & breath'd,
to know thy commandment:
That I might guide my ſelfe thereby,
I ſought what thing it meant.
132 With mercy and compaſſion, Lord,
behold me from aboue:
As thou art wont to behold ſuch
as thy Name feare and loue.

133 Direct my foot-ſteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And neuer let iniquity
thy ſeruant ouerthrow.
134 From ſlandrous tongues and deadly harmes
preſerue and keep me ſure:
Thy precepts then will I obſerue,
and put them eke in vre.

135 Thy countenance w doth ſurmount
the Sun in his bright hue:
Let ſhine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eſchue.
136 Out of mine eys great flouds guſh out
of dreary teares that fall:
When I behold how wicked men
thy lawes keep not at all.

ZADI. *The xvij. part.*

137 In euery point Lord thou art iuſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doſt ſentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous Iudge.
138 To render right, and flie from guile,
are two chiefe points moſt high:
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy Law
commanded vs ſtraightly.

139 With zeal and wrath I am conſum'd
and euen pin'd away:
To ſee my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deem:
And I thy ſeruant nothing more
do loue or yet eſteem.

141 And though I be nothing ſet by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet do I not thy lawes forget,
nor ſhrink away from thee.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe (Lord) is moſt iuſt,
for euer to endure:
Alſo thy Law is truth it ſelfe,
moſt conſtant and moſt pure.

143 Trouble and griefe haue ſeiz'd on me
and brought me wondrous low;
Yet do I ſtill all thy precepts
delight to heare and know.

144 The righteousnesse of thy iudgements
doth last for euermore:
Then teach them me, for euen in them
my life lies vp in store.

KOPH. *The xix. part.*

145 With feruent heart I cald and cri'd,
now answer me O Lord:
That thy commandments to obserue,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my suit
with most humble requests:
Saue me therefore, and I will keepe
thy precepts and thy hests.

147 To thee I crie euen in the morne,
before the day waxe light:
Because that I haue in thy word
my confidence whole pight.
148 Mine eyes preuent the watch by night,
and ere they call I wake:
That by deuising on thy word,
I might some comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voice,
and pitie on me take:
As thou wast wont so iudge me Lord,
lest life should me forsake.
150 My foes draw neare, and do procure
my death maliciously:
Which from thy law are far gone back,
and straid from it lewdly.

151 Therefore O Lord, approach thou neare,
for need doth so require:
For all thy precepts true they are,
then help I thee desire.
152 But thy commandements haue I learn'd,
not now, but long ago:
That they remaine for euermore,
thou hast them grounded so.

RESH. *The xx. part.*

153 My trouble and affliction,
consider and behold:
Deliuer me, for of thy law,
I euer take fast hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cause,
with speed some succour send:
From death (as thou hast promised)
Lord keep me and defend.

155 As for the wicked, farre they are
from hauing health and grace:
Whereby they might thy statutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attaine:
And as thou hast me iudg'd ere now,
so let me life obtaine

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and persecute me sore:
Yet from thy lawes I neuer shrunk,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truth it is for griefe I die,
when I these traitors see:
Because they keep no whit thy word,
nor yet seek to know thee.

159 Behold for I do loue thy lawes,
with heart most glad and faine:
As thou art good and gracious Lord,
restore my life againe.
160 What thy word doth decree, must be,
and so it hath been euer:
Thy righteous iudgements are also
most true, and decay neuer.

SCHIN. *The xxi. part.*

161 Princes haue sought by cruelty,
causelesse to make me crouch:
But all in vaine, for of thy word
the feare did my heart touch.
162 And certainly euen of thy word
I was more merry and glad,
Than he that of rich spoiles and prey,
great store and plenty had.

163 As for all lies and falsities,
I hate most and detest:
For why, thy holy law do I
aboue all things loue best,
164 Seuen times a day I praise the Lord,
singing with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
so cause me to reioyce.

165 Great peace and rest shall all such haue,
as do thy statutes loue:
No danger shall their quiet state
empaire or once remoue.
166 My onely health and comfort Lord,
I looke for at thy hand:
And therefore haue I done those things,
which thou didst me command.

167 Thy lawes haue been mine exercise,
which my soule most desir'd:
So much to them my loue was bent,
that nought els I requir'd.
168 Thy statutes and commandements,
I kept (thou know'st) aright:
For all the things that I haue done,
are present in thy sight.

TAV. *The xxii. part.*

169 O Lord let my complaint and cry
before thy face appeare:
And as thou hast me promise made,
so teach me thee to feare.
170 Mine humble supplication,
toward thee let find accesse:
And grant me Lord deliuerance,
for so is thy promise.

171 Then shall my lips thy praises speak
after most ample sort:
When thou thy statutes hast me taught,
wherein stands my comfort.
172 My tongue shall sing and preach thy word,
and in this wise say shall:
Gods famous acts and noble lawes
are iust and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand, I thee beseech,
and speedily me saue:
For thy commandements to obserue,
chosen O Lord I haue.
174 Of thee alone Lord I crane health,
for other I know none.

And

And in thy law and nothing els
I do delight alone.

175 Grant me therfore long dayes to liue,
thy Name to magnifie:
And of thy iudgements mercifull
let me the fauour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray,
much like a wandring ſheep:
Oh ſeek me, for I haue not fail'd
thy commandments to keep.

Ad Dominum. Pſal. Cxx. T.S.

Sing this as the 111. *Pſalme.*

IN trouble and in thrall
Vnto the Lord I call,
And he doth me comfort.
2 Deliuer me, I ſay,
From lyars lips alway,
And tongues of falſe report.

3 What vantage or what thing
Get'ſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flattering lyar:
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I ween,
No leſſe than arrowes keen,
Or hot conſuming fire.

5 Alas too long I ſlack
Within theſe tents ſo black,
Which Kedars are by name,
By whom the flock elect,
And all of Iſaacs ſect
Are put to open ſhame.

6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make,
And ſet a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Cauſleſſe I was controld,
By them that would haue ſtrife.

Leuaui oculos. Pſal. Cxxj. W.W.

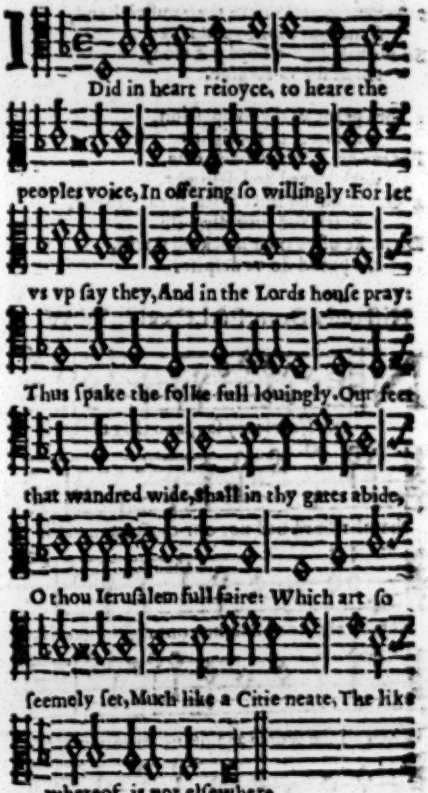
I Lift mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend,
That ſuccour God me ſend.
2 The mighty God me ſuccour will,
Which heauen and earth framed,
And all things therein named.

3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerue,
And will thee ſafely keep,
For he will neuer ſleep:
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerue,
No ſleep at all can him catch:
But his eyes ſhall euer watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee couer,
As at thy right hand euer.
6 The Sun ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the Moone not halfe ſo bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will keep thee from diſtreſſe,
And will thy life ſure ſaue.
And thou ſhalt alſo haue
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe:
Where euer thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Lætatus ſum. Pſal. Cxxij. W.K.



4 The Tribes with one accord,
The Tribes of God the Lord
Are thither bent their way to take,
So God before did tell,
That there his Iſrael
Their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth iuſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintaine,
To Dauids houſe pertaine,
His folk to iudge accordingly.

6 To pray let vs not ceaſe
For Ieruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy wals about,
And proſper thee throughout
Thy pallaces continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſprous ſtate,
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort haue by meanes of thee:
9 Gods houſe doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure,
So much alwaies as lies in me.

Ad te leuaui. Pſal. Cxxiij. T.S.

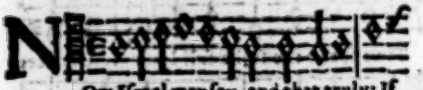
Sing this as the 73. *Pſalme.*

O Lord that heauen doſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:

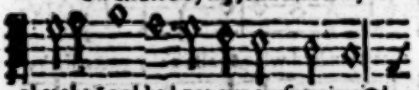
Euen as the ſeruant liſteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
2 As hand-maids watch their miſtris hand,
ſome grace for to atchieue:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do vs forgiue.

3 Lord grant vs thy compaſſion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are fil'd and ouercome
with hatred and deſpight.
4 Our minds be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wiſe
Do make of vs their mocking ſtocks,
the proud do vs deſpiſe.

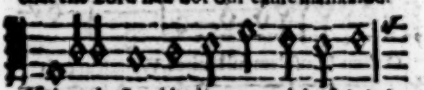
Niſi quia Dom. Pſal. Cxxiiij. W. W.
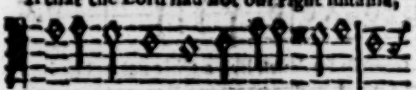


Ow Iſrael may ſay, and that truly: If



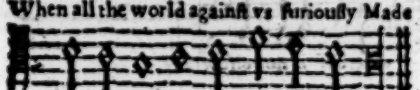
that the Lord had not our cauſe maintained:



If that the Lord had not our right ſuſtaind,



When all the world againſt vs furiouſly Made



their vproares, and ſaid we ſhould all die,

2 Now long ago
they had deuour'd vs all,
And ſwallowed quick,
for ought that we could deem,
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteem,
3 And as the flouds
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now
our liues euen brought to thrall.

4 The roaring ſtreames
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long ago
ouer-whelm'd vs in the deep.
5 But loued be God,
which doth vs ſafely keep
From bloody teeth,
and their moſt cruell voice:
Which as a prey,
to eat vs would reioyce.

6 Euen as a bird
out of the Fowlers grin
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with vs:
Broke are their nets,
and we haue ſcaped thus.
7 God that made heauen,
and earth is our help then:
His Name hath ſau'd
vs from theſe wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Pſal. Cxxv. W. K.

Sing this as the Pater Noſter.

SVch as in God the Lord do truſt,
As mount Sion ſhall firmely ſtand,
And be removed at no hand.
The Lord will count them right and iuſt:
So that they ſhall be ſure,
For euer to endure.

2 As mighty mountaines huge and great
Ieruſalem about do cloſe:
So will the Lord do vnto thoſe,
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him ſo deare,
They neuer need to feare.

3 For though the righteous ſtry doth he
By making wicked men his rod:
Leſt they through grief forſake their God,
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be.
4 Giue Lord to vs thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as turn aſide,
By crooked wayes which they out ſought:
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought:
With workers vile they ſhall abide:
But peace with Iſrael
For euermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame by R.W.

Sing this as the ten Commandements.

THoſe that do put their confidence,
Vpon the Lord our God onely,
And flie to him for their defence,
In all their need and miſery:
Their faith is ſure ſtill to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner-ſtone,
Mou'd with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill,
Stedfaſt like to the mount Sion.

And as about Ieruſalem,
The mighty hils do it compaſſe,
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that towne in any caſe:
So God indeed in euery need
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by aſſuredly,
From this time forth world without end.
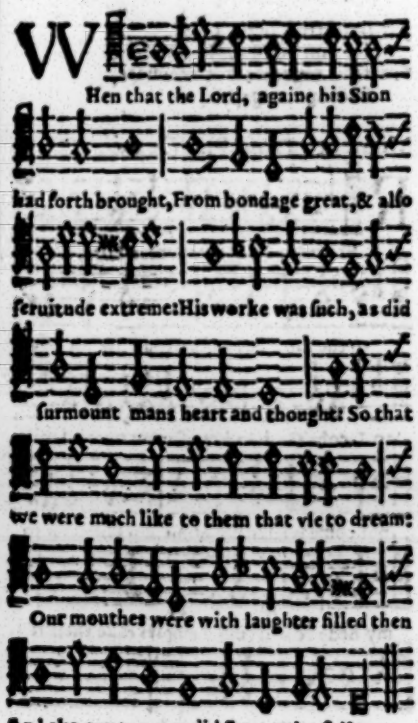
Right wiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not ſuffer certainly,
The ſinners and vngodlies rod,
To tarrie vpon his family.
Leſt they alſo from God ſhould go,
Falling to ſinne and wickednes:
O Lord defend world without end
Thy Chriſtian flock through thy goodnes.

O Lord do good to Chriſtians all,
That ſtedfaſt in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily ſlide:
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad,
With hypocrites throwne downe to hell,
God will them ſend paines without end:
But Lord grant peace to Iſrael.

Glor

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Son our Sauiour,
And to the Holy Ghoſt, whoſe light
Shine in our hearts, and vs ſuccour:
That the right way from day to day
We may walk, and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here
Worſhip the Lord, and Amen crie.

In conuertendo. Pſal. Cxxvj. W. W.



2 The heathen folk
were forced then this to confeſſe:
How that the Lord
for them alſo great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therefore can confeſſe no leſſe:
Wherefore to ioy,
we haue good cauſe as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canſt our bondage end:
As to deſarts,
the flowing riuers ſend.

5 Full true it is,
that they which ſow in tears indeed,
A time will come,
when they ſhall reap in mirth & ioy.
6 They went and wept
in bearing of their precious ſeed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their returne
with ioy they ſhall ſure ſee;
Their ſheaues home bring,
and not empaired be.

Niſi Dom. Pſal. Cxxvij. W. W.

Sing this as the Lords Prayer.

EXcept the Lord the houſe doth make,
And thereunto doth ſet his hand:
What men do build it cannot ſtand.
Likewiſe in vaine men vndertake,
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their ſafeguard.

2 Though ye riſe early in the morne,
And ſo at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with brown bread,
Yet were your labour loſt and worne:
But they whom God doth loue and keep,
Receiue all things with quiet ſleep.

3 Therfore mark well when euer ye ſee
That men haue heires to ſe nioy their land,
It is the gift of Gods own hand.
For God himſelfe doth multiply,
Of his great liberality,
The bleſſing of poſterity.

4 And when the children come to age,
They grow in ſtrength and actiueneſſe,
In perſon and in comeline ſſe:
So that a ſhaft ſhot with courage,
Of one that hath a moſt ſtrong arm,
Flies not ſo ſwift, nor doth like harm.

5 O well is he that hath his quiuer
Furniſht with ſuch artilleric:
For when in perill he ſhall be,
Such one ſhall neuer ſhake nor ſhiuer,
When that he pleads before the Iudge,
Againſt his foes that beare him grudge.

Beati omnes. Pſal. Cxxviij. T. S.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

BLeſſed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eat,
happy art thou I ſay.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe ſide,
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like oliue plants,
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee
5 The promiſed Ieruſalem,
and her felicitie.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great ioyes increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperity and peace.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Pſal. Cxxix. W.

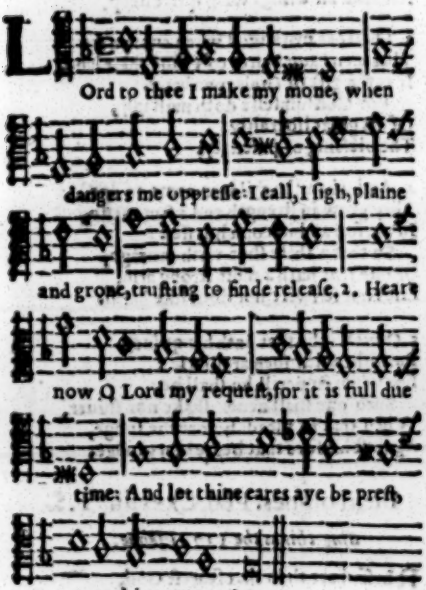
Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

OFt they (now Iſrael may ſay)
me from my youth aſſail'd:
2 Oft they aſſail'd me from my youth,
yet neuer they preuail'd,
3 Vpon my back the plowers plow'd,
and furrowes long did caſt:
4 The righteous God hath cut the cords
of wicked foes in haſt.

5 They that hate me ſhall be aſhamed,
and turned back alſo:
6 And made as graſſe vpon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow.
7 Whereof the mower cannot find
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap that go'th
to gleane vpon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them
to let his bleſsing fall:
Nor ſay, we bleſſe yon in the Name
of God the Lord at all.

De profundis. Pſal. Cxxx. W. W.



3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our ſinnes and them peruſe:
Who ſhall then eſcape, and ſay,
I can my ſelfe excuſe?
4 But, Lord, thou art mercifull,
and turn'ſt to vs thy grace:
That we with hearts moſt carefull
ſhould feare before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoule waits on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt iuſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoule to God hath regard,
waiting for him alway:
More than they that watch and ward
to ſee the dawning day.

7 Let Iſrael then boldly
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercy,
that his deliuer muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſaue
Iſrael from his ſin:
And all ſuch as ſurely haue
their confidence in him.
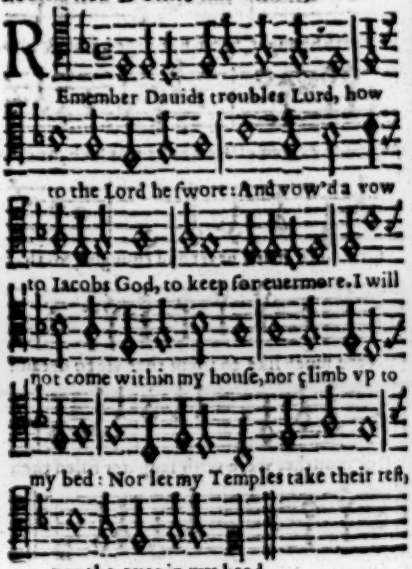
Domine non eſt. Pſal. Cxxxj. M.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

O Lord I am not puſt in mind,
I haue no ſcornfull eye:
I do not exerciſe my ſelfe
in things that be too high.
2 But as the child that wained is,
euen from his mothers breſt:
So haue I Lord behau'd my ſelfe
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay:
From this time forth for euermore,
from age to age, I ſay.

Memento Dom. Pſal. Cxxxij. M.



5 Till I haue found out for the Lord,
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Iacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this ſound:
And in the fields and forreſts there,
theſe voices firſt were found.

7 We will aſſay, and go in now
his Tabernacle there:
Before his foot-ſtool to fall down,
and worſhip him in feare.
8 Ariſe, O Lord ariſe I ſay,
into thy reſting place:
Both thou and the Ark of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy Prieſts be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſſe:
Let all thy Saints and holy men
ſing all with ioyfulneſſe.
10 And for thy ſeruant Dauids ſake
refuſe not, Lord, I ſay,
The face of thine annointed, Lord,
nor turn thy face away.

The

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord to Dauid ſwore in truth,
and will not ſhrink from it:
Saying, the fruit of thy body
vpon thy ſeat ſhall ſit.
12 And if thy ſonnes my couenant keep,
that I ſhall learne each one:
Then ſhall thy ſonnes for euer ſit
vpon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himſelfe hath choſe Sion,
and loues therein to dwell:
Saying, this is my reſting place,
I loue and like it well.
14 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe
her victuals euery where:
And I will ſatisfie with bread
the needy that be there.

15 Yea I will deck and clothe her Prieſts
with my ſaluation:
And all her Saints ſhall ſing for ioy
of my protection.
16 There will I ſurely make the horne
of Dauid for to bud:
For there I haue ordain'd for mine
a lantern bright and good.

17 As for his enemies, I will clothe
with ſhame for euermore:
But I will cauſe his crowne to ſhine
more freſh than heretofore.

Ecce quàm. Pſal. Cxxxiij. W.W.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

O How happy a thing it is,
and ioyfull for to ſee
Brethren together faſt to hold
the band of amitie!
2 It cals to mind that ſweet perfume,
and that coſtly oyntment,
Which on the Sacrificers head
by Gods precept was ſpent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout:
And finally it did run down
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drink
the deaw of Hermon hill:
And Sion with his ſiluer drops
the fields with fruit doth fill.

4 Euen ſo the Lord doth powre on them
his bleſſings manifold:
Whoſe hearts & minds without all guile
this knot do keep and hold.

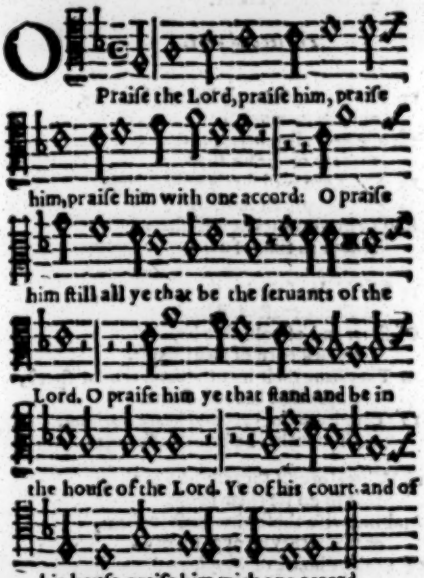
Ecce nunc Pſal. Cxxxiiij. W.W.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

BEhold and haue regard,
ye ſeruants of the Lord:
Which in his houſe by night do watch,
praiſe him with one accord.
2 Lift vp your hands on high,
vnto his holy place:
And giue the Lord his praiſes due,
his benefits embrace.

3 For why, the Lord who did
both earth and heauen frame:
Doth Sion bleſſe, and will conſerue
for euermore the ſame.

Laudate nomen. Pſal. Cxxxv. N.



3 Praiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
ſing praiſes to his Name:
It is a comely and good thing,
alwayes to do the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord hath Iacob choſe,
to be his own ye ſee:
And he hath choſen Iſrael,
his treaſure for to be.

5 For this I know, and am right ſure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed aboue all gods,
moſt eaſie to intreat.
6 For whatſoeuer pleaſed him,
all that full well he wrought,
In heauen, in earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath made of nought.

7 He lifts vp clouds euen from the earth,
he makes lightnings and raine:
He bringeth forth the winds alſo,
he made nothing in vaine.
8 He ſmote the firſt-borne of each thing,
in Egypt great and leaſt:
He ſpared there no liuing thing,
the man nor yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhew'd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts:
On Pharaoh thy curſed king,
and his ſeuere ſeruants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did moſt wondrous things:
He ſlue the great, the mightieſt,
and chiefeſt of their kings.

11 Sehon King of the Amorites,
and Og King of Baſan;

He ſlew alſo the kingdomes all
that were of Canaan.
22 And gaue their land to Iſrael,
an heritage to be,
To Iſrael his owne people
an heritage gaue he.

The ſecond part.

23 Thy Name (O Lord) ſhall ſtill endure,
and thy memoriall
Throughout all generations
that are or ere be ſhall.
24 The Lord will ſurely now auenge
his people all indeed:
And to his ſeruants he will ſhew
fauour in time of need.

25 The idols of the heathen are made,
in all the coaſts and lands:
Of ſiluer and of gold they be,
the work euen of mens hands.
26 They haue their mouthes and cannot ſpeak,
and eyes that haue no ſight:
27 They haue eke eares and heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

28 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that ſo do ſet them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or think they be ought worth.
29 O all ye houſe of Iſrael,
ſee that ye praiſe the Lord:
And ye that be of Arons houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

30 And ye that be of Leuies houſe,
praiſe ye likewiſe the Lord:
And ye that ſtand in awe of him,
praiſe him with one accord.
31 And out of Sion ſound his praiſe,
the great praiſe of the Lord:
Which dwelleth in Ieruſalem
praiſe him with one accord.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cxxxvj. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercy endureth for euer.
2 Giue praiſe vnto the God of gods,
for his mercy endureth for euer.
3 Giue praiſe vnto the Lord of lords,
for his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Which only doth great wondrous works,
for his mercy endureth for euer.

5 Which by his wiſdome made the heauens,
for his mercy, &c.
6 Which on the waters ſtretcht the earth,
for his mercy, &c.
7 Which made great lights to ſhine abroad,
for his mercy, &c.
8 As Sun to rule the lightſome day,
for his mercy, &c.

9 The Moone and Stars to guide the night,
for his mercy &c.
10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt-born,
for his mercy, &c.
11 And Iſrael brought out from thence,
for his mercy, &c.

12 With mighty hand and ſtretched arme,
for his mercy, &c.

13 Which cut the red ſea in two parts,
for his mercy &c.
14 And Iſrael made paſſe there-through,
for his mercy &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his hoaſt,
for his mercy, &c.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercy, &c.

17 He which did ſmite great noble kings,
for his mercy, &c.
18 And which hath ſlain the mighty kings,
for his mercy, &c.
19 As Sehon King of Amorites,
for his mercy &c.
20 And Og the king of Baſan land,
for his mercy, &c.

21 And gaue their land for heritage,
for his mercy, &c.
22 Euen to his ſeruant Iſrael,
for his mercy, &c.
23 Remembring vs in baſe eſtate,
for his mercy, &c.
24 And from oppreſſors reſcued vs,
for his mercy, &c.

25 Which gineth food vnto all fleſh,
for his mercy, &c.
26 Praiſe ye the Lord of heauen aboue,
for his mercy, &c.
27 Giue thanks vnto the Lord of lords,
for his mercy &c.

Another of the ſame by T.C.

Sing this as the 148. Pſalme.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whoſe mercies laſt for aye:
Giue thanks and praiſes ſing
To God of gods I ſay.
2 For certainly,
His mercies dure
Both firm and ſure,
Eternally.

3 The Lord of Lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies aye do dure.
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth work by his great power.
For certainly,
His mercies dure
Both firm and ſure,
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent,
By his great wiſdome hie,
The heauenly firmament
Did frame as we may ſee.
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea he the heauy charge
Of all the earth did ſtretch,
And on the waters large.
The ſame he did out-reach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be,
For why? his loue is aye:

8 Such as the Sun we ſee,
To rule the lightſome day.
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the Moone ſo cleare,
Which ſhineth in our ſight,
And ſtarres that do appeare,
To guide the darkſome night.
For certainly, &c.

10 With grieuous plagues and ſore
All Egypt ſmote he than:
Their firſt-borne leſſe and more,
He ſlue of beaſt and man.
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land
His Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mighty hand
And ſtretched arme hath wrought.
For certainly, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two,
Which ſtood vp like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His choſen children all.
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then
The proud King Pharaoh,
With his huge hoaſt of men,
And chariots eke alſo.
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his lone endleſſe,
17 Great Kings he brought to ground.
For certainly, &c.

18 And ſlue with puiſſant hand
Kings mighty and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land,
Sehon the King by name.
For certainly, &c.
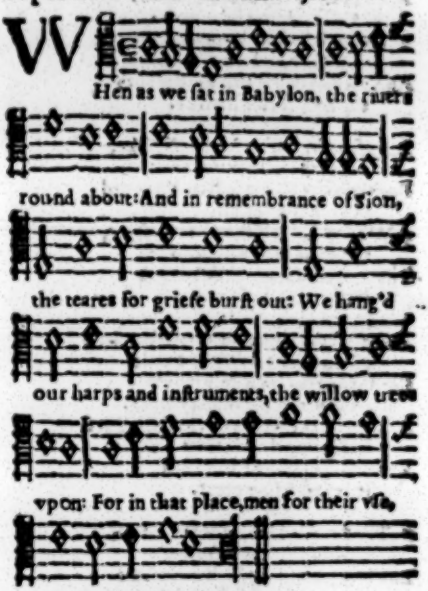
20 And Og (the Giant large)
Of Baſan King alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage
He gaue his people tho.
For certainly, &c.

22 Euen unto Iſrael,
His ſeruant deare, I ſay,
He gaue the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for aye.
For certainly, &c.

23 To mind he did vs call,
In our moſt baſe degree:
24 And from oppreſſors all
In ſafety ſet vs free,
For certainly, &c.

25 All fleſh in earth abroad
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heauen the God
To laud be it your will.
For certainly,
His mercies dure
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

Super flumina. Pſal. Cxxxvij. W. W.



3 Then they to whom we priſoners were,
ſaid to vs tauntingly:
Now let vs heare your Hebrew ſongs,
and pleaſant melody.
4 Alas, ſaid we, who can once frame
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing
The praiſes of our loving God
thus vnder a ſtrange King?

5 But yet if I Ieruſalem
out of my heart let ſlide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guide,
6 And let my tongue within my mouth
be ti'd for euer faſt:
If that I ioy before I ſee
thy full deliuerance paſt.

7 Therefore (O Lord) remember now
the curſed noiſe and cry
That Edoms ſonnes againſt vs made,
when they raz'd our city.
Remember Lord their cruell words,
when as with one accord
They cry'd, On ſack and raze their wals,
in deſpight of the Lord.

8 Euen ſo ſhalt thou O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought:
And happy ſhall that man be cal'd,
that our reuenge hath wrought.
9 Yea bleſſed ſhall that man be cal'd,
that takes thy children young,
To daſh their bones againſt hard ſtones,
that lie the ſtreets among.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxxxviij. N.

Sing this as the 111. *Pſalme.*

THee will I praiſe with my whole heart,
my Lord my God alwaies:

Euen

Euen in the preſence of the gods
I will aduance thy praiſe.
2 Toward thy holy Temple I
will look, and worſhip thee:
And praiſed in my thankfull mouth
thy holy Name ſhall be.

Euen for thy louing kindneſſe ſake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy Name haſt by thy word
aduanced ouer all.
3 When I did call, thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made alſo
The power of increaſed ſtrength
within my ſoule to grow.

4 Yea all the Kings on earth they ſhall
giue praiſe to thee, O Lord?
For they of thy moſt holy mouth
haue heard the mighty word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord
in ſinging ſhall intreat:
Becauſe the glory of the Lord
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly ſprite:
But he (contemning) knowes afarre
the proud and lofty wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I
do walk, yet ſhall I ſtand,
Renewed by thee, O my Lord,
thou wilt ſtretch out thy hand

Vpon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaued ſhall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
performe his work to me.
8 Thy mercy Lord endures for aye,
Lord do me not forſake:
Forſake me not that am the work
which thine owne hand did make.

Domine probaſti. Pſal. Cxxxix. N.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

O Lord thou haſt me try'd and known,
my ſitting thou doſt know.
2 And riſing eke my thoughts afarre
thou vnderſtand'ſt alſo.
3 My paths, yea and my lying down
thou compaſſeſt alwaies:
And by familiar cuſtome art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue O Lord,
but knowne it is to thee:
5 Thou me behind holdſt, and before,
thou lay'ſt thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull aboue my reach,
Lord, is thy cunning skill:
It is ſo high, that I the ſame
cannot attaine vntill.

7 From ſight of thy all-ſeeing Spirit,
Lord, whither ſhall I go?
Or whither ſhall I flee away,
thy preſence to ſcape fro?
8 To heauen if I mount aloft,
loe thou art preſent there;
In hell if I lie down below,
euen there thou doſt appeare.

9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and hide
Euen there where are the fartheſt parts
where flowing ſea doth ſlide.
10 Yea euen thither alſo ſhall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand ſhall hold me faſt,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I ſay, the darkneſſe ſhall
yet ſhrowd me from thy ſight:
Loe, euen alſo the darkeſt night
about me ſhall be light.
12 Yea darkneſſe hideth not from thee,
but night doth ſhine as day:
To thee the darkneſſe and the light
are both alike alway.

The ſecond part.

13 For thou poſſeſſed haſt my reines,
and thou haſt couered me,
When I within my mothers wombe
incloſed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praiſe, made fearefully,
and wondrouſly I am:
Thy works are maruellous, right well
my ſoule doth know the ſame.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in ſecret place
I haue been made, and in the earth
beneath I ſhaped was.
16 When I was formleſſe, then thine eye
ſaw me, for in thy book
Were written all, nought was before,
that after faſhion took.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee O God
how deare are they to me:
And of them all how paſsing great
the endleſſe number be.
18 If I ſhould count them, lo their ſumme
more than the ſand I ſee:
And whenſoeuer I awake,
yet am I ſtill with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudy men,
O that thou wouldeſt ſlay:
Euen thoſe O God, to whom depart,
depart from me, I ſay.
20 Euen thoſe of thee (O Lord my God)
that ſpeak full wickedly:
Thoſe that are lifted vp in vaine,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee Lord,
and that in earneſt wiſe?
Contend I not againſt them all,
againſt thee that ariſe?
22 I hate them with vnfained hate,
euen as my vtter foes:
23 Trie me (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts proue and diſcloſe.

24 Conſider Lord if wickedneſſe
in me there any be:
And in thy way (O God my guide)
for euer lead thou me.

Eripe

Eripe me. Pſal. Cxl. N.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

LOrd ſaue me from the euill man,
and from the cruell wight
Deliuer me, which euill do
imagine in their ſprite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues loe they hane whet
3 Like Serpents, vnderneath their lips
is Adders poyſon ſet.

4 Keep me (O Lord) from wicked hands,
preſerue me to abide
Free from the cruell man, that meanes
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud haue laid a ſnare for me,
and they haue ſpread a net
With cords in my path-way, and gins
for me eke haue they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid vnto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me, O Lord, O heare the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the ſtrength that ſaueth me:
My head in day of battell hath
been couered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not (O Lord) the wicked haue
the end of his deſire:
Performe not his ill thoughts, leſt he
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all,
Lord let the miſchiefe of their lips
vpon themſelues befall.

10 Let coales fall on them, let him caſt
them in conſuming flame:
And in deep pits, ſo as they may
not riſe out of the ſame.
11 For no backbiter ſhall on earth
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And euill to deſtruction ſtill
ſhall haunt the cruell wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
reuenge, and iudge the poore:
13 The iuſt ſhall praiſe thy Name: and ſhal
dwell with thee euermore.

Domine clamaui. Pſal. Cxlj. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

O Lord vpon thee do I call,
Lord haſte thee vnto me:
And hearken Lord vnto my voice,
when I do cry to thee.
2 As incenſe let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the vplifting of my hands
as euening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth,
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my mouing lips,
O Lord keep thou the doore.

4 That I ſhould wicked works commit,
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord let me eat no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reproue me, and the ſame
a precious oyle ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not break my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall,
When I ſhall in their miſery
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtony places downe
their Iudges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they heare my words, for then
they haue a pleaſant taſt.
7 Our bones about the graues mouth,
lo, ſcattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth vp the ground.

8 But O my Lord my God, mine eyes
do look vp vnto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoule forſaken be.
9 Which they haue laid to catch me in,
Lord keep me from the ſnare:
And from the ſubtill grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their own net
together let them fall:
While I do by thy help eſcape
the danger of them all.

Voce mea. Pſal. Cxlj. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

BEfore the Lord God with my voice
I did ſend out my crie:
And with my ſtrained voice vnto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight
to powre I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was known to thee:
In way where I did walk, a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I look'd and view'd on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my ſoule none care did ſhow.

5 Then cry'd I Lord to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of liuing art
my portion and my part.
6 Heark to my cry, for I am brought
full low: deliuer me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy Name, my ſoule
from priſon Lord bring out:
When thou art good to me, the iuſt
ſhall preſſe me round about.

Domine

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cxliij. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

LOrd heare my prayer, hearke the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord, in thy natiue truth, and in
thy iuſtice anſwer me.
2 In iudgement with thy ſeruant, Lord,
oh enter not at all:
For iuſtified be in thy ſight,
not one that liueth ſhall.

3 The enemy hath purſu'd my ſoule,
my life to ground hath throwne:
And laid me in the dark, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexity
was mine accumbred ſprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy works I meditate:
Yea in thy works I meditate,
that thy hands haue create.
6 To thee, O Lord my God, loe I
do ſtretch my crauing hands:
My ſoule deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſty lands.

7 Hear me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth fail,
hide not thy face me fro:
Els ſhall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy louing kindneſſe in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my truſt, ſhew me
the way where I ſhall go.

9 For I lift vp my ſoule to thee,
O Lord deliuer me
From all mine enemies, for I
haue hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou
thou art my God, I ſay:
Let thy good Spirit into the land
of mercy me conuay.

11 For thy names ſake w quickning grace
alme do thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my ſoule,
euen for thy iuſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercy ſlay my foes,
O Lord, deſtroy them all
That do oppreſſe my ſoule: for I
thy ſeruant am, and thrall.

Benedictus Dom. Pſal. Cxliiij. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrength, that doth
inſtruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battell by his might.
2 He is my goodneſſe, fort, and tower,
deliuerer and ſhield:
In him I truſt my people he
ſubdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord, what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in priſe?
Or ſonne of man, that vpon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanity,
ſo paſſe his dayes to end,
5 As fleeting ſhade. Bow downe O Lord,
the heauens and deſcend.

6 The mountaines touch, and they ſhall ſmoke,
caſt forth thy lightning flame,
And ſcatter them: thine arrowes ſhoot,
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send down thine hand en'n from aboue
O Lord deliuer me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of ſtrangers make me free,

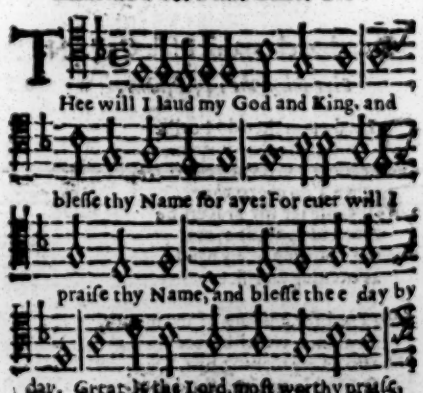
8 Whoſe ſubtill mouth of vanity,
and fondneſſe doth intreat:
And their right hand is a right hand
of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing O God,
and ſinging will I be
On Violl, and on inſtrument,
ten-ſtringed vnto thee.

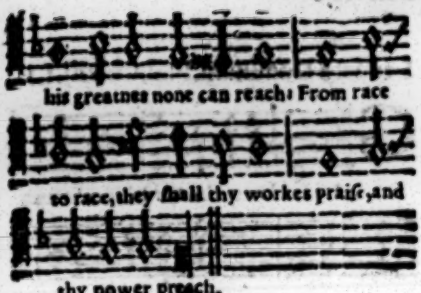
10 Euen he it is that onely giues
deliuerance to Kings:
Vnto his ſeruant Dauid help
from hurtfull ſword he brings.
11 From ſtrangers hand me ſaue and ſhield
whoſe mouth talks vanity:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and ſubtilty.

12 That our ſonnes may be as the plants
whom growing youth doth reare:
Our daughters as carv'd corner-ſtones,
like to a pallace faire.
13 Our garners full, and plenty may
with ſundry ſorts be found:
Our ſheep bring thouſands, in our ſtreets
ten thouſands may abound.

14 Our Oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do vs inuade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.
15 The people bleſſed are, that with
ſuch bleſſings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea, bleſſed all the people are,
whoſe God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Pſal. Cxlv. N.





5 I of thy glorious Maieſtie
the beauty will record,
And meditate vpon thy works
moſt wonderfull O Lord.
6 And they ſhall of thy power, and of
thy feerfull acts declare:
And I to publiſh all abroad,
thy greatneſſe will not ſpare.

7 And they into the mention ſhall
break of thy goodneſſe great:
And I aloud thy righteouſneſſe
in ſinging ſhall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull alſo:
Of great abounding mercy, and
to anger he is ſlow.

9 Yea good to all, and all his works
his mercy doth exceed:
10 Lo all thy works do praiſe thee Lord,
and do thy honour ſpread.
11 Thy Saints do bleſſe thee, and they do
thy kingdomes glory ſhow:
12 And blaze thy power, to cauſe the ſons
of men thy power to know.

The ſecond part.

13 And of his mighty kingdome eke
to ſpread the glorious praiſe:
Thy kingdome Lord a kingdome is
that doth endure alwaies:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay:
14 The Lord vpholdeth them that fall,
their liding he doth ſtay.

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee,
thou doſt them all relieue:
And thou to each ſufficing food
in ſeaſon due doſt giue.
16 Thou openeſt thy plenteous hand,
and bounteouſly doſt fill
All things whatſoeuer do liue
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is iuſt in all his wayes,
his works are holy all.
18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the deſires which they require
that feare him will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they cry,
and ſaue them all he will.

20 The Lord preſerues all thoſe, to him
that beare a louing heart:
But he them all that wicked are,
will vtterly ſubuert.
21 My thankfull mouth ſhall gladly ſpeak
the praiſes of the Lord:
All fleſh to praiſe his holy Name,
for euer ſhall accord.

Lauda anima. Pſal. Cxlvj. I. H.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

MY ſoule praiſe thou the Lord alwayes,
my God I will confeſſe:
2 While breath and life prolong my dayes,
my tongue no time ſhall ceaſe.
3 Truſt not in worldly Princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the ſoumes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.
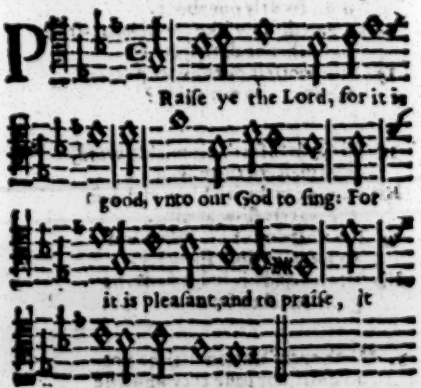
4 For why? their breath doth ſoone depart,
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counſels of their heart
decay and periſh all.
5 O happy is that man I ſay,
whom Iacobs God doth aid:
And he whoſe hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is ſtaid.

6 Which made the earth and waters deep,
the heauens high withall:
Which doth his word and promiſe keep
in truth, and euer ſhall.
7 With right alwayes doth he proceed,
for ſuch as ſuffer wrong:
The poore and hungry he doth feed,
and looſe the fetters ſtrong.

8 The Lord doth ſend the blind their ſight,
the lame to limbs reſtore:
The Lord (I ſay) doth loue the right,
and iuſt man euermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherleſſe,
and ſtranger ſad in heart:
And quit the widow from diſtreſſe,
and ill mens wayes ſubuert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion ſtill ſhall raigne:
In time of all poſterity,
for euer to remaine.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxlvij. N.



3 The

2 The Lord his owne Ieruſalem,
he buildeth vp alone:
And the diſperſt of Iſrael
doth gather into one.

3 He heales the broken in their hearts
their ſores vp doth he bind:
4 He counts the number of the ſtarres,
and names them in their kind.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wiſdome infinite:
6 The Lord releues the meek, and throws
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing vnto God the Lord with praiſe,
vnto the Lord reioyce:
And to our God vpon the Harpe
aduance your ſinging voice.
8 He couers heauen with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth raine:
And on the mountaines he doth make
the graſſe to grow againe.

9 He giues to beaſts their food, and to
young rauens when they crie:
10 His pleaſure not in ſtrength of horſe,
nor in mans legs doth lie.
11 But in all thoſe that feare the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight:
And ſuch as do attend vpon
his mercies ſhining light.

The ſecond part.

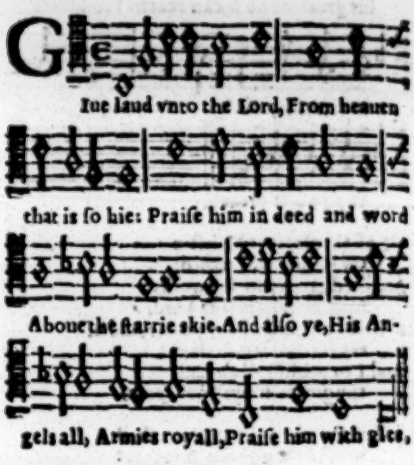
12 O praiſe the Lord Ieruſalem,
thy God O Sion praiſe:
13 For he the barres hath forged ſtrong,
wherewith thy gates he ſtayes.
14 Thy children he hath bleſt in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth ſettle peace, and with the flower
of wheat he filleth thee.

15 And his commandement vpon
the earth he ſendeth out:
And eke his word with ſpeedy courſe
doth ſwiftly run about.
16 He giueth ſnow like woll, hoare-froſt
like aſhes he doth ſpread:
17 Like morſels casts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

18 He ſendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them againe:
His wind he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amaine.
19 The doctrine of his holy word
to Iacob he doth ſhow:
His ſtatutes and his iudgements he
giues Iſrael to know.

20 With euery Nation hath he not
ſo dealt, nor haue they knowne
His ſecret iudgements, ye therefore,
praiſe ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxlviij. I. H.



2 Praiſe him both Moone and Sun,
Which are ſo cleare and bright:
The ſame of you be done,
Ye gliſtring ſtarres of light:
4 And eke no leſſe,
Ye heauens faire,
5 And clouds of the aire,
His land expreſſe.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we ſee:
At his voice did appeare
All things in their degree.
Which he ſet faſt,
To them he made
A law and trade
For aye to laſt.

7 Extoll and praiſe Gods Name
On earth ye Dragons fell:
All deeps do ye the ſame.
For it becomes you well
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, haile, ice, ſnow,
And ſtormes that blow,
At his decree.

9 The hils and mountaines all,
And trees that fruitfull are:
The Cedars great and tall,
His worthy praiſe declare.
10 Beaſts and cattell,
Yea birds flying,
And wormes creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All Kings both more and leſſe,
With all their pompous traine:
Princes and all Iudges
That in the world remaine,
Exalt his Name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the ſame,

13 For his Name ſhall we prayſe
To be moſt excellent,
Whoſe praiſe is farre abooue
The earth and firmament.
14 For ſure he ſhall
Exalt with glaſſe
The horne of his,
And help them all.

15 His Saints all ſhall forth tell
His praiſe and worthineſſe:
The children of Iſrael,
Each one both more and leſſe.
16 And alſo they,
That with good will
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. Cxlix. N.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

SIng ye vnto the Lord our God,
a new reioycing ſong:
And let the praiſe of him be heard
his holy Saints among.
2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him,
that made him of nothing:
And let the ſeed of Sion eke
be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them ſound praiſe w voice of flute
vnto his holy Name:
And with the timbrell and the harpe
ſing praiſes of the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord his pleaſure all
hath in his people ſet:
And by deliuerance he will raiſe
the meek to glory great.

5 With glory and with honour now
let all his Saints reioyce:
And now aloud vpon their beds
aduance their ſinging voice.
6 And in their mouthes let be the acts
of God the mighty Lord:
And in their hands eke let them beare
a double-edged ſword.

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To bind their ſtately kings in chaines,
their Lords in iron bands.
9 To execute on them the doome
that written is before:
This honour all his Saints ſhall haue,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. CL. N.

Sing this as the 147. Pſalme.

YEeld vnto God the mighty Lord
praiſe in his ſanctuarie:
And praiſe him in the firmament
that ſhewes his power on hie.
2 Aduance his Name, and praiſe him in
his mighty acts alwaies:
According to his excellency
of greatneſſe giue him praiſe.

3 His praiſes with the princely noiſe
of ſounding trumpets blow:
Praiſe him vpon the viole, and
vpon the harp alſo.

4 Praiſe him with timbrell & with flute,
organs and virginals:
5 With ſounding cimbals praiſe ye him,
praiſe him with lowd cimbals.

6 What euer hath the benefit
of breathing, praiſe the Lord:
To praiſe the Name of God the Lord,
agree with one accord.

The end of the Pſalmes.

A Song to bee ſung before morning prayer. T. B.

Sing this as the 100. Pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light,
O praiſe him all people mortall,
as it is moſt worthy and right.

For he is full determined
on vs to powre out his mercy:
And the Lords truth be ye aſſur'd,
abideth perpetually.

Glory be to God the Father,
and vnto Ieſus Chriſt his Sonne:
With the Holy Ghoſt in like manner,
now and at euery ſeaſon.

A Song to be ſung before Euening prayer.

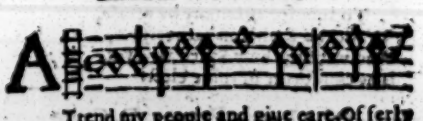
BEhold now giue heed ſuch as be
the Lords ſeruants faithfull and trust,
Come praiſe the Lord euery degree,
with ſuch ſongs as to him are doe.

O ye that ſtand in the Lords houſe,
euen in our owne Gods manſion:
Praiſe ye the Lord ſo bounteous,
which worketh our ſaluation.
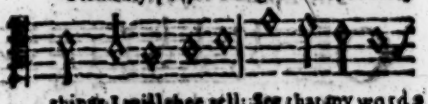
Lift vp your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praiſe ye the Lord which giues all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then ſhall the Lord out of Sion,
which made heauen & earth by his power,
Giue to you and your nation,
his bleſſing, mercy, and fauour.
Glory be to the Father, &c.
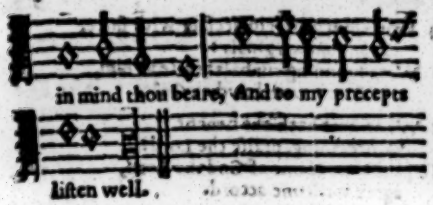
The X. Commandements of God Exodus 20. W. W.



Attend my people and giue care, Of ſerly



things I will thee tell: See that my words



in mind thou beare, And to my precepts

liſten well.

1 I am thy ſoueraigne Lord and God,
Which haue thee brought frō careful thral
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod,
Make thee no gods on them to call.

2 Nor faſhioned forme of any thing
In heauen or earth to worſhip it:
For I thy God by reuenging
With grieuous plagnes this ſin wil ſmite.

3 Take not in vaine his holy Name,
Abuſe it not after thy will,
For ſo thou might'eſt ſoon purchaſe blame,
And in his wrath he would thee ſpill.

4 The Lord from work the ſeuenth day ceaſt,
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take reſt,
That to Gods heſts ye may attend.

5 Vnto thy parents honour giue,
As Gods commandements do intend:
That thou long dayes and good maiſt liue
In earth, where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murther and cruell hate.
7 All filthy fornication feare.
8 See thou ſteale not in any rate.
9 Faſſe witneſſe againſt no man beare.

10 Thy neighbors houſe with not to haue,
His wife, or ought that he cals mine:
His field, his Oxe, his Aſſe, his ſlaue,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A Prayer.
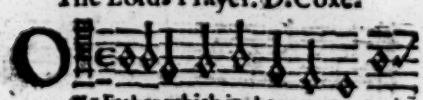
The Spirit of grace grant vs O Lord,
To keep theſe lawes our hearts reſtore:
And cauſe vs all with one accord,
To magnifie thy Name therefore.

For of our ſelues no ſtrength we haue
To keep theſe lawes after thy will:
Thy might therefore O Chriſt we craue,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

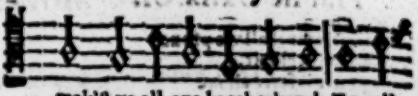
Lord for thy Names ſake grant vs this,
Thou art our ſtrength, O Sauiour Chriſt:
Of thee to ſpeed how ſhould we miſſe,
In whom our treaſure doth conſiſt?

To thee for euermore be praiſe,
With the Father in each reſpect,
And with the holy Spirit alwayes,
The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords Prayer. D. Coxe.



O Father which in heauen art, And



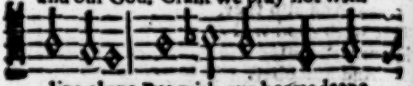
mak'ſt vs all one brotherhood, To call
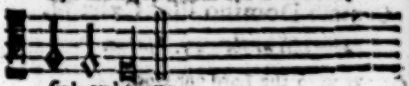


vpon thee with one hart, Our heauenly Father



and our God. Grant we pray not with



lips alone, But with our hearts deepe



ſigh and grone.

Thy bleſſed Name be ſanctified,
Thy holy word might vs inflame,
In holy life for to abide,
To magnifie thy holy Name.
From all errors defend and keep
The little flock of thy poore ſheep.

Thy kingdome come euen at this houre
And henceforth euerlaſtingly:
Thine Holy Ghoſt into vs powre,
With all his gifts moſt plenteouſly.
From Sathans rage and filthy band,
Defend vs with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heauen, in earth alſo:
In trouble grant vs patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not fleſh, bloud, or any ill
Preuaile againſt thy holy will.

Giue vs this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keep vs from war and from bloud-ſhed,
Alſo from ſickneſſe, dearth and pine.
That we may liue in quietneſſe,
Without all greedy carefulneſſe.

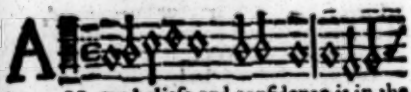
Forgiue vs our offences all,
Relieue our carefull conſcience:
As we forgiue both great and ſmall,
Which vnto vs haue done offence.
Prepare vs Lord for to ſerue thee,
In perfect loue and vnitie.

O Lord into temptation,
Lead vs not when the fiend doth rage:
To withſtand his inuaſion,
Giue power and ſtrength to euery age.
Arme and make ſtrong thy feeble hoſt
With faith and with the Holy Ghoſt.

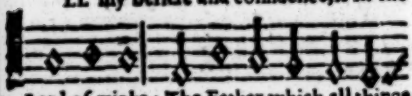
O Lord from euill deliuer vs,
The dayes and times are dangerous:
From euerlaſting death ſaue vs,
And in our laſt need comfort vs.
A bleſſed end to vs bequeath,
Into thy hands our ſoules receiue.

For thou, O Lord, art King of kings,
And thou haſt power ouer all:
Thy glory ſhineth in all things,
In the wide world vniuerſall.
Amen, let it be done, O Lord,
That we haue praid with one accord

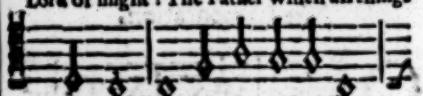
The twelue Articles of the Chriſtian faith.



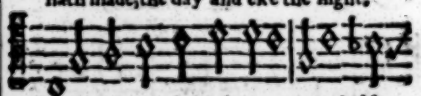
ALL my beliefe and confidence, is in the



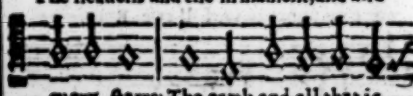
Lord of might: The Father which all things



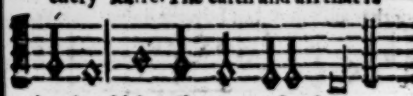
hath made, the day and eke the night.



The heauens and the firmament, and alſo



euery ſtarre: The earth and all that is



therein, which paſſe mans reaſon farre.

And in like manner I beliue
in Chriſt our Lord his Sonne,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in fleſh and bone.
Conceiued by the Holy Ghoſt,
his word doth me aſſure:
And of his mother Mary borne,
yet ihe a Virgin pure.

Becauſe mankind to Satan was
for ſinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offred vp himſelfe
to death to ſaue vs all.
And ſuffering moſt grieuous paine,
then Pilat being Iudge:
Was crucified on the croſſe,
and thereat did not grudge.

And ſo he died in the fleſh,
but quickned in the ſprite:
His body then was buried,
as is our vſe and right.
His ſoule did after this deſcend
into the lower parts:
A dread vnto the wicked ſpirits,
but ioy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death
he roſe to life againe:
To th'end he might be glorifi'd,
out of all griefe and paine.

Aſcending to the heauens high,
to ſit in glory ſtill,
On Gods right hand his Father deare,
according to his will.

Vntill the day of iudgement come,
when he ſhall come againe
With Angels power (yet of that day
we all be uncertaine)
To iudge all people righteouſly,
whom he hath dearely bought:
The liuing and the dead alſo,
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God,
(my faith to ſatisfie)
The third perſon in Trinity,
beliene I ſtedfaſtly.
The holy and Catholike Church,
that Gods word doth maintaine:
And holy Scripture doth allow,
which Satan doth diſdaine.

And alſo I do truſt to haue
by Ieſus Chriſt his death:
Releaſe and pardon of my ſinnes,
and that onely by faith.
What time all fleſh ſhall riſe againe
before the Lord of might:
And ſee him with their bodily eyes,
which now do giue them light.

And then ſhall Chriſt our Sauiour
the ſheep and goats diuide:
And giue life euerlaſtingly,
to thoſe whom he hath tri'd.
Within his Realme celeſtiall,
in glory for to reſt:
With all his holy company
of Saints and Angels bleſt.

Which ſerue the Lord omnipotent
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion,
and praiſe for euermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghoſt, to be ſung before the Sermon.

Sing this as the 119. Pſalme.

COme holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of vs all:
Teach vs to know thy word aright,
that we do neuer fall.
O Holy Ghoſt viſit our coaſt,
defend vs with thy ſhield:
Againſt all ſin and wickedneſſe,
Lord help vs win the field.

Lord keep our King and his Councell,
and giue them will and might,
To perſeuere in thy Goſpell,
which can put ſin to flight.
O Lord that giu'ſt thy holy word,
ſend Preachers plenteouſly:
That in the ſame we may accord,
and therein liue and die.

O holy Spirit direct aright
the Preachers of thy word:
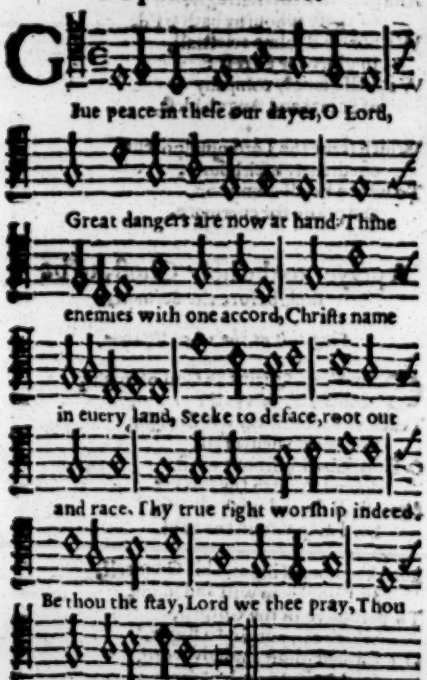
That thou by them maist cut down sin,
as it were with a sword.
Depart not from thy Pastors quite,
but aid them at their need:
Which break to vs the bread of life,
whereon our soules do feed.

O blessed Spirit of truth keep vs
in peace and vnitye
Keep vs from sects and errors all,
and from all Papistry.
Conuert all those that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light.
That they and we may well agree,
and praise thee day and night.

O Lord increase our faith in vs,
and loue so to abound:
That man and wife be void of strife,
and neighbours about vs round.
In our time giue thy peace O Lord,
to nations farre and nigh:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may sing to thee.

All glory to the Trinitie,
that is of mightes most?
The liuing Father and the Sonne,
and eke the Holy Ghost.
As it hath been in all the time
that hath been heretofore?
As it is now, and so shall be
henceforth for euermore.

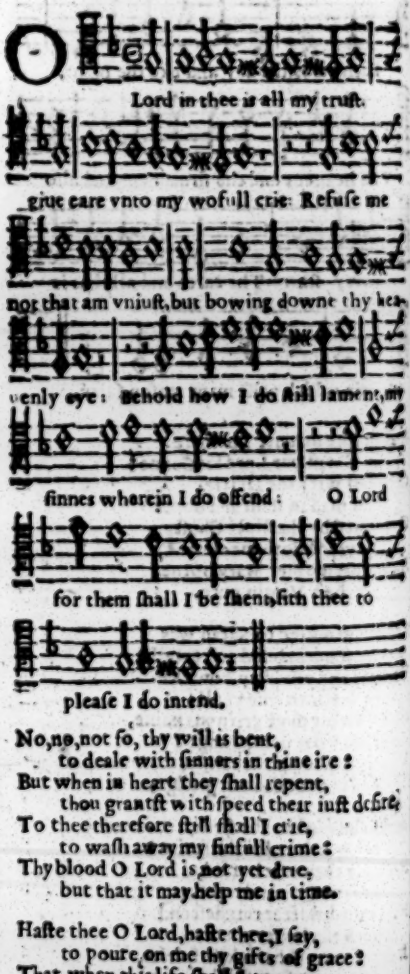
Da pacem Domine.



Giue vs that peace, that we do lack,
Through misbeliefe and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou dost not slack
Which we vnkindly gain-strive.
With fire and sword,
This healthfull word,
Some persecute and oppresse:
Some with the mouth
Confesse the truth,
Without sincere godlinesse.

Giue peace, and vs thy Spirit down send,
With griefe and repentance true,
Pierce thou our hearts our liues amend,
And by faith in Christ renew.
That feare and dread
Warre and blood-shed,
Through thy sweet mercy and grace,
May from vs slide,
Thy truth may bide,
And shine in euery place.

The Lamentation.



No, no, not so, thy will is bent,
to deale with sinners in thine ire?
But when in heart they shall repent,
thou grantst with speed their iust desire.
To thee therefore still shall I crie,
to wash away my sinfull crime:
Thy blood O Lord is not yet drie,
but that it may help me in time.

Haste thee O Lord, haste thee, I say,
to poure on me thy gifts of grace?
That when this life shall fast away,
in heauen with thee I may haue place?
Where thou dost reigne eternally,
with God which once did down thee send,
Where Angels sing continually,
to thee be praise world without end.

A Thanksgiuing after the receiuing of the Lords Supper.

Sing this to the 137. Psalme.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts,
and mercies euermore,
That he doth shew vnto his Saints,
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot so praise the Lord,
as he of right deserues:
Our hearts cannot of him so think,
as he vs all preserues.

His benefits they be so great
to vs that be but sinne:
That at our hands for recompence,
there is no hope to win.
O sinfull flesh that thou shouldst haue
such mercies of the Lord:
Thou dost deserue more worthily
of him to be abhord.

Nought els but sin and wretchednesse
doth rest within our hearts:
And stubbornly against the Lord
we daily play our parts.
The Sun aboue in firmament,
that is to vs a light:
Doth shew it selfe more cleare and pure,
than we he in his sight.

The heauens aboue and all therein
more holy are than we:
They serue the Lord in their estate,
each one in his degree.
They do not striue for mastership,
nor slack their office set:
But serue the Lord and do his will,
hate is to them no let.

Also the earth and all therein,
of God it is in awe:
It doth obserue the Formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The sea and all that is therein
doth bend when God doth beck:
The spirits beneath do tremble all,
and feare his wrathfull check.

But we alas, for whom all these
were made them for to rule,
Do not so know or loue the Lord,
as doth the Oxe or Mule.
A law he gaue for vs to know
what was his holy will:
He would vs good, but we would not
auoid the thing is ill.

Not one of vs that seeketh out
the Lord of life to please:
Nor doth the thing that might vs lead
to Christ and quiet ease.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not denie:
And he againe of his good will
would not that we should die.

Therefore when remedie was none
to bring vs vnto life:
The Son of God our flesh he took,
to end our mortall strife.

And all the law of God the Lord
he did it full obey:
And for our sinnes vpon the Crosse
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to vs wrought:
A signe he left our eyes to tell,
that he our bodies bought:
In bread and wine here visible,
vnto thine eyes and taste,
His mercies great thou maist record,
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As once the corne did line and grow,
and was cut downe with sithe,
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his husk to driue:
And as the mill with violence,
did teare it out so small:
And made it like to earthly dust,
not sparing it at all:

And as the ouen with fire hot
did close it vp with heat:
And all this done that I haue said,
that it should be our meat.
So was the Lord in his ripe age
cut down by cruell death:
His soule he gaue in torments great,
and yeelded vp his breath.

Because that he to vs might be
an euerlasting bread:
With much reproach and troubles great
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleasant time
are pressed very sore:
And plucked down when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more:

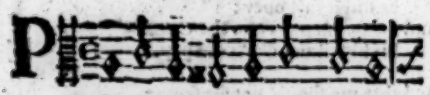
Because the iuyce that in them is,
as comfortable drink,
We might receiue, and ioyfull be,
when sorrowes make vs shrink.
So Christ his bloud out pressed was
with nailes and eke with speare:
The iuyce thereof doth saue all those
that rightly do him feare.

And as the cornes by vnity
into one loafe are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole Church,
though he in heauen sit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
so should we be but one:
In faith and loue in Christ aboue,
and vnto Christ alone.

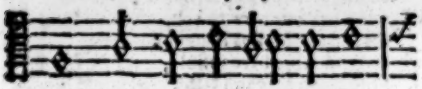
Leading a life without all strife,
in quiet rest and peace:
From enuy and from malice both,
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do, then shall we shew
that we his chosen be:
By faith in him to lead a life,
as alwayes willed he.

And that we may so do indeed,
God send vs all his grace:
Then after death we shall be sure
with him to haue a place.

R. W.



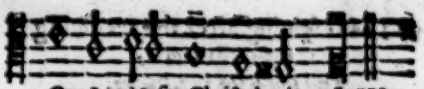
Reserue vs Lord by thy deare Word,



From Turke and Pope defend vs Lord:



Which both would thrust out of his throne



Our Lord Iesus Christ thy deare Sonne,

Lord Iesus Christ shew forth thy might,
That thou art Lord of Lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flocke defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

God Holy Ghost our Comforter,
Be our patron, helpe, and succour:
Giue vs one mind and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in vs increase.

Thou liuing God in persons three,
Thy Name be prais'd in vnitie:
In all our need so vs defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

FINIS.

A godly Prayer to be said at all times.

HOnour and praise be giuen vnto thee (O Lord God almightie) most deare Father of heauen, for all thy mercies and louing kindnes shewed vnto vs, in that it hath pleased thy gracious goodnes, freely and of thine owne accord, to elect and chuse vs to saluation before the beginning of the world. And euen like continuall thanks be giuen vnto thee for creating vs after thine owne image, for redeeming vs with the precious blond of thy deare Sonne when we were vtterly lost: for sanctifying vs with thy holy Spirit, in the reuelation & knowledge of thy word, for helping & succoring vs in all our needs & necessities: for sauing vs from all dangers of bodie and soule: for comforting vs so fatherly in al our tribulations & persecutions: for sparing vs so long, and giuing vs so large a time of repentance. These benefits, ô most mercifull Father, like as we acknowledge to haue receiued them of thy onely goodnesse, euen so we beseech thee, for thy deare Sonne Iesus Christs sake, to grant vs alwaies thy holy Spirit, whereby we may continually grow in thankfulnesse towards thee, and be led into all truth, and comforted in all aduersities. O Lord strengthen our faith: kindle it more in seruentnes & loue towards thee & our neighbour for thy sake. Suffer vs not, most deare Father, to receiue thy word any more in vaine: but grant vs alwaies the assistance of thy grace and holy Spirit, that in heart, word and deed, we may sanctifie and do worship to thy name, helpe to amplifie and increase thy kingdome, and whatsoeuer thou sendest, wee may be heartily well content with thy good pleasure and will: let vs not lacke the thing O Father, without the which we cannot serue thee; but blesse thou so all the works of our hands, that we may haue sufficient, and not be chargeable, but rather helpefull vnto others. Be mercifull O Lord, to our offences: and seeing our debt is great which thou hast forgiuen vs in Iesus Christ, make vs to loue thee & our neighbors so much the more. Be thou our Father, Captaine, and defender in all temptations. Hold thou vs by thy mercifull hand, that we may be deliuered from all inconueniences, and end our liues in the sanctifying and honoring of thy holy name, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Sauiour. So be it.

Let thy mighty hand and outstretched arme (O Lord) be still our defence, thy mercie and louing kindnesse in Iesus Christ thy deare Sonne our saluation: thy true and holy word our instruction: thy grace and holy Spirit our comfort and consolation, vnto the end and in the end. So be it.

A Confession for all estates and times.

O Eternall God and most mercifull Father, we confesse and acknowledge here before thy diuine maiestie, that we are miserable sinners, conceiued and borne in sinne and iniquitie, so that in vs there is no goodnesse: for the flesh enermore rebelleth against the spirit, whereby we continually transgresse thy holy precepts and commandements, & so purchase to our selues, through thy iust iudgement death and damnation. Notwithstanding (O heauenly Father) forasmuch as we are displeased with our selues for the sinnes that we haue cõmitted against thee, and vnfainedly repent vs of the same, we most humbly beseech thee for Iesus Christs sake to shew thy mercy on vs, to forgiue vs all our sins, and to increase thy holy Spirit in vs, that we acknowledging from the bottome of our hearts our owne vnrighteousnes, may from henceforth not onely mortifie our sinfull lusts and affections, but also bring foorth such fruites as may be agreeable to thy most holy will: not for the worthinesse thereof, but for the merits of thy dearely beloued Sonne Iesus Christ our onely Sauiour, whom thou hast alreadie giuen an oblation and offering for our sinnes, and for whose sake we are certainely perswaded, that thou wilt deny vs nothing that we shall aske in his name according to thy will. For thy Spirit doth assure our consciences, that thou art our mercifull Father, and so louest vs thy children thorough him, that nothing is able to remoue thy heauenly grace & fauour from vs. To thee therefore, O Father, with the Son, and the holy Ghost, be all honour and glory world without end. So be it.

A Table for the whole number of the Psalmes, and also in what leafe you may find euery of them.

Psalme.		Folio.
	A.	
30	ALl land and praise.	13
49	All people hearken.	24
78	Attend my people.	42
82	Amid the preasse.	46
100	All people that.	56
	B.	
81	BE light and glad.	45
119	Blessed are they.	69
128	Blessed art thou.	77
134	Behold and haue.	79
142	Before the Lord.	83
144	Blest be the Lord.	84
	D.	
83	DO not O God.	47
	E.	
127	EXcept the Lord.	77
	G.	
29	GIue to the Lord ye.	13
37	Grudge not to see.	18
48	Great is the Lord.	23
54	God saue me for thy.	28
103	Giue praises vnto.	60
107	Giue thankes vnto.	63
148	Giue laud vnto.	86
	H.	
12	HElpe Lord, for.	5
13	How long wilt.	5
51	Haue mercie on me.	27
56	Haue mercie Lord.	29
67	Haue mercie on.	34
73	How euer it be.	39
84	How pleasant is.	47
91	He that within.	50
	I.	
5	INcline thine eares.	2
11	I trust in God.	5
20	In trouble and.	9
25	I lift my heart.	11
34	I will giue laud.	16
39	I said I will looke.	19
40	I waited long, and.	20
43	Iudge and reuenge.	21
77	I with my voice.	41
92	It is a thing both.	52
100	In God the Lord.	56
101	I mercie will and.	56
109	In speechlesse silence.	64
116	I loue the Lord.	68
120	In trouble and in thral.	75
121	I lift mine eyes.	75
122	I did in heart reioyce.	75
	L.	
6	LOrd in thy wrath.	2
16	Lord keepe me, for.	6
26	Lord be my iudge.	12

Psalme.		Folio.
39	Lord pleade my.	18
42	Like as the Hart.	21
68	Let God arise.	34
72	Lord giue thy.	38
86	Lord bow thine eare.	48
88	Lord God of.	49
130	Lord to thee.	78
140	Lord saue me.	83
143	Lord heare my.	84
	M.	
23	MY shepheard.	11
45	My heart doth take.	22
62	My soule to God.	31
71	My Lord my God.	37
103	My soule giue laud.	57
104	My soule praise the.	58
146	My soule praise thou.	83
	N.	
115	NOt vnto vs.	67
124	Now Israel.	76
	O.	
3	O Lord how are my foes.	1
4	O God that art.	2
7	O Lord my God.	3
8	O God our Lord.	3
15	O Lord within thy.	6
17	O Lord giue eare.	6
18	O God my strength.	7
21	O Lord how ioyfull.	9
22	O God my God.	10
31	O Lord I put my.	14
44	Our eares haue heard.	21
51	O Lord consider my.	26
55	O God giue eare.	28
60	O Lord thou dost.	31
63	O God my God.	32
64	O Lord vnto.	33
70	O God to me take.	37
79	O God the Gentiles.	42
94	O Lord thou doest.	53
95	O come let vs.	54
98	O sing ye now.	55
102	O heare my.	56
108	O God my heart.	64
117	O all ye nations.	68
118	O giue ye thankes.	68
123	O Lord that heauen.	75
129	Oft they now.	77
131	O Lord I am not.	78
133	O how happie a thing.	79
135	O praise the Lord.	79
136	O laud the Lord.	80
139	O Lord thou hast.	82
141	O Lord vpon thee.	83
	P.	
38	PVt me not to rebuke.	19

Psalme.	Folio.
104 Praise ye the L.	61
135 Praise ye the Lord.	80
147 Praise ye the Lord.	85
R	
61 REgard O Lord.	31
132 Remember.	78
S	
57 Send ayd and.	30
69 Saue me O God.	36
96 Sing ye vnto praise.	54
124 Such as in God.	70
149 Sing ye vnto.	87
T	
1 THe man is blest.	1
14 There is no God.	5
19 The heauens.	8
23 The Lord is only.	11
24 The earth is.	11
27 The Lord is both.	12
28 Thou art O Lord.	13
32 The man is blest.	15
36 The wicked with.	17
41 The man is blest that.	20
46 The Lord is our.	23
50 The mightie God.	24
52 The God of Gods.	25
53 The foolish man.	26
57 Take pitie for thy.	30
65 Thy prayse abideth O.	33
76 To all that now.	41
80 Thou Heard that.	45

Psalme.	Folio.
85 Thou hast beene.	48
87 That citie shall.	49
89 To sing the mercies.	49
90 Thou Lord hast.	51
93 The Lord is king.	53
97 The Lord doth raigne.	55
99 The Lord doth.	55
110 The Lord did say.	65
112 The man is blest that.	66
125 Those that do put.	76
138 Thee will I praise.	81
145 Thee will I land.	84
V	
75 VNto thee God we.	40
W	
2 WHy did the Gentiles.	1
9 With heart and.	4
10 What is the cause.	4
52 Why doest thou.	28
74 Why art thou Lord.	40
111 With heart I do.	66
114 When Israel by.	67
126 When that the Lord.	77
127 Vnless the Lord.	78
Y	
33 YE righteous in the.	14
49 Ye people all in.	23
58 Ye rulers that are.	30
98 Ye men on earth.	55
123 Ye children which.	66
134 Ye that vnto God the.	80

These yee shall haue in the beginning of the Psalmes.

Veni Creator Spiritus.
The humble sute of a sinner.
Venite, exultemus.
Te Deum laudamus.
The song of the 3. children.
Benedicite.
Magnificat anima mea.
Nunc dimittis.
Quicunque vult.
The Lamentation of a sinner.
The Pater noster.
The 10. Commandements.
The complaint of a sinner.

These yee shall haue after the end of the Psalmes.

Praise ye the Lord ye Gent.
Behold now giue heed.
Attend my people.
The Lords prayer.
The Creede.
A prayer in the holy Ghost.
Da pacem.
O Lord in thee is all my.
A thanksgiuing.
Preserue vs Lord.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM

